## DUEDATESTP

## GOUT. COLLEGE, LRRERY KOTA (Raj)

Students can retain library books only for two weeks at the most
MORROWEA'S

## THE HARVARD ORIENTAL SERIES

## HARVARD

## ORIENTALSERIES

## EDITED

WITH THE COOPERATION OF VARTOUS SCHOLARS
BY

## CHARLES ROCKWELL LANMAN

FROFESSGR OF SANSKRII IN HARGARD UNIVERSITY

VOLUME VI

## -AMBRIDGE, MASSACHUSETTS <br> PUBLISHED BY HARVARD UNIVERSITY

Downloaded from ht耳p§.\#www.holybooks.com

## THE BRHAD-DEVATĀ

## ATTRIEUTED TO <br> SAUNAKA

A SUMmary of the deities and myths OF THE RIG-VEDA

CRITICALLY EDITED IN THE ORIGINAL SANSKRIT WITH AN INTRODUCTION AND SEVEN APPENDICES, AND TRANSLATED INTO ENGLISH WITH CRITICAL AND ILLUSTRATIVE NOTES
$B Y$
ARTHUR ANTHONY MACDONELL
HODFN PROFFSSOR OF SAISSKRIT IN THE UNIVFRSTTY OF OXFORD and fellow of gatliot college

## PART II

TRANSLATION AND NOTES

CAMBRIDGE, MASSACHUSETTS
PURLISHED BY HARVARD UNIVERSITY Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com $/$

Carberdory Mass, USA<br>Tostos, New Yozf, Chicato, Sat Fearctsco

Publication Ageat of Marvand Uriversity Ginn and Company


Lovidoy Crys and Company
IETPZTG OTTO HaERAEsotfit

9 St Martina Street, Leiceater Square Querstragse, 11
*** A copy of this volume, postage pand, may be obtaned drrectly anywhere within the limits of the Universal Postal Unoon, by sending a Postal Order for the pnee as given
 Amerien.

The price of this volume is one dollsr and bity eents (\$1 60) Accordung to the con virion tables used in the United States money-order syatem as the basin of International money-ordors, one dollar and fifty cents ( $\$ 1,50$ ) - 6 shillings and a pence $\approx 6$ marke and 25 pfenmgs $=7$ franes or Ifre and 70 centimes $=5$ kroner and 550 ore $=3$ forins and 65 cents hatherlandssh.

PRIMEED YROS TYEE AT TKE<br>UNIFERSITY PRESS, OXIORD, ENGLAND<br>EY IIOPACA HAET, ILA<br>FRIGTEIE TO TIE UCIVERSITY

## CONTENTS

## ADHYĀYA $I$.

## Introduction.

VAROA Page

1. Importance of Enowing the deities. The Vedic Triad ..... 1
2. Prayer and praise . ..... 2
3. Different kinds of hymas ..... 3
4. Hymn deities, stanza deities, incidental deities ..... 4
5. Origin of names ..... 5
6. Samaka's view : all natnes derived from action ..... 6
7. Auspicious names. Different kinds of formulas ..... 7
8. Different kinds of formulas and modes of expression ..... 9
9. Definition of noun and verb ..... 10
$0-12$. Examples of difierent hinds of formulats ..... 10
10. The Sun and Prajāpati as the source of all ..... 14
11. The three forms of Agai ..... 15
12. The Trind and the Atman, Three forms of Vac ..... 16
13. The chief deity of $\pi$ hymn ..... 17
14. Names of deities enumerated ..... 18
15. Cheracteristics of hymns to Agri, Indra-Yāyn, and Sūıja ..... 19
(9. The three Agnis ..... 20
16. Agni, Jŭtavedas, Vaibvánara: cssentially identical, Jut dittiuguighed ..... 21
17. The deities of the three worlds in the descending series ..... 22
22, 23. The deities representing terrestrial Agni ..... 23
18. Other deities associated with Agni ..... 26
19. The grouns of deities of the middle sphere belonging to Indre ..... 28
20. Deities and deified objects belonging to Indra's sphere ..... 29
ADHYÃYA II.
Introănction (continued).
21. Deities of Indra's sphere ..... 31
22. Deities of Sürya's ephere : his three wives ..... 32
23. Deities of Sürya's sphere (concluded) ..... 34
vabon page
4 Surga and Vatsianara, a form of Agus ..... 35
5 Five names of Agni Denvation of Agni, Dravinodag, Tanunapat. ..... 36
6 Naraśamea, Pavamăna Jatavedas ..... 37
7 The twenty aix names of Indra Vayu Varuna Rudra Indra (1-4) ..... 39
8 Parjanya Brhaspatı Brahmanaspatı Ksetrasya patı Rta (5-9) ..... 40
9 Vastospatı Vacaspatı Adıtı Ka Yama (Io-14) ..... 42
10 Mitra, Visvakarman Sarasvat Vena Manyu ( $55^{-19}$ ) ..... 44
I1 Asunitı Apam napat Dadhikra Dhatr Tarkifa (20-24) ..... 46
12 Pururavas (25) Mrtyu (26) The seven names of the Sun bavitr (1) Bhaga (2) ..... 47
13 Pusan Visnu Kesin Vtśyanara Vrackapt (3 7) ..... 49
14 Denvation of Visnu The mendental names of the deities cannot be enumerated ..... 50
15 Threefold Vaic her terrestrial and maddle forms ..... 51
16 Other middle forms of Vac Her four celestial forms ..... 53
17 Names of female seers three groups ..... 55
18 Dexty in self landations and colloques ( 8788 ) ..... 56
Gramanatical Section (89-121)
Different knds of particles ( $89-93$ ) ..... 57
19 Farticles (concluded) Prepositions Gendera ..... 58
20 Nouns Pronouns Importance of meaning Rales for construng ..... 59
21 Anslysis of words Six kunds of compounds ..... 60
22 Meanng and analysta of words ..... 61
23 Yaskas wrong explanations Dropping of letters ..... 63
24 Word and sense The verb expresses a form of becoming Definition of bhavarytham Six forms of becoming (bhara) ..... 64
25 The derties of the Yyahtus and of Om ..... 65
The Deitics of the Rg veda
26 The first three hymus Authors of Vasévadeva hymns ..... 67
27 Cbaracter of Vaisvadera hymns ..... 68
28 Passages of the Igg veda addressed to Slarasvat. Indra hymns ..... 69
29 Indra associated with the Maruts in RV 16 ..... 71
30 The derties of RV 4.12 and of the Apri hymn 13 ..... 73
24. The eleven Apri hymis ..... 74
32 Tznunapat and Narakamsa The derties of the $\tilde{A}_{p r 2}$ hymins (1. 157--sin 30) Idhma a form of Agmı ..... 75
ADHYĀYA III.Deities of Ryg-vaa i. 13-126.
Yapod page
25. Tanninapăt. Narā́amsa. Mą. Bathis ..... 77
26. The Divine Doors. Night and Morning ..... 78
27. The Two Divine Sacrificers. The Three Godidesses. Tvastr ..... 80
28. The celestial Tvastr. Story of Dadhyañc and the Mead ..... 82
29. The horse's head of Dadhyantc. The middle Tvastr. ..... 83
30. Vanaspati. The Syābākṭtis ..... 85
31. Tanünapāt and Narāsamea in Āprī hymns. Deifies of RV. i. 14 and 15 ..... 86
32. Hyman to the Sensors: RV-i. I5 ..... 87
33. Three kinds of Vaívadova hymns ..... 89
34. How to ascertain the deity of a hymn ..... 90
11, 12. Hymn-owning and incidental deities. Seers of Vaí́vadeva hymns ..... 91
35. Explanation of Dravinodas. Deities of RV. i. 16-18 ..... 95
36. Deitics of RV. i. 18. Eight names of Prajäpati ( $\mathbf{\sigma}_{9} 74$ ) - ..... 97
37. Prajāpati's names (continued). Deities of RV. i, 19 ..... 98
38. How to ascertain the dieity of a stanza, Ecc. ..... 100
39. Story of the Rbhas and Tyastr ..... 102
40. Deities of RV. i. 20-22 ..... 103
41. RV. i. 22 (concladed). RV. i. 23 : Püsan Äghirni ..... 10.5
42. Deities of RV. i. 24-30 ..... 106
43. Deities of RV. i. $31-40^{\circ}$ ..... 108
44. Deities of RV. i. $4^{1-47}$. ..... 109
45. RV. i. $48-60$. Story of Sarya. The statarcins ..... 111
46. RY. i. 6 r-73. The eleven Seuparna khiles. RV. i. $74-89$ ..... 112
47. RV. i. 90-93. The order (according to the Bagknias) of hymn-groups in Mardata i. 74-164 ..... 114
48. RV. i. 94 -ifi. Seers of hymns with refrains. The thonand Jätavedas hymus of Kasyapa ..... 115
49. RY, i. ros. Story of Trita ..... 118
50. Deitics of RV. i. Itz-x2Y ..... 119
29, 30. Story of Kakęivat and Svanaya ..... 120
51. Dănastutis. Narãsamsī stanzag. Opiniona regarding RY. i. 126.6,7 ..... 123
ADHYAYA IV.Deities of RV. i. 127-iv. 32.
52. Story of Romoste and Indra. RV, i. 127-136. Praize in the dual ..... 125
53. Distributed praise. RV. i. 137-139. Vaísvadeva Hymns ..... 126
54. Story of the birth of Dirghatamas ..... 128
II. Downloaded from https! $4 / \mathrm{www}$.holybooks.com Pataz
v셔온
v셔온
4 Hyans revealed to Dirghatamas RY : $140-15^{6}$ ..... 129
5 Story of D rghatamas (contmued) ..... 130
6 Deities of RV I $\mathbf{1 5 7}^{7}$-163 ..... 132
7 Derties of RV i. 164 The three Agms The year ..... 133
8 Account of the contents of RV 1164 (continued) ..... 135
9 RY 1164 (concluded) RV 1165 Indra and the Maruts ..... 136
10 Indre the Marats and Agastys RY 1159170 ..... 139
11 RV 1 :71-178 Agastya and Lopamudra RY : :79 ..... 140
12 Story of Agastya and Lopamudra (concluded) HV 1 180-191 ..... 141
Mandala 2
1315 Deities of RV il 1-12 Stary of Grtsamada Indra and the Daityas ..... 143
16 Dertres of RV ${ }^{11} 23-30$ ..... 146
17 Delies of RV 4 3 ${ }^{1}-35$ ..... 148
18 Deitres of RY 11 3 ${ }^{6-43}$ Indra as a Kapinjala ..... 160
Mandaia 211
19 The seer Visvamitra Deities of RV in. I-6 ..... 151
20 Dethes of RY 111. 7-29 ..... 153
21 Deitres of RV in $3^{30-33}$ Yisvamitra Sudas and the Rivers ..... 154
22 RV in $3^{1}$ an adoptive daughter Vispamitra and Saktı ..... 156
23 Visvamitra and Vac Sasarpari Spelis against the Vasisthas ..... 157
24 Derties of RV 1115460 ..... 158
25 Detres of RV in1 61, 62 ..... 160
Mandala $2 v$
26 Deit es of RV iv $\mathrm{T}-\mathrm{r} 5$ ..... 161
27, 28 RY iv 18-30 Indras birth and fight with Vamadeva ..... 162
29 The steeds of the vanous gods ..... 164
ADHIAYA $V$
Deitres of RV 27 33-vil 49
12 Deitues of RV iv 33-58 ..... 160
Mandala v
3 Detites of RV v 1-28 Story of Tryarana and Vr'a Janaa ..... 169
4 Storis of Tryarums (concladed) ..... 170
5 References to RV v $2 \geq 9$ zn other works Deities of RV v 29-40 ..... 171
55. Atrie Danastutı ..... 173
7 Inamear ..... 174

# CONTENTS 

VAEGA
PAGE
PAGE 8. Detailed account of RV. v. 41-43 ..... 175
9. Deities of RV. v. 43 (continued), 44,45 ..... 177
10. Deities of RV. v. $5^{\text {r }}$-6o . ..... 178
11-15. Story of Śyāyúsva ..... 179
16. RV. v. 73-78. Story of Saptavadhri ..... 186
17. Deities of RV. v. 7g-87. The S'risūktam and six other khilas ..... 187
18. The khilas of Prajuvat and Jivepatre. Employment of formulas ..... 189
19. Story of the birth of $\mathrm{Bhrgu}_{\text {, Angiras, and }}$ Atri ..... 191
Manc̣ala vi,
20. Origin of Bharadvāja. Deities of RV. vi. $1-46$ ..... 192
21. Deities of RV. vi. $37,44,45,47$ ..... 193
22. Deities of RV. vi. 47 (confinued) and vi. 48 ..... 195
23. Deities of RV. vi. $49-62$ ..... 196
24. Deitics of RY. vi. 63-74, The seven treasures ..... 197
25. RV. vi. 75. Story of Abhyāvartin and Prastoka Sārijjaya ..... 198
26. Deities of RV. vi. 75 in detail ..... 199
27. Detailed account of RV. vi. 75 (continued) ..... 200
28. Story of Oăyamāna and Prastoka (conoluded) ..... 201
Mandala vii.
29. Pedigres of Vasistha, Katyapa's wives . ..... 202
30. Story of Mitra-Varuna and Urvati ..... 203
31. Birth of Agastya end Vagsetha ..... 204
32. Vasisṭha and his descendants. Deities of RV. vii. r-3 ${ }^{2}$ ..... 206
35. Deities of RV. vii. 33-38 ..... 207
34. Deities of RV. vii. $3^{8-43}$ ..... 208
35. Deities of RV. vii. 44-49 ..... 210
ADHYĀYA VI.
Deities of RY. vi. 50-x. 1.7.

1. Deities of RV. vii. 50-66 ..... 211
2. Deities of $\mathbb{R V}$. vii. $66-85$ ..... 212
3. Vasistha and the dog of Varmna: RV. vii. $86-89$ ..... 213
4. Deities of RV. vii. $9^{0-96}$ ..... 214
5. Story of Nahuga and Sarasvati: RV. vii. $95,9^{6}$ ..... 215
6. Deities of RV. vii. 97-104 ..... 216
7. Detailed account of RV. vii. 104 ..... 218
Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com

## CONTLNTS

## Mandala vill.

varga ..... PAgE
8 Story of Kanva and Pragatha ..... 219
9 Deit es of RV vil I-2I ..... 220
10 Desties of RY vin $5^{-18}$ ..... 222
11 RV vai 19 pra se of Trasadasyus gifts ..... 223
12 The boons chosen by the seer Story of Sobhari and Citra ..... 224
13 Story of Sobharn and Citra (coat need) RV vui 22-25 ..... 225
14 Deities of RV rul 26-31 RV vill 2913 a prthak karma stntı ..... 227
15 Detaled account of RV vin 29 31 Deities of RV Fuil 3234 ..... 228
16 Indra and Vyamsas s ster Dettes of RV vill 35-46 ..... 230
17 De thes of RV nul 47-56 ..... 231
18 Deitues of RV vai 60-67 ..... 232
19 Dettes of RV vin 68-75 ..... 234
20 Deities of RV vil $76-90$ ..... 235
21 Story of Apala ..... 236
22 Story of Apala (concluded) Deities of RV vin 9293 ..... 237
2324 Story of Somas fight from the gods ..... 238
25 Detals regardung RV vin $100 V_{1}$ nu helps Indra ..... 241
26 Details regarding the deties of RV vin 101 ..... 242
Mandala $1 \times$.
27 De ties of RV 1x. $1-86$ ..... 243
28 Deitien of RV 2x. 8796112 ..... 245
29 Indra and the seers Value of penance ..... 246
Trandala $x$
30 Dettres of TV $\times 1-8$ This ras and Indra ..... 248
31 Deitres of RV $\times .9-14$ ..... 249
32 Deities of RV x. 14 (concluded) 1516 Three Agris ..... 250
33 Story of Saranyu RV x. ry ..... 251
ADHYAYA VII
Detries of $\mathrm{R7} \times 17-98$
1 Story of Saranyu (contunued) ..... 252
2 Story of Saranyu (concluded) Dett es of PV 17 ..... 253
3 Detajled necount of the foneral hyman PV $x 18$ ..... 254
4 Formulas in trh ch no detty is ment oned ..... 255
5 Derties of RV x. 19-27 ..... 257
 ..... 258
Fames
page: 7. Deities of RY. स. $3^{0-33}$ ..... 259
8. The hymo of Dice: RV. x. 34. Deities of RV. x. 35-44 ..... 260
9. Deities of PY. ․ 45; 46. Story of Ghosā ..... 262
10. Story of Ghosā (concluded) ..... 263
11, 12. Story of Indra Vaikuptha. ..... 254
13. Story of Indra Vaibantha (concluded). Story of Agni and his brothers: RV. x. $5^{51-53}$ ..... 266
14. Story of Agri's flight (continned) ..... 267
15. The meaning of pañca janah ..... 268
16. Story of Agni's flight (continued) ..... 270
17. Story of Agnïs flight (concladed). RV, x. 54-57 ..... 271
18,19. Story of Subandha ..... 272
20. Detailed account of RV. x. 59, 60 ..... 275
21. Story of Snbandhu (concluded). Deities of RY. x. $6 x-66$ ..... 276
22. Details of RY. x, 63-66. Deities of RV, x. $67 \rightarrow 72$ ..... 277
23. Detailed account of RV. x. 71 ..... 279
24. Details of RV. $x, 7^{2-84}$. Two Ehilas ..... 280
25. The Sürya hymn: RV. x $_{5} 8_{5}$. Three forms of Usas ..... 282
26. Accomat of the Sürya hymn (continued) . ..... 283
27. Derivation of Candremas. Contents of RV. x. 85. 20-30 ..... 284
28. Contents of RV. X. 85. 3I-43 ..... 286
29. Remarks on the Sürya hymn (concladed) ..... 287
30. Deitice of RV. x. 89-93. Story of Purüravas and Urvaś ..... 289
31. Story of Purūravas and UryaSt (concluded) ..... 290
32. Deities of RV. x. 96,97 . Story of Depāpi: RV. x. 98 ..... 292

## ADHYĀYA VIIL

Deities of 쥬. ㅍ, 98-191 (1-98). Conclasion (99-140).

- 1. Stary of Deväpi (contintued) ..... 294

2. Story of Deväpi (concluded). Deities of RV. x. 99 -10 r ..... 294
3. Deities of RV. x. 102, 103. The Ehila of Trakwla ..... 296
4. Deíties of RV. x. 104, 105. Bhātāmśa Kaśyapa : RV. x. 106 ..... 298
5. RV. x. 107. Story of Saramin and the Panis: RV. x. ros ..... 299
6,7. Story of Saramax and the Pania ..... 300
6. Deities of RY. $x$. $109-120$ ..... 302
7. Deities of RY. x. т21-r2g. Three khilas (zamas ta; yām balpayanti no 'rayah; $\bar{a} y u s y a m$ ) ..... 303
8. Deities of RV. x. 130-x37 ..... 305
9. The Khila 'Ehūmil.' The deities of RV. x. $1_{3} 8$-14 2 ..... 306
10. Deities of RV. x. $1_{43-154 . ~ T w o ~ k h i l a s ~(J I e d h a ̄ s u ̄ h t a m ~ a n d ~}^{\text {a }} \operatorname{siu} r ~ e t u$ ) ..... 308
11. Deities of RV, x. ${ }_{5} 5 \mathbf{5}-159$ ..... 309
Downiloáded from https://www.holybooks.com
FABAA Pdaz
14 Derties of RT $\times 160-164$ Khils (venas tat pasyat) The seer Kepota Narrita ..... 310
15 Dertres of RY $\times 165^{-174}$ Khnls (yenedam) ..... 312
16 Deatres of RV $=175-481$ ..... 313
17 Deitres of RV x 182-184 Khila (nefamesa) ..... 315
18 Remarks on tho khila "Nejemesa' Deities of RY x 585-188 ..... 316
 ..... 318
20 Ry $x$ IgI The two Fhrles "Pradhyaranam," Nemrhastyam.' Majegamni gtanzas ..... 320
21 The Mahanamans do not constitute a bymn Remarks on the Prassa, Kuntapa, \&c ..... 321
22 Dentres of Nivids Nigadas, and Metres ..... 324
23 Deitres of Metres, Vedag, Vasatkara, SFähakrtis The tones (Swaras) ..... 325
24 Deities of the tones ..... 326
25 Deitres of the Prastara, Udgitha, Upadrava, Pratianara, Nidhana ..... 327
2G Varions deities incidental in Veifradeva hymns ..... 329
27 Remarks about deaties and knowledge of them ..... 330
28 Importance of Enowing the desties ..... 332

## ABBREVIATIONS

The symbols designating IISS, are explained in the Introduction, pp. xi-xpiii.
AB. =Aitareya Brübmañ.
AG8. =Ã́valayana Qribya Sūtra.
Ārṣ. = Ārṣănukramanī̄.
AS'S. = Āsvalégang Srauta Sütra.
AV. = Atharva-veda.
BD. = Brhadderatiz.
JAOS. $=$ Journal of the American Oriental Society.
JRAS. = Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society of Great Britain and Ireland.
KB. =Kaufitaki Brähmaỵa.
KZ. =Kuhn's Zeitschrift.
M. M. = Jax Miller.
д. $=$ Nitimanjari.

Nir. $=$ Yāska's Nirukta.
R. = Enajendralala Mitra.
x. $\quad=$ the reading in Räjendralala Mitra's teat.

RV. $=\mathbf{R g}$-veda.
s. $=$ Şaḍgurušigya.
s. $=$ Sayana.
S. = Sarvatnukramaṇī

S'B. = Śatapatan Brāhmena.
TB. = Taittirīya Brähmaṇa.
Ts. $=$ Thattiriya Samhită.
จ.т. = various reading.
Vs. = Väasaneyi Samhitā.
ZDMG. = Zeitschtift der deatschen morgenländischen Gesellschaft.

## BRHADDEVATĀ

## TRANSLATION AND NOTES

## 1. Importance of knowing the deities, The पeaic Triad.

1. With obeisance to the seers of formulas, I will, in the sequence of the traditional texta; state for (all) stanzas the divinity of the hymn, the stanza, the hemistich, and the yerse.
 मन्बदृर्म्यः) -- अर्भ्यो $B \mathrm{Hr}^{3} \mathrm{~m}^{1}$, चृतु r .

2. In every formula one should know the divinity with exactness; for he who knows the divinities of the formulas, understands their object.



3. He is capable of giving an (authoritative) opinion (vijñäpayati) as to their ( $t a d=$ mantraña $\bar{a} m$ ) intentions" which were contained (hitann) in them ( $\operatorname{tad}$ ) at the time when the formulas were revealed to the seers (rsinam mantradrsțiṣu), (and) as to the correct understanding (of them) and the various ceremonies (connected with them).
 $\mathrm{hm}^{2} \mathrm{taf}$, ल्यभिमायाग्र $b$.

II.
4. For no one without really having correct knowledge of the divinity (addressed in the formula), attains to the fruit of customary or Vedic ceremonies ${ }^{\text {a }}$.

लीक्याना $\mathrm{Bhm}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{3}$, लैंीिकानां r -वा $\mathrm{hm}^{\mathrm{f}} \mathrm{fk}$, च b , no partcle r
${ }^{*}$ Cp. Sarvānukramani, Introducton § I - 'for without this knowledge, frauta and smärta ntes cannot be accomplushed ' Cp. also below, i, 2T, aud ligudhäns iz :
5. The first group of these (derties) belongs here to the divinity Agru, the second to Vayyu or Indra, and the third to Sūrya ${ }^{\text {a }}$.

दह $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{r}$, द्रव bfk —सूर्यंनेव च $\mathrm{hm}^{\mathrm{l}} \mathrm{rbfk}$, मूर्यमेव तु $\mathrm{r}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{1}$.
${ }^{2} C_{p}$ below, I 59, Nırukta pu 5, Sartănukramani, Yntroduction 18 .
6. Whatever god a seer desining an object mentions, let that one, it is said, be (the god of the formula) a. A formula predominantly prasing (a god) with devotion, is addressed to that same god.
 The end of the varga is here markel by $q$ in bm $\mathrm{m}^{1}$, not in hdifk.
${ }^{2} \mathrm{C}_{\mathrm{p}}$ Nurekta ru I: ' the formula has that god for its dety to whom he addresses prase when desung the possession of an object which he wants.'

## 2. Prayer and praise

7. Praise is expressed by means of name, form, action, and relationship, but prayer by means of objects such as heaven, long life, wealth, and sons ${ }^{\text {a }}$.
${ }^{2}$ Cp. Rgyahāna i. 1. 6.
8. The stanzas in which both praise and prayer appear, are here (in the Rg-veda) but few ; stll fewer than these are those in which heaven is prayed for.


9. Every one of us (sarvo 'yam) recogaizes one who praises,
 is) he regards mo as one having (those), objects (to bestow).'

अ्रर्थयत्वेप $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{r}$, उ्रर्थयत्येव bfk .
10. But whether the seers who discern the truth either praise or state (an object), they express both; for both are in reality the same.


11. When the name of a deity is mentioned in the second person a in a formula, one should know that to be the deity in the formula, because (that) indication is there (sampad $\hat{a}$ ).
 मनंत्व r . - The end of the varga is here marked by $₹$ in bf , not in $\mathrm{hma}^{1} \mathrm{t}$.
 пймnиa.

## 3. Different Iinat of hymns.

12. Therefore one familiar with (the) application (of formulas) should in every formula carefully observe the deity, with regard to name, and the multiplicity of the designations (of deities).

13. The complete utterance of a seer is designated a hymn (sulkta), in which the deities appear in one, in many, (or) in two (formulas).

 भाष्ये पादः।

14, 15. A variety arises with regard to the deity, the authorship, the subject, and the metre. All hymns which are revealed as the praise of one single (seer, constitute) a seer's hymn ( $r$ siisūkta); for that is the (aggregate) hymn of that seer. In so far Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com
as a subject is completed (in several stanzas), they call it a subject-hymn (artha-sükta).

 The reading of $\mathrm{r}_{5}^{a b}$ in the test is that of $\mathrm{Bh} \mathrm{r}^{3} \mathrm{~m}^{1}$, instead of this rreads द्व वत्ते का तु यावस्तु ट्वत्वयास्वदुघ्यते $h$ has also on the margin सूर्यैतैका तु यावत्मु द्वतायासदुचते हति भाल्ये पाठः। With reference to $15{ }^{\text {cd }}, \mathrm{h}$ has on the margin. यायत्सर्थः समाथ्येत

16 (The stanzas) which have a common metre are called a metre-hymn (chandah-sūkta). Thus one should here recognize the variety of hymns such as it really is.
 k , तदृपिं b - वेविध्यमेवं $\mathrm{Bhr}^{3} \mathrm{~m}^{1}$, वेविध्यमेतत् r . The end of the varga 1 s here marked by $\mathfrak{i}$ in hdmbfk

## 4. $\mathrm{Hymm}_{\text {deities, }}$ stanza deithes, incidental deithes.

17. The denominations of the deitres in the formulas are of three kinds: such as belong to a (whole) hymn ${ }^{n}$, or such as belong to a stanza (only), as well as such as are incidental ${ }^{1}$.

${ }^{*} C_{p}$ Nirukta vir 13 and $x .42 \quad{ }^{5}$ Op. Nirukta i. 20 and pui 18.
18. (Names) belonging to hymns belong to (whole) hymns, those belonging to stanzas belong to (single) stanzas (only) In a formula addressed to one divinity certain other (names) are here mentioned,
 न्यानि $h m^{1} r f k$, यानि $b r^{4}$-व कानिचित् $\mathrm{Bhm}^{1} r^{2}$, पसह्रत: $r,-18^{d}=4 x^{d}$.
19. either because they belong to the same world or because they are associated: these are incidental. Hence even in a hymn of manifold character, there may belong to the (whole) hymn


that cannot be definitely described a. When a hymn is broken up (bhinne) ${ }^{\mathrm{b}}$, one should here state the deity from (its) characteristic mark.
 भैद्त: hd. No varions reading is given hy fijendralain Mitra.

* This pertians sefers to hymo of an itdefinite character in which the name of no deity is mentioned (cp. anädista-devata, Nirakte vii. 4 ), but the deity of which, aq a whole, is Prajapati (cr. helow, vii. 16; Sarv. x. I8; Sieg, Sagenstoffe, p. 8). ${ }^{\text {b }}$ That is, when single stanzas of it are ritually applicd, the deity is that of the stanza: op, sukta-theda-


21. In each case one should duly connect the formulas with the rites by ascertaining the deity; for that is the rite which is completely successful a.

यथावच्च $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{r}$, तथाबच्च bik - कर्मसु $\mathrm{mm}^{1} \mathrm{rb}$, कर्म $\mathrm{T}^{\circ} \mathrm{fkr}^{2}$. -Tho ond of the varga is hero marked by 8 in hm $^{2}$ bfts.
${ }^{*}$ Cp. i. 4, where the anme thing is negatively stated; sec also i. 118, ii. 20, viii. 124.

## 5. Origin of names.

22. a Because the praisers, at the begiming and end of hymns, proclaim the occasion b , one who knows formulas should here observe the deities with regard to their name.
 उपूँंते हि $\mathrm{m}^{1}$, अपिजेतेतह $\mathrm{r}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{4}$.
${ }^{5}$ Text, with translation and noter, of the following passage (22-33) on the origiu of names has been printed by me in Alhum-Korn (Leiden, 2903), Ph. 334, $33^{6 .}$.
${ }^{1}$ That is, the Rishis oftea mention the names of the doities eepecinily of the beginning and the end of a bymn, together with some reforence to the circumstances connected with their laudation.
23. As to that, indeed, they say: 'from how many actions does a name arise, whether of Vedic beings or any other (name occurxing) here?'n
 $\mathbf{r}^{2} \mathrm{r}^{4}$, यदन्यद्ड $\mathrm{hm} \mathrm{m}^{2} \mathrm{rbk}$.

Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com
24. 'From nine,' say the etymologists, and the ancient sages Madhuka, Svetaketu, and Gälava think so too:

पुराणा: all MSS except $r^{1} r^{4}$, whrch bave पीराखा; —मन्वते $h r^{3}$, कन्यते $\mathrm{Bm}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{4} \mathrm{~d}$ I have chosen the former reading agangt the balance of the MS evidence, because it is the more difficult, because the plural sunts the construction better, because $h$ and $r^{3}$ are the most correct of the MSS, and because मन्वते 19 very casily altered to मन्यते, as is proved by the fact that $d$, which is a copy of $b$, has the latter reading
25. '(viz) that which (comes) from abode, action, form, luck, speech, prayer, from accident, as well as addiction ${ }^{\text {a }}$ and extraction ${ }^{\mathbf{b}}$.

यदृछयोपवसनात् $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{rb}$, यदृक्योप्रषरानात् f , यदृछघयोपवचनात् $\mathrm{r}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{4} \mathrm{r}^{8}$ —तथा-
 $\mathrm{m}^{1}$ (the syllables पारा in the margin being meant to fill the lacuna) $\mathrm{C}_{\mathrm{p}}$ the varions readngs below, 128.

- I have assurued this to be the most likely meanng from the use of upa-vas ${ }^{b}$ Lit 'the condition of beng the descendant (ayana) of him (amusya).'

26. With regard to that (question), Yāska, Gūrgya, and Rathītara say, 'from four from prayer, from the diversity of objects a, from speech, and from action.'


 marked by 4 in bfdm ${ }^{1}$, not in $k$

* Artha-vairüpya here corresponds to rūpa in 25

6. S'annaka's view: all names dexived from action.
7. Saunaka, however, says that all these names (come) from action: prayer and form and utterance ${ }^{n}$, all arise from action.


* Inüpa bere corzesponis to arthoratrūpya and tãcya to tāe in 26

28. SimPiaply, adech framattpridmeywhalypopsscom from acci- dent ${ }^{n}$, as well as from addiction and extraction, is simply action: and so hear (what) the reasons (are).

यदृक्रोपवसनात् hrb , यदृक्ष्योपवचनात्व $\mathrm{fkr}^{2}$, चंटृक्षया निवासान्च $\mathrm{r}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{4}$ - तथामु-

 हेतनः Bhm² $\mathrm{r}^{2}$, होतुत: $r$. The ovidence of the MSB. is so strongly in favour of the ungrammatical use of tho nom. for the ale., that I have retained it as an original inaccuracy (duo porhapa to the metre). The Rgvidhäna has instancess of the same loose asage (i. 3.4 ; iii. 4. r). हैतुतः (the reading apparently of $\mathrm{r}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{4}$ ) looks too much like a corroction (cp. i .46 ),
a Yadrchaya is the only werd here and in 25 which is not in the ablative, probably owing to the frequent adverbial use of the ingtrumental of this word. The oorruption japat (for ca yat) in 25 was probably due to yadrehayopavasanäi being understood by the copyist as one expression and tho consequent necessity of making up the number nine in some other way. The corruption is not repanted in 28 because of the absence of this necessity.

29. Creatures arise from action; from action (comes) the intercourse of beings. And a being comes into existence somewhere: it is produced from (its) abode.
 $k r^{2}$ ), कर्मेएः सत्त जायते $\mathrm{r}^{1}$.-द्र्वरित्त् en MSS. except $\mathrm{r}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{4}$, which have सतो- संजायंते

30. An accidental name is given somewhere or other : one should know that that also is here (derived) from is comparison with some (form of) becoming.

तु नामाभिधीयते $h m^{1} r$, नाम नामाधीयते $f k r^{2}$, भाम नाम हीयते $r^{1} r^{3}$, नाम

31. For there is no (form of) becoming unconnected with action, nor is any name meaningless. Names have no other source than becoming; therefore they are all dexived from action.



## 7. Auspicious names. Different letras of Eormulas.

32. A name which is formed from luck and from addiction Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com
simply becomes a prayer: from (words expressing) luck, such as svasti (welfare),

 B corrected to ${ }^{\circ}$ दिए f , सख्याद्यर्मद्नलर्गनि च r , प्राशासे मद्रलानि च $\mathrm{r}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{4}$.
33. names of beings, even the well known ones, are formed on the principle, 'how, pray, could this man, with such a contemptible name, live long here?'a
 विद्वित्यूपि $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{rfk}$, वि [दितान्य] पि b , निब्दितान्यपि $\mathrm{r}^{1,14}$.

* That 1s, even ordinary names are based on the principle of avoiling what is the auspicious Cp Nirukta 1 20, where $k u$ in $k u$-cara is interpreted as kutsita if the word is ail eprithet of 'beast' (mraa), but not if it applies to a god

34. The formulas which have been seen by the seers of such, may be of various sorts both with respect to the (kind of) praise and to the (degree of) majesty (arising) from the prominence of a deity's nature.

चे $B h m^{1} r^{3}$, वे r - चैस hr , सीयं bfk — प्रमावाह्य्यतात्मन: $\mathrm{hr}^{3} \mathrm{fr}^{2} \mathrm{r}^{7}$, पभाषा देवनात्मनः $m^{1} \mathrm{k}$, ममावांप्येवताल्मःः b , वाक्ममशवेख चात्मनः r .
35. Praise (47) ${ }^{\text {a }}$, laudation (48), blame (49), doubt (51), plaint (50), desire (53), prayer (50), boasting (51), request (49), question (50), summons (57), enigma (57),

मर्षस्दिधा $\mathrm{m}^{1} \mathrm{x}^{\mathbf{5}} \mathrm{r}^{2}$, मवास्दिधा k , मवस्हिका hdbfr. cp. the various resdings in 57 .

- The figures in 35 -39 refer to the slokas below wheh exemplify these categones. Cp, Niraktas va 3 where examples of praye (eturt), praser (äfit), narration (äckhyasa), plant (paridecanä), blame (nnndä), and Landation (praiapaä) are given

36. commission (51), injunction (52), vaunt (53), lament © (53), narration (58), conversation (52), purifying narrative ${ }^{\mathrm{b}}$ (53).
[^0]
## 8. Different kinds of formulas and modes of expression.

37. Lascivious verses (55), obeisance (54), obstacle (55), resolve (55), prattle (55), reply (50) ;

प्रतिराधस् $\mathrm{r}^{4}$, पतिरोधस् ikr , अतिस्सेधस्ट b , पतिपिधस् $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{7}$ (cp. the various readings in 55). - पसिवाक्यं तथैव च $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{3} \mathrm{r}^{7}$, मतिवाक्यं च नाम घत् r , प्रतिवाच्यं च नाम चत् bfk.
38. probibition and admonition (52), intoxication and denial ( 56,57 ), and what is called invitation (56), agitation (56), and wonder (57);
 प चत् r. संख्चरो $\mathrm{hm}^{2}$, छज्नरो bfkr (cp. various readings in 56 ). यद्य Bhm $\mathrm{r}^{3}$, नाम r .
39. abuse (48), eulogy ${ }^{a}$, invective (49), curse ${ }^{b}$ ( 49,58 ) ; preposition, particle, noun, and verbe;


a No example of this eategory (abhistava) is given below, perhape because of its practical identity with praise (etuti). ${ }^{\mathrm{b}}$ See below ( $47^{-58}$ ), There ozamples of all these thirty-five modes of expression are given (excepting abhistava). ${ }^{\circ}$ These four grammatical eategories are discussed bolow (i, 42-45 and ii, 89-98).
40. past, present ${ }^{\text {n }}$, and firture; masculine, feminine, neuter ${ }^{\mathbf{b}}$ : of such a nature are the formulas in all the Vedas everywhere.

 स्थिति: $x^{4}$.

- Bhavya here meaning 'prosenti,' in i. 61 means 'faturo.' 'Cp, velaw, ii. 96.

41. Stanzas, hemistichs, and verses are for the purpose of setting forth the object of (their) utterances; moreover, in Brahmana and ritual ( $k a l p c o$ ) some (of these stanzas \&cc.) here are quoted.
 घ्राह्मये चाथ कले च निगघन्तेsच कारिनित् $\mathrm{am}^{1} \mathrm{rbfk}$, विधी कल्पे च द्वे च निग-

II.

Downloaded from httpsd/www.holybooks.com
9. Definition of noun and werb.

42a. The uttered sound by which we here apprehend a substantive, when connected in the (correct) disposition of syllables, the wise call 'noun' (name).
 fikr-42-45 are omitted in $\mathrm{r}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{4}$.

- Tho test and translation, with notes, of 42-45 have been printed in $\Delta$ Ibum-Kern, pp .334 and 337 .

43. That in which eight inflexions are employed in various senses, sages call a noun, when there is a distinction of number and gender.

विभत्तयः $\mathrm{hr}^{3} \mathrm{r}^{7} \mathrm{~m}^{1}$, विभूतय; fkr
44. That notion which, connected with many actions, becoming a later from an earlier a, (and yet being) but one, is effected by the development of the action, they call by the term 'verb'

क्रियार्भिनिर्दृंच्तिवशेन $m^{1} r$, क्रियाभिनिवृंत्ति $f$, क्रियाभिनिनृंच्तवशेन $b$, कियार्भिनि-

${ }^{\text {a }}$ That is, which expresses sequence of time the expression is taken from Nirukta: 1.
45. When there is a becoming which arises from the development of an action, and which is designated by a term with a primary suffix, and which is joined with number, inflexion (or) indeclinable form (avyaya), and gender, then it is to be regarded as a substantive (dravya).
 घन्द्र fिनिहितो $b —$ विमत्यन्यय• $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{r}$, विभत्तिव्यय ${ }^{\circ} \mathrm{fkb}$ The end of the varga is here marked by C in $\mathrm{hm}^{\mathrm{l}} \mathrm{bfk}$

## 10. Examples of drferent lands of formulas.

46. Hear nows, in succession, bow the seers formenly with terms of different kinds saw their various utterances here.

विविधानीए $\mathrm{rr}^{3} \mathrm{r}^{4} \mathrm{~m}^{1} \mathrm{bfkr} \mathrm{r}^{2}$, विविधान्यवि :
47. By means of (attributing) beautiful form and so forth, praise (35) is pronounced; similarly prayer by (such terms as) heaven and so forth The utterances which are different from these may also be of many kinds;

48. In the formula 'Citra indeed ' (citra it: viii 21. 18) Sobhari's praise of the liberal giver is a laudation (35). (Fomulas) expressive of abuse (39) appear: (e.g. the formula) 'and thy mother' ( $m \bar{u} t \bar{a} c a)^{a}$ reviles.


${ }^{\text {a }}$ VS. xxiii. 25 ; TS. vii. $4.9^{3}$; SU. xiii. v. $2^{5}$; TB. iii. $9.7^{4}$; ASS. x. 8. ro.
49. The stanza 'vain food' (mogham annam: x. 117.6) is blame (35), while the stanza 'who me' ( $y$ o mat: vii. 104. 16) is a curse (39). 'What, wondrous Indra' (yad indra citra: v. 39. 1) is a request (35), while in the stanza 'over this world' (abhidam: x. 48. 7) there is invective (39);
 $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{br}$, fिद्य $\mathrm{klr}^{2}$.
50. 'May wind waft hither' (väta ā vätu: x. 186. 1) is a prayer (35) ; 'staves' (dandall: vii. 33.6) is plaint (35), while the two stanzas 'I ask thee' ( $p$ prchümi tvä: i. $164 \cdot 34,35$ ) are respectively question (35) and reply (37).
 ead of the darga is here marked by $q 0$ in hefirmí.

## 11. Examples of different hinds of formaias (continned).

51. 'What was below' (cdhah svid aisit: x. 129.5) is doubt (35) ; 'I was Manu' (aham manub : iv. 26. 1) would be boasting (35) ; in the (stanza) 'this our sacrifice' (imamb no yajnam: iii. 2 I. 1) the (first) verse is called commission (36).
 उच्चते $h m^{1} r b f k$, उत्तंमे $r^{1} r^{4}$.
52. 'Hore let him say' (ilat bravitut: i. 164.7) is injunction (36) ; the stanza 'clasp me tightly' (upopa me: i. 126. 7) is conversation (36) ; but 'not with dice' ( $a k$ scair mä : x. 34. 13) in the praise of dice ${ }^{a}$ is prohibition and admonition (38).


${ }^{1}$ Thint is, in the dice-hymn, x. 34.
Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com
53. 'Ho, wife' (haye jāye: x. 95. 1) is narrative' (36); 'of the reed to me' (nadasya mä. i. 179.4) would be lamentation (36) ${ }^{\text {b }}$; 'without a husband' (aviram: x. 86. 9) is a vaunt (36) about oneself, while 'the lover' ${ }^{\text {c }}$ (sudevah: x. 95. 14, expresses) desire (35).
 $r^{4} \mathrm{~m}^{\mathrm{I}} \mathrm{bfkr}^{2}$, छ्रवीर्वर्मिव माम्
 to vilaphiam in 36 , the Latter expression is also used in Nirukta $\mathbf{v} 2$ with reference to the above passage (1. 179 4)

- In Nurakta nu 3 the paseage 1s, however, deacribed as plant (paridevană)

54. Obeisance ( 37 , is expressed) in (the formula of) Śunahsepa, 'Obeisance to thee, Lightning' (namas te astu vndyute. AV. i. I3 1) ${ }^{\text {a }}$; but when one resolves what is expressed (with the words) 'I will be equal' (tulyo 'ham syäm) ${ }^{\text {b }}$,





* Cp below, vin 44, Meyer, Rgvidhăna xım, xxvu B The anthor here neems to have been unable to quote an example of samkalpa, snd to have contented himself with giring only a defintion of its meanitg

55 (there is) resolve (37) ; 'what, Indra, I' (yad indrāham: viii. 14. 1, AV. xx. 27. 1) is the prattle (37) of Aitasa ${ }^{\text {a }}$; 'the harlot' (mahänagn巨. AV. xx. 136 5) would be a lascivious verse (37) ; 'bang!' (bhuh: AV. xx. 135. 1-3) ', again. (expresses) an obstacle (37).


 of tho varga is here marked by 99 in $\mathbf{h d m}^{\mathbf{1}}$, not in bk

[^1]
## 12. F'arther examples of different linds of formulas.

56. 'Well, I' (hantäham: x. II9. 9), this (formula) is intoxication (38); ' not our own' (na so syoh: vii. 86. 6) is denial ( 38 ); 'O Indra-Kutsa' (indrāloutsā: v. 3I. 9) is invitation (38); 'I discern not' ( $n \alpha$ vi jānami : i, 164. 37) is agitation (38).

ग्रसाद्स्लेप $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{r}$, प्रमादस्लेह b , प्रमादसेक्र $\mathrm{fkr}^{2}$. - न स स $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{x}^{\mathrm{s}} \mathrm{f}$, नमस्त $\mathrm{kr}^{2}$,
 संज्वर्: $\mathrm{hrm}^{1}$, सज्नर: fk.- $5^{6^{6} d}$ and $57^{a b}$ are omitted in b.
57. 'Let the invoker worship' (hotā yaksat: i. 139. 1o) is a summons (35) ; 'who, to-day' (ko cudya: i. 84. 16 or iv. 25. I) is wonder (38); 'to his brother not' ( $n \alpha$ jamoye: iii. 3 II .2$)^{\text {a }}$-this (stanza) is denial (38) ; (there is) an enigma (35) which begins 'outstretched' (vitatau: AV. xx. 133. x-6) ${ }^{\text {b }}$.

 F्रिका fbm ${ }^{1} \mathrm{dr}(\mathrm{cp} .35)$.
${ }^{n} \mathrm{Cp}$. below, iv. urr. If the reading adopted in the test is the right one (janmaye 'ralnavo na), the transposoition of the negative is remarkalle, and wo have thus two examplas of apazaava and none of abtisttabu: see note on i. 39 . 'The Sandhi of vitateadi adds a second irrogularity to this line.
58. 'Death was not' (no mrtyur äsit ; x. 129.2)-this (stanza) they pronounce to be narration ( 36$)^{a}$; 'may they be childless' (aprajanh santu: i. $25.5^{c}$ ) is a curse (39) ${ }^{\text {b }}$, while 'blessed ' (bhadrom: i. 89.8) is a prayer ${ }^{c}$ in Gotama ${ }^{d}$.
 dram karnebhili) is Gotams, that of iv. 1r. 7 (bhardrag te agne) is Vetmadeva Gautama. The formor must be meant becanse it (and not the latter) in a good example of a prayer, and a seer would not be referred to by his patronymic when the latiter belongs to two seers (Vāmadeva and Nodhas), and the contert does not show which is meant. I have, moreover, proferred the reading गोत्तमे, as seers are regularly referred to thus in the locative (cp. i. 54, ii. r29-15r), not, e. g. as गौतैसम, 'in tho hymn of Gotama' (but गार्स्समंद्र in iii. 36). (In ii. $x 29 \mathrm{hb} \mathrm{m}^{2} \mathrm{kevvo}$ all wrongly गीत्तमे for गोतमे; cp . also critical note on ii. 46 .)
a The suma term ie uned to describe the same stanaa in Nimikta vii. 3. b 'Curss' (39) is twice exemplified, once ns sīpa (49), and once (57) as abhisápa. ${ }^{\circ}$ This is tho second example of atsis ( 35 ). Apathava in i. 57 (note ${ }^{2}$ ) would therefore not stand nlone as exempifified twieg. a This author of i .89 .

Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com
59. Much else of this kind can be found, and can in accordance with the application (prayogatas) of these (formulas) be stated to be such, when contaned in stanzas, (whole) hymne, and hemistichs.

60. These contents (vähyarthäh) of the formulas are properly connected with the deity belonging to the hymn; but the praise in this casc is a matter of infercnce ${ }^{\text {a }}$.




2 These various forms of statement in reality amply prasse of the dety with which they are connected.

## 13. The Sun and Prajāpati as the source of all.

61. Of what is and has been and is to be ${ }^{\text {a }}$, and of what moves and is stationary,-of all this some regard the Sun alone to be the orign and the cause of dissolution

a Bharya in used ahmve ( 140 ) in the sense of ' presant '
62 Both of what is not and what is, this source is (really) Prajāpati, as (being) this eternal Brahma which is at once imperishable ( $a \mathrm{k}$ saram) and the object of speech (vacyam)a.
 च वाष $f$, च वांच $k$, चाव्ययं $r$

- That 19, Prajapati is a form of the supreme Brahima, which alone is etermal (nttya) and, though transcending thought and speech, can be directly expressed (tăcya) in the Vedāntigt formula (cp Vedāntasära, § 144, and introductory stanza, ed. Böhthngis).

63. He (the Sun), having divided himself into three, abides in these worlds, causing all the gods in due order to rest in his rays.

64. This (being) which, in the form of fire, abides in three forms (tricháa) in the worlds that have come into being, the seers adore with songsas manifested under three names


65. For he abides, glowing, in the interior of every being, and, with sacificial litter spread, they adore him in the invocation as having three abodes.
 93 in $\mathrm{bfkm} \mathrm{fl}^{1} \mathrm{bd}$.

## 14. The three forms of Agris.

66. Here (on eartb) he is by priests called Agni Pavamāna, (in the) middle (sphere), Agni Yanaspatia, but in that (celestial) world, Agni Suci ${ }^{\text {b }}$.



[^2]67. In this world he is extolled by seers with praises as being Agni, in the middle (world) he is praised as Jatavedas, in heaven he is praised as Vaiśvānara a.

${ }^{4}$ The friad Agni, Jãtapedas, Vaiśrannta is placed at the head of the Daivatakīnda of the Naighantuba. Yaska, in Nirbika vii 23 , states that ancient ritualists took Agni Vaisfuanare to be the sun, while Stakapanic considered him to be the terrestrial Agni.

68. Because, taking up fluids with his rays, accompanied by Vāyu, he rains upon the world, he is termed 'Indra.'

69. Agni in this (world), Indra and Vayu in the middle, Sürya in heaven, are here to be recognized as the three deities ${ }^{\text {a }}$.

मधतो $\mathrm{hr}^{2} \mathrm{~m}^{1}$, मध्यमो bfkr - वार्युर्व च $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{rf}$, वायुर्तित वा $b$.
 (with Ṣadgurustisgn's comment).
70. Owing to the majesty ${ }^{a}$ of these (deities) different names are applied (to each of them); (the diversity of names) here appears in this and that (ephere) according to the division of their respective spheres.


${ }^{\text {® }}$ Op Nurukta vit 5 tasäm mahobhagyäd ehakasyā apt bahünt nämadheyänı bhavanti.

## 15. The Triad and the Ātman. Three forms of Vac.

71. This is a manifestation of their power (vibhüt $)_{\text {) , that their }}$ names are various. The poets, however, in their formulas say that these (deitres) have a mutual orign (anyonyayomita) a.

नामानि यद्नेकघ: $h f r$, नामानि पद्येक्वः: k , यताभानि वेकग: b-0योनिताम् $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{br}$, 0 सोगिताम् $\left\{\mathrm{fr} \mathrm{r}^{2}\right.$.

- Cpं my Vedte Mythology, p 16 In Nirnkta vi 4 the gods aro uaretarajanmānah

72. These deities are designated by dufferent names according to their sphere. Some speak of them thus as belonging to (lhakta) that (sphere), and chiefly concerned with it.
 b. -केचिदेव बदन्ति ता: $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{rbrk}$, जैव किचिद्द्नित्ति नु $\mathrm{r}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{4}$, ता: $\mathrm{x}^{\mathrm{s}}$.
73. The Soul ( $\bar{a} t m \vec{a}$ ) is alla that is proclaimed to be an attribute (bhahti) ${ }^{\text {b }}$ of those three chief lords of the world who have been separately mentioned above.

 थौन्लंत्र $r^{1} x^{4}$.

- Cp Nirukta phe 4 ätmā sarram derarya. ${ }^{3}$ Op, Durga on Nirakta, Diblotheca Indica edition, vol iu, pp iriand $39^{2}$, last line.

74 They say that it is the enengy (of the Soul) which is the weapon and the vehicle ${ }^{2}$ of any (god)

Similarly (they say) that Speech (Väc) is praised separately Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com
as this (terrestrial) one, as connected with Indra (in the middle sphere), and as celestial.



75. In all those praises which are addressed to many deities, and in those joint praises which are in the dual, the (three) lords (of the world) are predominant.
 MIS. ovidence is in favour of a pā̃a of nine syiliablos (cp. ii. 25 and riii. 62)., -द्विनस्सं-
 पतीनामेब hrt, पतीनामित $\mathrm{m}^{3} \mathrm{fkr}^{2} \mathrm{r}^{8} \mathrm{r}^{8}$. -The end of the targa is here marked by 94 in hdaf, not in $\mathrm{ta}^{1} \mathrm{k}$.

## 16. The chief deity of a hymn.

76. In bringing out (sampädayan) the sphere, the names, and the attributes ( $b h \alpha k t i h l$ ) of a deity in each praise, one should here observe every possible means of doing so (sompadam).

ट्व्वतायाः सुत्री $m^{2} x$, वत्ताया सुतौ habfk.
77. All who are praised with the attributes (bhakti) of Agni, one should sum up (samappayet) in Agni, and what has the attributes of Indra, in Indra, and what is attached to Sürya, in Sūrya.
 $r^{1} \rightarrow$-बच्चेंद्र $h d \dot{m}^{1} f k$, तनिंद्र $b$, तन्चेन्द्र $r$, तन्येन्द्र $r^{1} r^{4}$.
78. That deity to whom the oblation is offered, and to whom the hymn belongs a, will there be the chief object (of praise), not (the deity) who is praised incidentally.


 सुता: $r$.
${ }^{\text {n }}$ Op. Nirukta vii. 18: gas tu sühhan bihajate, yasmat havir nirapyate.
ii. Downloaded from httpछ.//www.holybooks.com
79. Thus the rule about these three (gods) has been stated in a general way. But after it has thus been stated in general, the list (of the gods is as follows) in detail
 fk, समापद्नात्तु तत्धर्वम् $r^{1} \mathrm{r}^{4}$.
80. For the detailed account of the names of each must necessarily be known, since it is impossible to know the formulas without cognisance of the names ${ }^{2}$.
 here marked by $9 \xi_{\text {in }} \mathrm{hdbm} \mathrm{m}^{1}$, not in fk

- Cp. above, i 2, 4.


## 17. Names of deities enumerated.

81. Even unembodied beings, the great sages, the seers, have also lauded as deities here, to the best of their ability, in their various praises:


82. (the seers) by whom Agni, Indra, Soma, Vāyu, Sürya, Bṛhaspati, the Moon, Vişnu, Parjanya, Püsan, the Rbbus, the Aśvins,
 वायूभवो $f$, दूपा वाध्यृमवो $k$, एवा बापृध्युवो $b$, पूयोपा भृगवो $r^{1} r^{2}$.
83. the Two Worlds, the divine Maruts,Earth, the Waters, Prajăpati, and the divine Mitra-Varuna, separately, and hoth together,


84. the All-gods, Savitr, Tvastr (who is) regarded as the fashioner of forms, the Steed, Food, Priests, the Bolt, the Pressingstones, (all these deities) furnished with cars,
 Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com
85. are praised separately in their various hymns and stanzas by their names: these (names) of theirs in their respective praises I will declare in order.
 hudbem, not $k$.
86. Characteristics of hymns to Agni, Indua-Vayy, and sürya.
87. One should determine a formula to be addressed to Agni when distinguished by the characteristic marks of Agni, which on the one hand consist chiefly of the five oblations (hamisponikti), and on the other (are) simple invocations by name.

88. A formula addressed to Indra is distinguished by the cbaracteristic marks of Vayu as well as of Indra, and by denominations of the bolt, by mighty activity ${ }^{n}$, and by might.
 बलछक्या $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{rf}$, वलक्वत्या $b \mathrm{k}$-बलेन $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{rf}$, बलेन $k$, चलेन $b$ :
a The same expression, batalifti, is applied to Indra in Nirukta vii. 10.
89. (A formula) addressed to Surrya (is distinguished) by the characteristic marks of Surya, as well as by all qualities relating to brilliance, and by those denominations of the moon by which it (the moon) here belongs to the hymn.


90. All such (hymns) of any (seer) here which (authorities) cannot determine by mention of the denominations of these deities, (must be determined) in some other way than this.

व्यवस्यन्यतो $h r$, यवस्संततो $\mathrm{m}^{1}$, य्यवस्यत्यतो $\mathrm{bfkr} \mathrm{r}^{3}{ }^{2}$.
90. Let this application of these (three) lights ${ }^{n}$ take place in the three worlds (respectively): a wise man knowing the formulas does not fail in the application.

Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com

घ्ययं $\mathrm{hm}^{2} \mathrm{r}$, ह्यं bik. —प्रयोगस्लत्रेषां $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{rfk}$, प्रयोगले तेषां $b$ —ज्योरिपां तिसु $\mathrm{hm}^{1} r$, घ्योति: y निपु $\mathrm{r}^{2} \mathrm{r}^{4}$, ज्योतिप्वतुपु $b$, ब्यो पु निं च fk —वर्तताम् $\mathrm{m}^{1}$, वर्त्तरताम् fkr , नर्तताम् hd. The end of the varga is here marked by $9 \subset$ in $h \mathrm{hm}^{\mathrm{t}}$ bf, not in k .
${ }^{*}$ Cp. 197 and Narukta vis 20.

## 19. The three Agnis.

91. Because this (terrestrial Agni) is led a (niyate) by men, and that (celestial Agni) leads him from this (world), therefore these two (Agnis), while having the same name, have performed their work each separately
 $\mathrm{hm}^{1}$, वक्रतु: $b$, भम्रतु fk, च कतुः $r$.
= The root $n \bar{i}$ being etymologically connected with the second part of the name (cp. nīh parah in Nurukta yu. 14).
92. Because he is known (vdyate) when born ( $j \bar{a} t a h)^{\text {a }}$, or because he is known (vidyate) here by creatures (jätaih), therefore these two, while having an identical name (i.e. jatavedas), pervade (samäpnutah) ${ }^{\text {b }}$ both worlds ${ }^{\circ}$ (separately).
 सातः सम् must be the correct readng, in spte of the almost unversal बातस 1 , apparent
 $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{rbf}$, यद्वाहं k , यद्वाय $\mathrm{r}^{4}$.- -नानानी $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{fk}$, न्नामानाव- br . (The hatins is doubtless ongnal, though not metncally necessary, because the word belongs in senge to द्री, not to छमीं), छमो omitted in $f$-समाम्नुतः hrf, घमाम्नुत: $m^{1} b k$, समश्युता: $r^{4}$.
[^3][^4]Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com
94. This (terrestrial) Agni is hairy (kesi) with tlames, and the middie one with lightnings, while that (celestial) one is bairy with rays: therefore (the poet) calls them hairy ones (kesinoli) a,



${ }^{2}$ Cp, Ninktas xii. $25-27$, and belom, ij. $6_{5}$.
95. Now owing to the separate nature of these three hairy ones here, they are distinguished in their specific characters ( $p r a h r i y \bar{a} s u$ ) in the stanza, 'Three bairy ones' (trayoh keśinoh ${ }^{3}$ : i. 154. 44).

 in $f$, but has been filled in by another hand, leaping the space under the last two sbort
 here marked by 90 in $h d b \mathrm{fm}^{2}$, not in $k$.
${ }^{\text {an }}$ Cp. Serfänukramanio on RV. i. $\mathbf{x} 6$.

## 20. AgHi, Tatavedas, Vaisvānara: essentially identical, but distinguished

96. It is impossible to explain their production ( $p$ rasuiti) or their power, sphere, and birth ${ }^{a}$ : for the whole of this world is pervaded by them.


${ }^{\text {a }}$ Becauss thas are really identical, us explained in i. 9 g, and therefore cannot be said to have different oryigins, abodes, and powers.
97. Agni is contained in (sritco) Vaiśvānara, Vaiśvānara is contained in Agai ; Jatavedas is in these two ; thus these two (lights) are two (forms of) Jatavedas ${ }^{2}$.




Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com
98. The divine nature of each god here (is derived) from their belonging to the same world, from their having one and the same birth, and from brilliance being inherent in them; at the same time ( $c a$ ) they appear praised separately ${ }^{\text {a }}$.


 b —च पृथक्मुता: $\mathrm{bm}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{3} \mathrm{fk} \mathrm{r}^{2}$, ते पृथक्प्तुताः r , सुतिपु जुता: $\mathrm{r}^{4}$, चुु चुता b .

2 Though identical in abode, orign, and nature, they are prased as separate derties in the hymns, as stated in the next íloka (99) Op. below, 1 nor

99 When we speak of (a hymn) as addressed to Agni, the terrestrial one in that case owns the hymn ( $\operatorname{su} k t a b h a \bar{j}$ ) When a hymn is stated to be addressed to Jatavedas, the middle (Agni) has been taught (as the object of praise) in it.

यत्तामेयम् $h m^{1} r^{4} f$, यच्रपियम् $r^{8}$, यं लामेयम् $b$, यन्त्वग्मेयम् $r$ —व्रूम: $r$, झ्रूमस् $h m^{1}$,

100. Or when again we speak anywhere of (a hymn) as addressed to Vaisvannara, Sūrya is in that case to be recognized in the praise of Vaiśvānara to be the owner ( $b h a \bar{j}$ ) of the hymn.

सूर्य: $h m^{1} r^{3}$, सूर्य $r b f k$ — तन $h m^{1} r f k$, 1 स $b$. -The second line in $r^{1} r^{4}$ appears as सूर्यंभफ्नस सूर्यस्स हैयो वेग्यानरी दिवि. -The end of the varga is here marked by

21. The deities of the three worlds in the descending series.

101, 102. Now the terrestrial and the middle (Agnis) are seen to be produced (prasüta) from the sun: at each sacrifice (the priest), wishing to perform the litany to Agni and the Maruts according to the descending series (which is) the reverse of the ascending series ${ }^{\mathrm{a}}$ of these three worlds, begins with a hymn to Vaiśvānarab;
 $r^{3}$.- पतिपदते barbfk, मतिपाधते $\mathrm{m}^{1}$.

- That 2 s , earth, alr, heaven. ${ }^{3}$ That is, Bürya in heaven. The wording is for the most part identical with that of Nirukia vu 23: eaão lokānäm . . . rokāt pratyava-


Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com
103. Then he lauds next the deities of the middle sphere, Rudra and the Maruts, (and) again ${ }^{2}$ this (terrestrial) Agni in the Stotriya ${ }^{\mathrm{b}}$.


${ }^{n}$ That is, in the third place, on carth. b Which is peculiar to Agni : sco Roth, Erliuterungen, on Nirukta vii. 23, where Yüska remerks tata agachati madhyasthänā devatäh, rudran ca marutas oa, tato 'gnin ibasthanam: atraiva stotriynan sapasati.
104. Just as this has been said of these (three) as arising from (their different) powers and spheres ${ }^{\text {a }}$, so it also appears here in its respective place (as applicable) to the god of gods (Prajapati) ${ }^{\text {b }}$.

 i. $9^{6}$ in a dvandva. bof whom these three are manifestations; sec i. 62, 63, and cp. 73 .
105. Whatever (appears) anywhere as belonging to the sphere of earth, and as contained in the terrestrial Agni, attend to all that (now) being told in due order.

 h.- The end of the parga is hero marked by २ $^{9}$ in hdbifk, not in $\mathrm{m}^{1}$.

## 22. The deities representing terrestrial Agni.

106. Jätavedas is contained in Agmi, Vaiśvānara is contained in Agni; so also are Draviṇodas, and Fuel (idhma), and Tanünapāt is contained in Agnia.
 f्यितः fa, वT स्मृत: k .- The second päde of ro6 is identios. with the socond of 97 .
" The doities enumeratel in vargas 22, 23 (xo6-xr4) correspond to the 3 list of terrestrial deities in Naighantulsa $v$. $\mathrm{r}-3$, the only essential difference being that 垃 (a goddess of the midale ephere, in Naighantuka v. 4) is added in $1 \mathbf{r z}$. The sequence of the Eixteen numes in Naighagatuta v. $\mathrm{X}, 2$ is also followed without deyiation (ro6-rog ${ }^{a b}$ ). There aro, however, some variations (which will be noted below) both in the sequence and the form of
 Sviluabtrayal: Naighentuke v. z) aro ngain enumerated in connexion with RV. i. 73 (ii. 147 $r_{5}{ }^{\circ}$ ) and the etymology of these names is discussed in in. 158 , iil. $\mathrm{x}-\mathrm{z}^{3}$.

Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com
107. Narasamsa is contained in him, in him ${ }^{\text {a }}$ is contained Ila, the Litter and the Divine Doors are contained in this a Agni.

 म्रिमेव तु fk -संश्रिता: $\mathrm{m}^{2} \mathrm{dfkr}$, संखता b .

* The correct form at the begronng of the pada heve and in III would be etam; I have, however, kept enam as the form favoured by the best MSS, and as the only form otherwise occurring in every sloks from roy to 114

108. Night and Dawn a, and the two Divine Sacrificers are contained in him; and the Three Goddesses are contained in him, and Trastr is contained in him.
 घेतद्वार्यी $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{r}$, होतारांवेतद्गश्चिती $\mathrm{r}^{4}$, न्ती धितद्राश्रयौ $b$, क्ता चेतराग्रयेः $k$, वTा चितदाग्रयौ: $f$, वरी च तदाश्रयी $r^{7}$-देव्यम् $b \mathrm{fkr}$, देब्यस्स $m^{1}$, देव्यास् $r^{3} \mathrm{~d}$ - तिस्त: त्रि-


109. Vanaspati is contaned in him, also the Svāhākrtis; and ${ }^{\wedge}$ the Steed, and the Bird, and the Frogs are contained in him.

चिनं $h \mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{r}$, चेतं b , चिबं $f \mathrm{kr} \mathrm{r}^{2}$ - धितदाश्रया: $\mathrm{hm}{ }^{1} \mathrm{rb}$, च तद्वाश्रयाः $f \mathrm{fr}^{2}$.
*The following thrty-seven names, including the eeght pars at the end (rog ${ }^{e d}-1 \mathbf{1 4}$ ),

110. And the Pressing-stones are contained in him, and the Dice ${ }^{\text {a }}$, also Naräsamsa ${ }^{\text {b }}$, the Car, and the Drum, and the Quiver (are contained) in him, the Handguard, the Reins, the Bow;


 all the MSS., as well as of two of the Narghantuka (see Eloth, p 27)

- The sequence of the names in Naghanṭka v 3 is aksoh, gräränah Narâcamss has already occurred above (1 107) as a terrestral dety ( $=$ Naighaptoke v. 2) and the corresponding form in the text of Naighaptoke v. 3 is marafamsah, wheh is the form explaned by Yäsks, Nirukta ix. 9 (yena narah práásyante sa närā́samso mantrah), quoting DV 3.126 I as an example ( cp below, in 154) -The end of the earga is here marked by २२ in bmidik.


## 23. Terreatrial deities connected with Agni (continued).

111. And the Bowstring is contained in him, and the Arrow, and contained in him are ${ }^{\text {a }}$ the Whip, the Bull, and the Mallet, in him the Draught and the Mortar ${ }^{\text {b }}$.

ग्रिता अभ्याजनी $\mathrm{hma}^{1} \mathrm{rf}$, श्यिता स्राम्बाजनी $\mathrm{kr}^{2}$, श्रिता चाश्वाजनी $\mathrm{r}^{4}$, स्थिता चाम्याज

 ${ }^{\text {b }}$ Uuubhalant comes before ersaühal in Naighanṭuka 7.3 .
112. And the Rivers (are contained) in him, and the Waters and all the Plants; Rātrī, Apvā, Agnāyī, Arangyānī, Sraddhā, П!ãa, and Prthivīb.


 $b$, वरखानि: $r$ - शंद्धिका $\mathrm{hdm}^{1}$, ग्यंज्या fkr , ग्रद्विरा b , भद्या द्यावा ${ }^{\circ} \mathrm{r}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{4}$.
${ }^{3}$ ITā does not oecur in Naighantuka v. 3 , buth is taken from v. 5- $\quad$ b These fcminine deitice correspond to the aine (with the addition of Ila from v . 5) in Naighantuka v. 3 , the first four being in the same order. They recur below (ii. $73-75$ ), where I $I \bar{i}$ is omitted, Usar and Sarasvati appearing instead.
113. And the two Ends of the Bow belong to him and the Two Worlda a forming a pair, and Pestle and Mortarb (belong) to him, and the two Oblation-carts as they are called.

भजते $\mathrm{br}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{4} \mathrm{r}^{6}$, भजते $\mathrm{ba} \mathrm{m}^{1} \mathrm{rfk}$-- रवार्लें $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{3} \mathrm{r}^{4}$, एवोर्वो bfkr -च रोद्सी
 व्यलं चेतं b.
 utūthatamusale of Naighantaka v. 3 .
114. The two Fostering (goddesses) ${ }^{2}$ and the two worshipped with strengthening oblations a (are contained) in him, and the Vipas together with the Sutudri, and the two Agnis, the divine Suna and Sirab, are contained in him.

II. Downloaded from httpsel//www.holybooks.com
 $\mathrm{hr} \mathrm{r}^{2}$, नैवाथितद्राश्रय्य $\mathrm{r}^{\mathrm{I}} \mathrm{r}^{4}$.
 see Roth on Nirusta ix. 4t, and the panous nows etated below, r. 8
115. This World a and the morning Soma pressing which is performed at the sacrifice, and the two seasons, Spring and Autumn ${ }^{\text {a }}$, the Anustubh ${ }^{b}$ (metre) and the Trivit Stoma;

लोनो यं $^{\mathrm{hm}}{ }^{1} \mathrm{r}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{3} \mathrm{r}^{4} \mathrm{r}^{5}$, लोको वे b , लोके बे $\mathrm{rkr}{ }^{2}$ - प्रातः सवनं $\mathrm{hm}{ }^{1} \mathrm{rfk}$, प्रात यकनं
 तृवृत् $b$, नुद्धुप् च यस्त्वृवृत् $r^{2} r^{4}$-The end of the varga 1 bere marked by २३ $m \operatorname{lm}^{1} \mathrm{bfk}$.

- This and the following four and a half ílokas ( $\left(\mathrm{rr}_{5}-\mathrm{r}_{2}{ }^{95}\right.$ ) are based chicfiy on Nirults vn 8 The objects there enumerated as belongng to the sphere of Agms (agnibhatiani) aro ayam lokah prầahsavanam tasanto gāyatri trortatomo rathamtaragn säma ye ca deozganäh samãmnătäh prathame sthäne . . . From Nurukta vi. xI are borrowed Gared and ante stubh, whech, besides the ekarymsastonah and the vairajam säma, are there described as abidng on earth (pthtryäyutanãni) Anustubh is curously mserted between atomah and tropt, doabtless for metncal reasons. A eimilar distorion of the natural order of the words occurs in in. 13 (asank, tritiyam sadanan, lokal)


## 24. Other deities assocuated with Agai.

116. the Gayatri, the Ekavimsa (Stoma) ${ }^{\text {a }}$, the Rathamtara chant and the Vairäja chant ${ }^{\text {a }}$, the Sadhyas and the Āptyas with the Vasus ${ }^{\text {b }}$ (belong to the sphere of Agni).
 ft, श्राप्यय 5 .

* See 155 , note ${ }^{2}$. These three groups takis the place of the general statement of the Nurukta 718 (the duvine groups of the first spbere), but none of these three groups belongs to the terrestrial region according to Naighanṭuka $\mathrm{v}_{\mathrm{t}}$ 5, 6 .

117. With Indra and the Maruts ${ }^{\text {a }}$, with Soma and Varuna, with Parjanya and the Seasons, and with Vispnub he shares praise. घरुणन hdrfk, वर्यास्य b.
*The Maruta ame not mentioned in Niruita ni 8, but only Indra, Eoma, Varuna, Parjanya, Ritarah as dentıes shanigg prase with Agni (arya tamstaenkâ deväh) Bccording


118. This same Agni shares sovereignty with Pūsan ${ }^{2}$ and with Varuna. One who knows the essential meaning (of the formulas) should connect ${ }^{b}$ the deity (and) the oblation by means of the formulas.
 $h \mathrm{dm}^{1} \times b \mathrm{fk},-$ हिवि: $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{rb}$, fि; f , विद्ध k , विद्ध: $\mathrm{r}^{2}$.
n This probably alludes to the renark in Nirukta vii. 8 (fimilar to thet regarding Yignn : see abore, rit, note ${ }^{\text {b }}$ ), that Agri-Puisam ehare an oblation, but not any invocation in the dual (änoupauspan havir, na tu samstaval). Yeaka, bowever, guotes tho vorso RV. x. 1y. 3 as invoxing Agni and Pügan separately (viblalustufi), though not in the dual, ${ }^{5}$ Though the MSS. of both A and B read sapistiyate, and only $\mathrm{r}^{2} \mathrm{r}^{4}$ gagyojayet, I havo chosen the latter reading, as it is imposible to construe the former. I assume samstivyele to bave been an early gloss meatit to explain sampojayet, and to have been substituted for the word in later MSS. in the fomp of saystiygate. I take the meaning of the line as given in the text to be an follows: ' one who knows the true meaning of the formulae shoutd connect dual divinities in such a way with an oblafjon by means of formalas that they not only share the oblation, but share praise (samstixyete).' I construe samyojayet with the two accuatives devaiän and hantik (cp. ii. zo, samyag vijánan mantresul lamz ta karmasu yojayct).
119. Even though (a god) be not praised aloug with (another in the dual), one and the bame oblation is (occasionally) offered ( to both) a. The bringing of the gods, as well as the taking of the oblations (to them) ${ }^{\mathrm{b}}$,
 hrb , ततो $k r^{4}\left(\mathrm{r}^{2}\right)$ ), हीविरेकं br , हीवर्रें $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{3}$, हविरेखा $f \mathrm{kr}^{2}$.- निरुप्यते b , निरूप्यते
 bikr , हवियो चहनं $\mathrm{r}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{4}$.

- This doubtless niludes to Yaska's remarks in Nitukta vii. 8 as to Agri-Yispu and Agni-Pügan lhaing a combined obtation, but not combined praieo (sanstava). The writer means that a combined olitation is offeren to deities whoso praito is combined; but cven when combined praies of them canmot be found, a combined oblation may bo offered them. With regard to Agni-Pugan, Durge remarks: mpgyam udaharanang yena
 (devatam artha ${ }^{\circ}$ ). It was probabily trangiosed by an oversight in the archetspe owing to the beginaing of hoth lines boing filentieal (devat $\vec{u}^{\circ}$ ). That it originally came before $120^{\text {ab }}$ (karma drste ac) is both evident in iteelf, and is groved by Nirulte rii. 8 , on which the
 yae ca him cid därglivisayikam agnikarmaitat.

Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com
120. is his activity, and whatever moves within the ken of vision (ts connected with that actinty) ${ }^{\text {a }}$. Thus the whole of this great group contaned in the Agni of earth has been stated
 of the phrase used in the Nirukta vu 8 (yac ca kip cud darstivisayikam agnikarma), the



- That is, one of Agnis actuvities is to make objeets vssble $C y$ Ioth, Erlanterungen, $\mathbf{p}$ ro4 'und alles was ach auf das Sehen bencht fallt unter seino Thatigecit'

25. The group of deities of the madale sphere belonging to Indra-
26. Now the group of the middle sphere belonging to Indria follows here, (including) the celestial cars and the group of the Apsarases

यच्चिन्द्रो $m^{1} d$, यं्येन्द्रो $h r$, चाः ग्बेद्रो $f$, यास्चेन्द्रो $k$, यस्तिन्द्री $b r^{1} r^{4}$ —गएः सौडयम $h d r$, गणा सो घम् $b$, गखो यम् $f$, गखी यः म् $k$ - गण्याप्यरसा $h \mathrm{hm}^{1} r^{8} r^{5} r^{7}$, गत्धर्वा-
 argenal rearing The alteration of गण्पयां to गत्धर्वा० would easily suggeat itself, and then the gen pl wotld naturally be changed (as in $r^{1} \mathrm{r}^{4}$ ) to the nom for the gake of the construction
122. In Indra ${ }^{\text {® }}$ are contained Parjanya, Rudra, Vayu, Brhaspati, Varuna, Ka, Mrtyu, and the god Brahmanaspati;

* The deities of the middle sphere enumerated in this and the following seven slokas ( 122 129) are identical with those contaned in Narghantuks ${ }^{2} 45$ The order w, however, consuderably diveratied here, and two deties are added (Sitita and Lāksa)

123 Manyu, Vıśvakarman, Mitra, Kşetrapati a , Yama, Tärkşya, as woll as Vãstospati, and also Sarasvat are here;


- Kustraya path in Naghantnka ${ }^{4}$

124. Apām napăt and Dadhikrà, then Suparna, Pururavas, Rta, Asunitı, Vena; in his sphere (äśraye) also is Adıti;

दधिक्रान $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{r}$, दधिकाध $\mathrm{r}^{3}$, धवकाच b , दधिक्रा च $\mathrm{r}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{4} \mathrm{r}^{5}$, द्धिक्क fk —नेनघ्य

 Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com

तथेन्दुस्य स्तियो, I have preforred तस्सितस्याग्रये hecanso (1) Indu occars in the next floko but one, where there is no traco of a corruption, (z) स्लिय: are not mentioned in Naighanteuka v. 4, 5; (3) 'Tश्रये could essily be cortupted to स्तियो, esjecially in juxtaposition with उ्र्रद्विः, tho latter being the first of tho मध्यमस्थाना स्वियः (ह00 Firusta xi, 22); (4) तस्डितस्स could have been corrupted to तथंदुध्र्प.- With regard to the espression तय्सेत-

125. and Tvastry and Savitr, Väta as well as Väcaspati, Dhātr and also Prajäpati, and those who are called Atharvans;
 नैन वाधर्वाएय्व $\mathrm{kr}^{2}$.
126. and so also the Falcon, and Agni, as well as she who is called Il?a; Vidhātr, Indu, the Dragon of the Deep, Soma, the Dragon, and the Moon;
 both readings (as sbove in 124 ). But भृगवः is improbable, because (I) the name occurs below (128); (a) 要" would then be the only name in Neighantuks v. 4,5 omitted in this passange of the BD. (c22-129). भृगय: has probably como in hero owing to the frequent
 चैव या स्मृता $l \mathrm{dm}^{2}$, तथेलास्यिव चा स्वृत्तः $b$, तथेला नैन याः स्मृतः $r$, तथिल्कार्येव था

 in d the २४ follows the number of the preceding stosa, २४ (=१२५).
26. Deities and deifiea objects belonging to Indra's aphere.
127. and the divine Visvanara, and the group of the Rudras is praised with-(fiim), the Maruts, as well as the Angirases, and the Fathers together with the RBhus.

 v. 5 , would disappesr from the present passage of the BD, altogother. The namas in the
 Hence both Rudras and Rbaus are to be oxpectad in the preseut slokn. -चर्तुff: $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{r}$,



128. Rākā, Vāc, Saramă, and the Aptyas, the Bhrgus, Aghnyā, Sarasvatī, Yamī, Urvaśr, Sinīvāli, Pathyā, Svasti, Uṣas, Kuhū;


129. Earth, Anumatī, Dhenu, Sītāa, Lākṣā ${ }^{\text {b }}$, likewise Go and Gauri, as well as Rodasí; and he (Indra) is the husband of Indrānī.

सीता लाच $\mathrm{hdm}^{1} \mathrm{fr}^{2} r^{3}$, मीता लजा $b$, सीता लाच्च्या k , सीतेलाख्या $r$, श्रोलीच्चे(बा)


a Sita and Lāssa are the only names in the above passage (122-129) not found

130. The metre Triştubh ${ }^{\text {a }}$ and Pankti and the middlomost of the worlds and the middle (i.e. midday) pressing (of Soma), one should know, (belong to his) sphere among these same (gods);

एतेज्बनाग्रयो $h d m^{3} r$, एतंप्वेवाश्र्य $f \mathrm{kr}^{2} \mathrm{r}^{7}$, पतयेवाग्रये $b$.
a The statements of this and the following biloka are based on Nornkta vi. 10: athauänindrabhakīn! antarikyaloko mädhyamdınan anvanam grismas trisfup. . brhat säma, add HL II * hemantah pankth ., fäkvaram ¥ämety antarikäyatonänt.
131. and the two seasons, Summer and Winter, and the chant which is called Brhat, and the chant which, Sākvara by name, is sung in the Sakvari verses ${ }^{\text {a }}$.
 fk , मदबर $b$-The only MISS accessibe to me wheb, in accordance with the nsage of Vedre morke, repest the last words of the adhyäya, are band $f$ Whether any of the MSS nsed by Rajendralala Mitra follow this practice, I have no means of ascertaming See Roth, Nirukts, Rrlänterangen, P 15, last paragragh.-The end of the earga is here marked by $२ \xi$ in $\mathbf{b d f k m}{ }^{1}$. The last itoks is numbered $9 \mathfrak{q} q$ in hd . It shoold be the aume in r (inated of १३a) ; the error ia due to eq beiag repeated after slokn ep.

- Cp. Darga on Mirakta pu 10, 11, Biblotheca Indea ed, vol w, P $3^{64}$


## 1. Deitics of Indra's sphere.

1. Sākatãyana, moreover, says that to him (Indra) belong (asyoäsrayuu) two Stomas, (viz.) that which is called the fifteenfold (pañcadaśa), and that which is three times nine in number (trixava) a.

 संख्यायां $\mathrm{r}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{4}$.
a The siatement that the Pañcadata Stoma and the Trinava Stoma belong to Indra's sphere is also made in Nirulata vii. ro, lino x , and II, line 5 respectively.
2. He is praised in combination (samstutagh) with Pūqan and Vispuu and Varupa, and with Soma, Vayyu, Agai, Kutsa, as well as Brahmanaspatia;

${ }^{2}$ All the ten deities stated bere, and in the following stoka, to be praised with Indra


3. with Brhataspatia as well as (with him) who is Parvata ${ }^{\text {b }}$ by name. They say that in some praises certain (gods) are praised as incidental ${ }^{e}$.

वृहतस्पतिना नैब $h \mathrm{dm}^{2} \mathrm{r}^{3} \mathrm{br} \mathrm{r}^{5}$, हृहस्सतिना च तथा $r$, हइस्पतिना चैव $f$, हु वृह्ट्सतिना

 The $\bar{\pi}$ having dropped out in some, th syilable was added at the end in one variant ( r )


 $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{rfl}$, चुता b , सुतः $\mathrm{r}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{4}$.
a Brhataspati is doubtless meant as the etymological equipalent of Brhaspsti (ses critical note). ${ }^{b} \mathrm{O}_{\mathrm{P}}$, helow, iv. 5, where Parvata is explained as xepresenting Indra's
 (devatā) nipätabhäa
4. And the god Mitra is frequently praised ${ }^{\text {a }}$ in the sacred text, (srruygute) with Varuna, Soma with Rudra and Pūsan, and again Pūsan with Väyub;

Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com
 MSS (cp $R$, not 3 ) सहाः सक्रत् $r$-पुन: पूपा च वायुना $m^{1} r f k$, पः पूपा च वायुना $h d$, पुन! सखा च वायुना b

* That is in Indra's (midde) sphere of Roth, Fiflauterungen p 105 The statement about these five couples beang prased togetber, follows Nurukta vir to athupi mitro varunena samstuyate pûsma rudrena ca somo'gnzna ea pusā vätena ca parjanyah b In assocmatigig Fiyct (not Agri) with Pusan the BD here agrees wrth the shorter reconsion
 in note ${ }^{\text {a }}$ ) mssociates Agol with Pusan see Roth, Erlanterungen $p$ Io5, note 3

5. and Parjanya with Vata Elsewhere, however, he (Indra) is here and there (kuacit), in these stanzas, hemistichs, verses, (or) hymns (of the Rg veda) as a whole, distingushed (as the deity)

 घ्वेतेपु $x^{7}$, सूत्तोप्ये नु $b$
6. Now the taking up of moisture is bis function, and the destruction of Vrtra, (and)-the prevaling feature ( $p r a b h u f v a m$ ) of (hus) praise-the complete accomplishment of every (kind of) mighty deed $b$.
 सुते $b$, मुतः $f k$ — पमुब brbik, मभूत $\mathrm{m}^{2}$. -The end of the varga is here marked by 9 in bfkm ${ }^{2} d$

* One woald at first anght be moclined to favour the reading of $\boldsymbol{r}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{4}$ rasadarnan cp Nirukta ru ro rasanupradanam, 'the giving back of mossture,' while rasadonam is there stated to be the fuaction of the Snn (eee below, 19) But the reading of the text, rasādanam, occurring in MSS of both famules, is aupported by BD ; 68, where it is sand of the mudile Agm (Jatavelias) rasan . . ädaya . . varsatt, and an iv 38 the fuaction of (the muddle) Agus is described as harunam, vära cisargant puratr eea ca b Thas sloks is based on Nirukta vu. 10, where the three functions of Indra are atated to be the bestowal of mostare, the slaying of Yytra, and the accomplshment of every mighty deed. athasya hama rasanupradanam ertravadho yã ca ka ea balakgtır indrakarmaya sat


## 2. Desties of starya's sphere: hus three wives.

7. Thus Indra's group belonging to the maddle sphere has been duly specified Now learn the following group of the heavenly sphere (and) belonging to Süry a

Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com
 bfk --द्युस्सानस् hrfk , ब्युत्थानस् b .
8. The two chief gods ${ }^{\text {a }}$ of that (group) connected with Sürya are the Asvins ${ }^{b}$; while Vrsazkapayi, Sürya, and Ugasc are the rives of Sūryad.
 R's note 2 ). - सूयौया: hrfk, सूर्योयः $b$ — पन्नय; $h r b$, चन्नय: $f$, चत्नत: $k r^{2}$, पत्मयः $r^{1}$.
 ${ }^{\text {b }}$ In this and the following four siofas ( $8-12$ ) a!l the deities enumerated in Naighantuka v. 6 are mentioned, though in a different order, except Tvastry (omitted perbaps because occurting twice before: i. 108, and i. 225). The lits begins with the satne four names: Aśving, Uşas, Sūryā, Vfé ākapāyī.
${ }^{c}$ Op. below, iii. 10.
${ }^{\text {d Cp. Nirukta }}$ xï. \%: siityā süryasya putni.
9. From that (heavenly world) they return hitherward ${ }^{a}$, reversed, in connexion with him (Sürya). They call her Usas Ђefore sunrise ${ }^{\text {b }}$, Süryä when midday reigns ${ }^{\text {c }}$,

 $r^{1} x^{4}$. पुरोद्यात् $h f r$, पुरोद्या $k$, पुरोद्पात् $b$, पुर्रोद्रे $r^{1} r^{4}$ (cp. below, vii. $12 r$ ).सूर्यी r , नूर्यो $\mathrm{b} \mathrm{dm}^{1} \mathrm{fb}$, सूरीं b .
 paryãvartante with reforenco to the rays of the sun. ${ }^{b}$ Cp. iii, 10: präg udayat, and

10. but Yrsākaparyi at the setting ${ }^{a}$ of the sun. In his sphere (ásraye) also are Saranyuu, Bhaga, Püşan, Vrṣãkapi;





a Tu nimerci: this is a good instanco of the B MSS. preserving, in a cormpt form, tho madoubtedy oxiginal reading; of the agreement of an A MS. ( $\mathrm{r}^{\mathrm{I}}$ ) and a B MS. (b) in preserving an original reading (cp. i. 126); tad of A MSS. (in agreement with somo B MESS., is) showing a corraption in a scomingly correct form : stuisy rci.
II.

Downloaded from httpsF//www.holybooks.com
11. Yama, Vaisvānara a, Visnu, Varuna, Aja ekapād, and Earth (prthevi), and Ocean (samudra), the Gods, and the Seven Seers (saptarsayah);

कैग्वानर: all MSS, fिम्यानर: Nalghanţuka $\% 6$ as well as 5 (both celostalal and



- For a aimular discrepancy, ep above, 1 ino (Narisamsa and Närasamsa)


## 3. Detties of Sürya's sphere (contınnea)

12. the Ādityas, the Harry Ones a (kesinah), and the Sadhyas, Savitr whth the Vasus, Manu, Dadhyañc, Atharvan, the All (gods) ${ }^{\mathbf{b}}$, the Steeds (vāınah), the Wives of the Gods
 dr, दध्यंड ${ }^{\circ} \operatorname{lm}^{1} \mathrm{ft}$, द्ध्यन${ }^{\circ} b$

- In Naghantinks y 6 both kesi and hefinah occur Both may be meant by tho pror member of the compound used in the text, kets-südhyah ${ }^{\text {b }}$ Vitee 18 occassinally used in the Brhadderats for vifve deväh sco Index of Words, sub poce

13 Thats (heavenly) world, the third (Soma) pressing ${ }^{b}$, the Raivata and the Vairūpa chant (säman), and the Rains as well as the Cold Season;

कसी तृनीयं सवरं लोकः $x$, कसी तृतीय सवन लोका: $h \mathrm{~m}^{\mathrm{I}}$, कसी तृत्तीयसवनं जोबा: $x^{1} x^{4}$, करी तृतीयः सवललोब: $b$, फ्रसी तृतीयः सर्बे लोम $f k r^{2}$ (सर्षम $f$ ) - साम


* This and the next áloki are baged on the following statements of Nirukta win (Ines 1 and 6) -athaztäny adityabhakfint asau lokas triyasavantem varsa jagati sapta-
 ${ }^{1}$ The order of the words in the text, asaut trtyam savanam lokah, in which all the MSS agree, is a currous transposition, on matneal grounds, of the words of the Nirukta a sumilar transposition 13 sometumes found in the case of pratikas (cp $\ddagger 57$, iv 122, V 169)

14 and the thirty-threefold Stoma and that which in arrangement (llpty $\bar{a}$ ) is seventeenfold; and the metre called Jagati as well as the Atichandas metres

य स्वोमः br k , यः सोमः r , थर्बोम $\mathrm{r}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{4}$, यः \&ोमः $\mathrm{m}^{2}$, यः सोम fd - कूप्या $\mathrm{hm}^{2} \mathrm{fk}$,



Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com
15. And what rolates to Purusa, they say, is his (csya); now all this (universe: ctat sarvam) is related to Purusan. Three gods are to be recognized as associated with him (etasya) in praise :-
 जु b .-संस्तविकास्त्तः $\mathrm{lm}^{2} \mathrm{r}$, सर्लविकास्तु मे f , सर्तविकास्ये l , सात्मविकास्तयः b .
${ }^{a}$ Cp. above, i. 73 .
16. (viz.) the Moon and Wind (Vayu) and that which is regarded as the Year (samoctsara) n. Now some offer to him an oblation addressed to Sūrya and ${ }^{\mathrm{b}}$ Vaisvänara.

 23. last two lines), सीर्में नेस्खानरं r. — हृंिः hdrflk, विदु; b.—The end of the varga is here marked by ß in hdbf, by $\&$ in $m^{1}$, not at ell in k .

 gunăgnideralyan ca.

## 4. Sīrya and Vaisívēnara a form of Agni.

17. For (the hymn) addressed to Sürya and Vaisvānaran appears like a hymn of his (Sūrya's: tat-süktom): (whether) a stanza, a hemistich, or a verse, or a couplet, or a triplet (is regarded).

तत्सूक्तम $1 \mathrm{~m}^{1} \mathrm{rfk}$, न सूत्ताम $\mathrm{br}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{4}$.—द्व hrfl , द्रह $\mathrm{r}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{4}$.
 tabove, $i$, roo, 102, and Nirukta vii. 23 and 24 .
18. But by that expression containing the word 'head'a (his) praise is apparent. Here the identity of Sürya, Vaisvãnara, and Agni appears.




A Mürdhanvata: that is in RY, x. 88. 5, 6, where $A$ gni is dascribed as being the hend

19. Now the holding a (harana) of moisture in that (celestial) world (amutra) also by means of (his) rays-this is (his) function :
wherefore all beings fall to distinguish (him) very clearly by the eye.
 भिस्यास्स $\mathrm{s} I$ have $\begin{aligned} & \text { dopted the readng of } r \text {, aganst the weight of the MiS evidence, }\end{aligned}$
 and, on the other, rafmibhih, as coming at the end of the line, is superfiuous here Its occarrence here also is dotbtless an early corruption due to anticipation holped by the udentry of the first syllable of rasasyc and rasmibhih 一कर्माभन्च च $\mathrm{hr}^{3} \mathrm{bfkr} \mathrm{r}^{5} \mathrm{r}^{7}$, कर्मयाग्रुज r —थेन नातिविजार्गत्ति $\mathrm{bdr} \mathrm{r}^{3} \mathrm{~m}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{2} \mathrm{r}^{5} \mathrm{r}^{7}$, थेन नातिविजानाति bfl , यानीमानि च पष्सन्ति r -सर्वमूतानि br , सूर्यमूतगनि $\mathrm{hr}^{3} \mathrm{~m}^{1} \mathrm{fkr}^{2} \mathrm{r}^{5} \mathrm{r}^{\mathrm{r}}$. सूर्य0, the readng of most of the MSS,
 सूर्य॰ $\begin{aligned} \\ \text { would be in the mind of the copyist The expression सर्षमूतानि recars in in } 3^{1} \quad \text { But }\end{aligned}$ सूर्य भूतगनि might bave been the orginal reading 一चज्ञाप $h d r^{3} \mathrm{~m}^{1} \mathrm{bfkr} r^{2} r^{5} r^{7}$, तेजसा $r$
${ }^{5}$ This word is probably meant to oxpress the double phrase of the Nirakta (vin it)
 with his rays.'
20. Now distinguishing correctly in the formulas this distribution of these (three deities) which arises ${ }^{\text {a }}$ from (their dıfferent) powers and spheres,

विजानन् $\mathrm{r}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{4}$, विजानं b . विज्ञान $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{k}$, विज्ञानं $f$, विज्ञाय r .
 196 is a dpandva.
21. Teaching, studying, and reciting a formula (addressed to them), a man attains to the sphere of, to identity of world (and) intimate union with, these same (gods)


 सोक्य b - एव गकति $\mathrm{Bh} \mathrm{r}^{3} \mathrm{~m}^{1}$, घ्यधिगषति r - The end of the varga is here marked by $8 \mathrm{in} \mathrm{hdbfm} \mathrm{m}^{2}$, not in k

## 5. Five names of Agri. Derivation of Agni, Dravnpodas, 'Tanünapāt.

22 Now as to the hymns, the poets proclaim (in them) five names of Agni, twenty-six of Indra, and seven of Sürya

Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com
23. The separate explanation, based on the function ${ }^{2}$ (of the god), of each of these here, do ye listen to as duly stated by me in its entirety.

24. Because he was born at the beginning (ag-re) of beings, and because he is a leader (agra-niz) at the sacrifice, or (because) he unites (his) body (angam sam-nì ${ }^{\text {b }}$, he is praised by sages under the name of ' $A g-n i$.'
 वागं $f k$, घांगं b , चाये $r^{1} r^{4}$.
${ }^{3}$ These three etfrologies are practically identionl with those of Nirmita rii. $\mathrm{I}_{4}$ : agrañir bhavati, agrayg yafjieşu prañiyate, añgam nayati samamatannak; cp. above, i, 97. ${ }^{\mathrm{b}}$ Sam-nayate is doubtless meant to correspond to Yaisks's nayati san-namamánah.
25. Kutsa ${ }^{\text {n }}$ observing the action by which he bestowed ${ }^{\text {b }}$ drctvinas ${ }^{\mathrm{c}}$-wealth or ${ }^{\text {d }}$ strength-proclaimed him as Dravino-das (1).

 injunctive in sense).
${ }^{3}$ In RV. i. gf. $8 . \quad{ }^{\text {a }}$ The $\bar{a}$ in the majority of MISS. scems decisive in favour of präyçład as against prayacked. $\quad$ c Cp. Nirukta viii. $x$ : Thanag dravfinam ucyate . . Walam vï dravinatz. dThough vätri gives ono oyllable too much to the line, it is probably original, as the riythm at the end of the pata is nomal (um--), the two syllables at the beginuing (drapi-) taking the place of me Jong one. For analogons irreguJarities in the Malanharata, see Hopkins, The Great Epic of India, p. 52.
26. This (terrestrial) Agni is Tanunapāt (2). For that (celestial) Agni is tanu from tanana (extending): from him the middle (Agni) was born, then from the middle one, in (his proper) place, this (terrestrial) one ${ }^{\text {a }}$.

 $r^{1} r^{4}$. The end of the varga is here marked by 4 in $\mathrm{hdm}^{2}$ b fk.
${ }^{1} \mathrm{C}_{\mathrm{p}}$. below, iii. 64.

## 6. Nat̄̄́amea, Pavamina, Jätavedas.

27. The poets call an immediate ${ }^{a}$ descendant ( prajäm $^{\text {a }}$ ) grandson (now $\overline{u t}$ ), and this (terrestrial) Agni is the grandson ${ }^{\text {b }}$ of that (colestial) one; bence be is Tanūnapàt.
 $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{r}$, श्रमुच्च b , अमुध्य $\mathrm{r}^{2}$, अंजुण्य fk
${ }^{2}$ This expression $1 s$ borrowed from Nirukta vin 5 napäd th anantaríyäh prajāa nämadheyann 'Next after a son' is evidently the meanifg here of anantara ' Yaska also esflans Tonünarãt as a 'grandson,' but in a different sense (com, milk, saerificsal butter), as the word, accordung to bum, desıgnates the ayya He also qnotes Saikapunn's divergent explanation of $A_{\text {g un }}$ an a 'grandson' (aturospherc waters, plants, $A_{g m 1}$ )
28. Because he is individually (prthaltvena) lauded (sams) by men $(n r)^{\text {a }}$ combined at the sacrifice, therefore poets praise this (Agnı) as Narāsamsa (3) in Āprī hymns

 मूरय: $\boldsymbol{r}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{4}$
*'This is endently based on Sakapūi's explanation of Narãáapisa as $\Delta_{\text {gro }}$ (Nurakta
 ${ }^{18}$ given below, ill. 2
29. And again because the terrestrial Agni purifies (punatir) this universe, therefore he is praised by hermit seers as (the Purifier) ${ }^{2}$ Pavamāna (4)

 मसर्धपिंध्धेन $f$. This sloka is omitied here, but added after $3 x$, in a somewhat altered form, by $\mathrm{r}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{4}$.
${ }^{*}$ Cp above, 166.
30 Again, because when born (jäta) he knows (veda) beings, he is spoken of as Jatavedas (5), and because he became one in whom knowledgo (vidy $\vec{a}$ ) was produced ( $j \bar{a} t a$ ), or (because) when born ( $j \bar{a} t a$ ) he knows (adhi-retti) wealth;
 192) - यध्रेप $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{kr}$, सधिष b , यह्घेप $\mathrm{r}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{4}$ - ज्ञातविद्यो $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{r}$, कातथेदी bfx , जात्तं बिदो
 $f \mathrm{f}$, च वेत्ति खा $\mathrm{r}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{4}$.
30. or because when born ( $j$ äta) again and again he is known (vidyate) by all beings, therefore he, as the Indra of the middle part (of the universe) ${ }^{\text {a }}$, is praised as $\mathrm{Jatavedas}^{\mathrm{b}}$.

Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com
 After fhis (3i) stolas, $\mathrm{r}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{2}$ add $2 g$ in the following modificd form:

## प्रन्नाति यदिएं विन्यं ह्वोषोऽकि: पार्धिवोरम्पु सन्। वेखानसाग्रितिस्रक्मात्मवमान द्रति सुतः ः

The end of the varga is here marked by $\bar{\xi}$ in hbik, not in $\mathrm{m}^{1}$.
a Cp. above, i. 99, where a hymn to Jutswedos means ono addressed to the Midilic Agni; ep.also i. 67. U Two etymologies of Jätavedas havanlready beca giren in i. 92 , jüfo vidyafe and jateir vidyate, the formar being identich with the fourth givon in ii. 30,31 . There are thus five which correspond moro or less to the five giren in Nirukta vii, Ig: three of thece, jätavidya, jatavitla, jäte jäte vidyate, are followed by the sbcond, third, atd fourth in the arbore two S'lokas ( $30,3 \mathrm{r}$ ), another, jātent veda, is partiolly followed by the fitst, while the fifth, jätanti . .entan viduh, is followed by the secand in i. $9^{2}$ (jatair vidyate).

## 

32. But because he, in a most subtle form, abides in the air as the one pervading (vyapya) the three (worlds), the seers adoring (him) by reason of this function, called him Vayu ${ }^{a}$ ( I ).
 चंन्त: $h \mathrm{~m}^{1} \mathrm{r}$, र्चन्त b , चँचंतें $f$, चर्ते $\mathrm{r}^{0} k r^{2} r^{6} \mathrm{r}^{7}$.
a Vayn eomes first in the Naighantuka ( $\mathbf{v}, 4$ ) in the list of the deities of the middlo sphero: ep. Mirukia x. 1, and Roth, Erlauterungen, p. 534. Twents-three of these twentysis dantes (the first eight in the same order) occur among the thintr-two of Naighantala v. 4, the thres others appearing in Naighnotuka v. 5. Op. above, i. 12z-129.
33. But because with concrete moisture he alone covers (vrnoti) ${ }^{\text {a }}$ these three (worlds), the singers in their praises speak of him, by reason of this faculty, as Varuna (2).


= This followa the ctymology of Nirukta $x$. 3 : varumo arnofiti sotoh.
34. Because be roared (arodit) ${ }^{n}$ in the air, giving rain with lightning ${ }^{\mathrm{b}}$ to men, therefore he is highly praised by four seers ${ }^{\text {c }}$ as Rudra (3).
 Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com
 $\mathrm{r}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{4}$-This éloka (34) is omitted in b.
x Thus 29 one of the etymologies of Rudra given in Nirnkta $x$. 5: yad arodit tad rudrasya rudratvam tis härdracikam. läska remarks that the name may also be denved from the root ru $\quad{ }^{\mathrm{b}} \mathrm{C}_{\mathrm{p}}$ vätavrsfi,' rain with wnd.' ©That 13, by Kanva (1. 43), Kntsa (1 124), Grtsamada (11 33), and Vasistha ( $\mathbf{7 n} 46$ ).
35. And having become the established (source of) life of the four kinds of beings, he rules (iste) over this universe; therefore he has been named Indra (4).
 rbf, यंस्मृत: k -Sloka s5 comes before $3^{2}$ (that 1 ss, at the begmang of the varga) in bfk It is omitted in $\mathbf{r}^{1} \mathbf{r}^{4}$.
36. Because he, associated with the Maruts, at the (proper) time bursts open (drnăti) refreshment (2räm) ${ }^{\text {a }}$ in the sky, accompanied with great roar, therefore the seers called him Indra.

 से mistake from tho last jloka -The end of the targa 19 here matied by ${ }^{\circ}$ in $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{bf}$, not in k
*This is identical with the first of eeveral etymologles given in Nirckta $x 8$
37. Parjanya, Brhaspati, Brahmanarpati, Ksetrasya pati, Ria.
38. Because he alone endows ( $p r a \overline{r j}{ }^{2}{ }^{2}{ }^{2}{ }^{2}{ }^{2}$ this earth at the (proper) time with moisture produced from the sky, therefore the seers Atri ${ }^{i}$ and the son of Urvasí ${ }^{\text {c }}$ (Vasistha) speak of him as Parjanya (5)
 $b$-चर्पी $h d^{d}$, चार्थी $r^{1} r^{4}$, च छुपी $f$, चुर्पी $b$, चर्पिस्त $x^{1}$,

[^5]38. Because he gladdens (tanpayati) the worlds, and because he is genial (janya)--friendly to the people (jana)--(or because he is) a supreme (para) conqueror (jetā) or generator (janayitā), therefore (Kumara) Ägneya ${ }^{\text {a }}$ ang (of him as Parjanya.).

तर्पयत्येष यब् $h^{2} r$, तर्पंचंतेप्वयं $f k$, तर्प्पयवंपव्यं $b$-लोकाज $h f k$, लोकान् $m^{1} r$, लोकां


${ }^{n}$ As the alternative suthor of vii. 10x, roz: cp. $\bar{A}$ ruănukramani on those hyrans:
 'pašyad vasisthta eva vă vŗstikamah.
39. Because he protects (patt) the two great (byhat) worlds, the middle and the highest, he is, by reason of this great function, lauded as Brhaspati a (6).
 लितनः $f$, वित द्तीरितः $h$.
 being explained hy Durgh as mahato asya jagata udakasya vä. Op. ii. 3 : brhatas patinä.
40. Speech is Brahma and truth is Brahma, this whole world is Brahma; therefore Saunahotrea (Grtsamada) praising sang (of him) as protector ( $p^{\bar{u} t} \bar{\alpha} r a m$ ) of Brahma ${ }^{\mathrm{b}}$ (i.e. as Brahmanaspati, 7 ).

 खबं $f$ fr.——This floka (40) omitted in $r^{1} \mathrm{r}^{4}$.

- In RV. ii. 23-26. b Nirukta x. 12: brahmanaspatir brahnapad. pā̃ă vā pãle$y^{2} t \bar{a} \bar{a}$ vi.

41. Because he entered into the earth (ksitou) a at the (proper) seasons, distributing food to the nations ${ }^{b}$ ( $Z$ sitiohyah), therefore Vamadeva ${ }^{c}$, praising (him), calls him 'Lord of the Field' (s).
 (presumably $\mathbf{r}^{3}$, as $\mathbf{r}^{1} r^{4}$ omit this lite hora); this form of the line is added by brls $r^{2} r^{1} r^{4}$ after $60^{a b}$ (sec v.r. thore), instend of it bfk, and in addition to it $r\left(=x^{2}\right.$; omitted in $\mathrm{r}^{3} \mathrm{r}^{5}$ ), have here-

ददाति यद्वसन्त्तर्ती ज्ञेने प बर्जं पुनः $1 \mathrm{~b} f \mathrm{f}$
दट्गति यदि संखेने लृतावम्बरं पुन: $\mid x$
II.
which probably represent-
द्दाति यद्वसन् चेने सृतावक्वरंज पुनः 1
बामद्रेव $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{bfk}$, वासदेच: r , पाक्द्र्व $\mathrm{r}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{4}$.
 pätaytā $\boldsymbol{v a}$. $\quad \mathbf{b}$ The amended form of this hne as found in some of the MSS (nee critical note above) would mean 'because dwelling in the field he again in due season gives ram. ${ }^{\circ}$ In RY. iv 57
42. Because he declared him who, connected with the middle world, is to be seen by the mind (only), with truth (to be) in truth (satya) ${ }^{2}$, the same (Vämadeva) praised him as Rta ${ }^{\text {b }}$ (9).





2 Rta is explaned in Firekta iv ig as satyom vā yajnam vā Cp also Sãyana on RV. 14238
b RV iv 238 (m illustration of rta ) is commented on by Yasha in Nirukta .41 cp Roth, Eriauterangen, on this passage

## 9. Vastospati, Vacaspatz, Adıti, Za, Yama.

43. And by his magical power he abides in the air with internal moisturea shed with thunder hence he (Vāmadeva) again ${ }^{\text {b }}$ spoke of him (as such in) 'the call of Rta' (rtasya slohah) ${ }^{\text {c }}$.
 रवेएर्णो $r^{1} r^{4}$ - —स्सितो ब्योम्येप $b f$, सितो व्योग्येप $m^{1} k$, सिती घ्योग्येप $b$-- चहतस्म


* With reference to the meaning 'water' (Nunkta it $25^{\circ}$ rtam tly udahanama); сp below, it $50 \quad$ b 'That is, first in the eense of 'trath' (salya), now in the sense of 'water' ( t e cloud-mater, ht 'internal land'. antärasa) * RV. iv, $z_{3} 8^{6}$ see Nuruktax. 4r.

44. But because (being in the) middle (sphere) he granting an abode ( $2 \bar{a} s t u$ ) to the world, protects a (it), therefore the son of Urvasi (Vasistha) proclains him (to be) Vāstospati (ro) in four (formulas) ${ }^{\mathbf{b}}$.
 Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com
btkr (cp. critical note on i. 92 : jätah sart and jatesya).,-वासोष्पतिं hdr, वास्तो; प्पति: k, वारोग्पति $\{$, वासोः पतित $b$.
 ${ }^{\mathrm{b}}$ RV. viii. 54. $\mathrm{t}-3,55$ I. Caturbhih, here and in sofnc othar passages of the BD. (Ese Index of Words), refers to stenzas, not bymns. Mantraik is perhaps to be supplied bere, not Tgbkik: but sea vi. 47, where gebhis calurbhifa actually oceur in juataposition,
45. Since the Vedas are learned with speech (vac), (and) the metres there (are recited) with speech, and moreover speech is this universe, therefore (he is) praised as 'Lord of Speech' (II)'.

बाचा देदा $\mathrm{hm}^{2} r b$, बाचो बेद $\Gamma$, बाची देद्रे $k,-T h i s$ sleka (45) is omitted jn $r^{1} x^{4}$.

46. And because he abides (in the) middle (sphere) surrounding (the world) ${ }^{\text {n }}$, not afflicted (dina) on any side, therefore the seer Râhugana Gotama, ${ }^{\text {b }}$ proclaims him as Aditic (Iz).
 गौतमो thfkr. Cp, critical note on i. 58 .


47. But because he is a protection to creatures, desiring (their) $7 a$-happiness ( $s u k h a)^{a}$-in his heart, therefore the seer Hiranyagarbha ${ }^{b}$, adoring ${ }^{c}$ (him), spoke of him as Ka ( $\mathrm{I}_{3}$ ).


 बाचनम्न $\mathrm{kr}^{2}$.
${ }^{2}$ Sukha is one of the three explarations of hagien in Nirulta $\times .22$ : Kah hancene vã kramaño vā sukho và. ${ }^{5}$ The reputed seer of RV. x . x 2 I ; ses Ārsānukramaní

48. He giving ${ }^{\text {a }}$ (prayachan) offspring here, and gathering (thera) goes forth ${ }^{6}$ (to the other world): therefore the seer Yamac calls him, the son of Vivasvat ${ }^{\text {, Yamae (14). }}$

 Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com
bk ह यानिं f ह पानि $\mathrm{r}^{4}$ - यमो यमम् $\mathrm{r}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{4}$, यमा मू b यद्रो पमा f पदो पमा $k$ पुन्यंम्म $\mathrm{hm}^{1}{ }^{1}$-The end of the varga is here marked by C in $\mathrm{bm}^{1} \mathrm{bfk}$
${ }^{\text {a }}$ Nurukta $\times 19$ yamo gachatiti satah b $\mathrm{C}_{\mathrm{p}} \mathrm{RV} \times \mathrm{I}_{4}$ I (commented on in Nirulta $x$ 19) pareyivansam samgamanam jananam ${ }^{-}$The reputed seer of RV $\times 14$ ep Arsantikramanix 6 and Sarvanukramani on $\times 14$ ${ }^{\text {d }} \mathrm{BV}=141$ val vasvatam yamam ${ }^{\circ}$ Cp Nurukta $\leq 20$ agnír apz yama ucyafe

## 10 Mitra, Visvakarman, Garasvat, Vena, Manyu

49 Because all men making (mitrilrtya) a friend (of him) worship him, therefors Visvamitra ${ }^{a}$ humself prasing (him) calls him 'Mitra'b (15)

 of the three etymologies given in Nirukta $x$ ar is here followed

50 Because at the close of the hot months ho refreshes tho earth with water (rta) ${ }^{\text {a }}$, creating the activity ${ }^{b}$ (harma) of every thing (viszasya) therefore he (is called) Visvakanman (i6)

निद्गघमासातिगमे $\mathrm{m}^{1} \mathrm{r}$ निद्रामासातिनिगमे hl निदाघमासगनिगमे fk निट्टादामा सानिगमे $b$-यदृतिनार्वति चितिम $b \mathrm{~m}^{2} x b$ (चति f) यद्तिमाचति चति $\mathrm{kr}^{2}$, यदि सेना
 $r^{1} r^{4}$
$=$ Cp above $1143 \quad{ }^{3}$ Cp Alrukta $\times 25$ vifoakarma sarvasya karta
51 Because he has lakes (saramsi) full of ghee in the three worlds, (the seer) a proclams (hum) as "Sarasvat'b, (while) Vace (speech) they call Sarasvatı ${ }^{\circ}$
 इलोमन्न्व $r^{1} r^{4}$ - वाच मान सरसतोम् all except $r^{1} r^{4}$ wheh real दीधनरीवंशी, 1 e दोर्घतमीर्वरश़

- That is lagethas in RV wa 9646 one of these three stanzas berge quoted by
 doos not explan Earsarat, merely remarking sarasvan cyakhjatah Th s must refer to $1{ }^{2} 3$ where Sarasvatit is atated to be a mame of Vace (voice) RI 7 i 612 beng quoted as an example of Sarasiati as a niver, whule examples of her as a goddesg (madhyarthana stri) are deferred to Aurulta xi 25-27 ${ }^{51} 5^{\text {ed }}=1439^{\text {ed }}$, except that is the latter passago माबो takes the place of माए Cariously eaough b has in the present pastage Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com
the reading प्राएं which we should at first Eight expect in iv, 39 (cp, notes on that filota\}). The reading of $r^{1} r^{4}$ refers to the only tro seers who mention Sarastat, Dirghatamas in RV. i. 164. 52 and Vasistha in RV. vii. 96. 4-6.

52. Because being their life (paña) he moves a (venati)-abides-in them, therefore the seer named Vena Bhargava ${ }^{b}$ here calls him Vena (18).



* Yaska, Nimbta $x .38$, oxplafos Fena as derived from the verb ven in the tente of
 ii. 6; it also occurs among the verbs of motion (gatikarmanafi) in Naighantuka ii. I4. Op. Roth, Erläuterungen, on Nirukta $x .3^{8}$. ${ }^{\text {b }}$ The reputed seer of RV. x. r23, the fixat stanza of which is explained by Yâska in Nirukta x. $3^{8}$. Cp. Arsanukramani x. 60 : veno nāma もhrgoh̆ sutah.

53. Primaeval (agraja) Heat ${ }^{\text {a }}$ (tapas), desiring ( $\alpha$ bhimatya) ${ }^{\text {b }}$, created him month after month : therefore Manyu Tapasac calls him 'Manyu.'

मास्खेनम् $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{r}$, मासेनां bfk , मास्सीमां $\mathrm{r}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{4}$.- प्रभिमत्व $\mathrm{m}^{1} b r$, यभियत्य $h r^{3}$, घभि-
 -सन्युरिख्या० bfkr, मन्युसिब्बा ${ }^{\circ} \mathrm{him}^{1}$.-The end of the varga is here marked by 40 in $m^{1}$ bfk, not in hd.
${ }^{3}$ My reasons for adopting the emendation tapo 'arajam are the following. Tapas Frould ecconnt for the patronymic form tapasa in the name of the Rishi invented from the contents of the tro hymans RV. 2.83 , 84 , whare Manyu is frequontly addressed and connected with fapos ( $83 \cdot 2,3$ ), and might thus be called manyus täpasa. Tapas is the starting point of creation in some of the cosmogonic hyms of the RV. ( $x .190 .1 ; \mathbf{x} .129-3$ ), whence
 tapas is identified with svayambhu brahma and called the 'first maryel', TP. iiz. $12,3^{1}$
 Agni), and Agni in RV. x. $5 \mathbf{2} .3$ is said to be borm month after month (jăyate mâsi mäsi, cp. sasfe māsi mäsy enam). Thus Manya Tapasa would be the deity as well as invented Rishi, though these are regarded ns distinet (there haing mo ätmastava here), as Yama in 48 , Vema hin gz, Tärkgya in fe, Mrtyu in fo. Dr. Sicg, with wiom I corresponded about this passage, wished (with $\mathrm{r}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{4}$ ) to read tapo'grajah, 'the cldest born of Tapas' ( $x=$ Innnyn Tuparrl, but the meaning eems to mo impossiblu. The MSS. constantly confuse anusvara and wisarga; for instance, in ii. 60 where, in the case of the analogous emendation frind , nearly all the MSS. havo visarga for anussăra. Again, zrajam ( (Cb) is very close to grojam,

Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com
${ }^{6}$ Yaska ( $\mathbf{x}$ 29) derives Manyu from man also though without explaming why he is so called manyur manyater diphkarmanah hrodhakarmano vadhakarmano oa "Manyo Tappass is accordıng to Aranukramani $x 33$ and the Sarvannkramami on 983 the seer of RV $=8_{3} 84$ The first stanza of the latter hymon is commented on by Yasks Nirukta工. 30

## 11 Aganitı, Apam napat, Dadhlzra, Dhatr, Farisya

54 Because at the time when beings die he alone leads (nayatz) (therr) spirits ${ }^{\text {a }}$ (asun), therefore he is spoken of as Asuntı (20) by Srutabandhub who prases (him)

न्यत्यमून्त $\mathrm{hm}^{1} r$ पयत्यसी $f k$ पय त्वसीt $b$-जूपता ग्रुतवन्युना $\mathrm{hm}^{1} r$ चुवता भुत बं्धुना $b$ सुवनाता सुलवधुना $f$ सुपनाता मुतवधुना $t$

* Nurusta 39 asunti $r$ asun nayafi b The reputed euthor of IV $\times 59$ the fifth stanzs of wheh is commented on in Nirukta $\mathrm{x}, 40$

55 At the end of the hot months (his) birth takes place m (their) midst ${ }^{\text {a }}$ therefore the seer Grtsamada ${ }^{\text {b }}$ (in) praising (him) calls him Child of Waters ${ }^{\circ}$ (21)
${ }^{\circ}$ मासातिगये $b_{m}{ }^{1} \mathrm{r}$ बमासानिगमे $b i k$ - मध्ये भदत्वपाम् $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{r}$ मधे स यत्त्वपाम् $r^{1} r^{4}$ गथे स्य पत्वथा $f k$ मथ्य स पत्वया $b$ गृत्समद चुवन् $m^{1} x$ गृत्तमद सुवन्त $b$ गृत्तमद खवन्ik गृत्तम प्रद्र सुय L गृस्समद्रूपाम $\mathrm{r}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{4}$

- Cp apsoantarin RV $\times 304$ commented on m Marukta $x 19$ not in the middle (sphere)' as one would otherwise be inclined to translate from the use of madhyaman in
 Aruktay 18 apam napat tanunaptra ryakhyatan see shove 1227

56 Because supporting (a-dadhat) the mass of waters con tained in the atmosphere ${ }^{a}$ for elght months, he roars ${ }^{b}$ (l randat ) frequently in (ther) midst, therefore he as described as $\mathrm{Da}_{a}$ dhiken (22)



${ }^{2}$ Cp anfararah abose $43 \quad$ Thatis one of the three derivat ons giren in Murakts it 27 (the first part of the componnd dadhat be og the kame in all threc) dadhat kramatitit ra dadhat krandarth ea dadhadakari Lhavafti ra

Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com
57. He then himself roaring deposits (daclhati) in the earth for a month, the germ developed in the ninth month: (therefore) he is sung in stanzas (of the Rg-veda) as 'Dhatry'a (23).


$n$ There is no corresponding explanation in the Nitukfa; all that is thero said is (xi. ェо) : dhätă sarvasya vidhätã.
58. In the wide " (stirnc) air he dwells (ksiygati) or he swiftly (türnam) glides ${ }^{\text {b }}$ ( (scarati) : therefore the seer Ariṣṭanemi Tärksya ${ }^{\text {a }}$ has spoken of him thus as Tārksya (24).



 end of the varga is hore marked by 99 in $h_{m^{1}} 1 \mathrm{~b}$, not in $k$.

 etymology in the Nirnkta, it looks as if trone might haye boen the original reading of the BD. bat stirne may have hoon an intoational variation as heving a clearer manning. Cp. the ctymologies of Tpastry given below, iii. $\mathbf{1 6}$. b Isarati may also heve been an intontional deviation from raltyati, the explanation of the Niruleta.

- The reputed nuthor ( $\overline{\text { raginukramnñi x. 6r) of IEV. } x .178 \text {, the first stanza of which is commented on }}$ in Nirulsta x. 28. Tärksyarsil may be meant for a compand, not an icregular gandhi.


## 12. Puxuxavas, Mrxtyn. Names of the sun; Sayity, Bhaga.

59. Roaring (rwan) in the sky he proceeds to sunrise, discharging a the waters from the abyss (krntatratt) ${ }^{\text {b }}$-(therefore) Uiuvarinio (i.e. Urvasi) cails him Pururavas (25) ${ }^{\mathrm{d}}$ in her own words ${ }^{\circ}$.

 न्नप: b. —-पुरूर वसम् $h r$, पुदरवसम् $m^{1}$, युत्तर्वसम् $b$, यत्तर्वसम् $f$, चतरचसम् $k$.

${ }^{a}$ Op. alsove, i. 93. b An instance of a Vedie word used without the influenco of the passage reforred to. - Menat to be an etymological form of Urvasiz, which, howover, differs fromany of the throo derivations given by Yeska in Nizakta v. $3.3 .{ }^{a}{ }^{\mathrm{Cp}}$.
 Studion iii, p. $137 . \quad{ }^{\circ}$ In RV. x. 95.7 ( commented on by Yíska in Nitukta x. 4h).

Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com

60, 61 But because with great din he goes driving on the deceased (mrtam) a, therefore him, as being death (mrtyu), the youngest son of Yama, named Samkusuka ${ }^{\text {b }}$, himself praises as 'Mrtyu' (26) .

Causing the darkness to disappear from the sun and Dawn to appear,

60 भ्यावयनेति kd , मल्यावचयन्नतति $f$, मचावयन्नित b , माचावयंनेति $\mathrm{m}^{1}$ मत्यावयनेति
 two linee of 60 (where it is absolutely out of place) bikr $r^{2} \mathbf{r}^{1} \mathbf{r}^{4}\left(\mathbf{r}^{7}\right.$ ) add the line $\left(=44^{a b}\right)$

ब्नय ${ }^{1}$ चितिय्यो विद्धड्ड ${ }^{2}$ चत्वृतुप्वंविशत् ${ }^{4}$ चिती।






- The explangtion of Satabalaksa Maudgalya in Nurukta $\operatorname{xa} 5:$ metyur marayntiti sato, mrtam cyāvayatus tā satabalākso maudaalyan b The author of RV $x 8$ the first
 Saränukramanion IVV E. $18 \quad{ }^{\text {a }}$ Trenty-three of these names oceur in Marghantuke v 4, and three (Adith, Dhātr, Mrign) in v 5 most of them haing explamed in Nirukta $x$

62 he alone propels (pra-sauti) ${ }^{\text {a }}$ the day-star by reason of that function he is Savitr (1) And he arose illuminating (bhäsayan) these worlds with his rays : therefore the seer Vasistha ${ }^{\text {i }}$ himself ( m ) praising (him) calls hm Bhagac (2)
 $r^{1} r^{4}$-मामयन्त $m^{2} f 1 x_{1}$,

 in hd by C३, and the end of the varga (atter मगम्) by С३ ॥ १२ \

- $\mathrm{C}_{\mathrm{p}}$ Nirnita x 3r sarita sartarya prasarta The enumeration of the seven names of Surya legnes with tbis aloka I have preferrod the reading which has dirakara in the accusature, bs the verb prasos is regularly cised as a transitive, but the nom. othermise

 to be meant for an etrymological explanation of dhaga, sgegested, perhaps, by the explanation
 word bhaja is there derved from the root tha,

Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com

## 

63. Nourishing (pusyan) he causes the earth to thrive, dispelling the darkness with his rays ${ }^{n}$ : therefore Bharadoaja praised bim as 'Pūşan' (3) with five (hymns) ${ }^{\text {b }}$.

${ }^{n}$ Cp. Nírukta zin. 16: yod raśmiposam pusyati tat püsāt bhavati. b RV. vi. 53-56, 58 ; the first stanza of the later is commented on by Yáska, Nirukta xii. 17. Cp, below, v. 158 .
64. Because the three (trini) regions (rajōmsi) shine with brilliance as his footsteps, therefore Medhatithi a pronounces him (to be) Vigpu (4) of the three strides (trivikrama).

नेबस्ता $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{r}$, तेन सा b , तैबसो f , तेजस: $r^{1} r^{4}$, तेजद्ये k .
${ }^{n}$ In RV. i. 22. 17, which is commented on by Yarka in Nirukta xii. ng. In explaining the words of the text, tredhé nidadhe padam, he quotes S'ukapuni's opinion that this refere to the three worlds ( $\mathrm{f} \mathrm{r}^{\text {thityan }}$ antarikse divi) an opinion followed in the present passage of the Brhadderati. Cp. my 'Vedic Mythology,' p. 38.
65. Because, after making a sojourn (säyam) apart, he goes, at the departure of darkness, making lighta (prokizab for beings with his beams, therefore they regard him as (the Hairy) Kesin (5).


 sanâd vă. Cp. abore, i. 94 -
66. Because all men (visve narah) now singly (and) separately think a of him, by reason of this function he is praised in laudations as Viśvānara (6).





II.
67. Because having become a brown (kaptla) bulla (vrsā), he mounts the firmament, therefore he is Vrsakapi (7), (in) 'Indra is above all'b (RV. x 86); (or) this highest bull (vrsā) goes causing to waver (kampayan) wath (his) rays ${ }^{c}$.

 in hdbik, not in $\mathrm{m}^{1}$. I have left it there, as all the MSS which mark 1 t agree. It would, however, have been much more natural to end the varga after the preceding line (uttarah), as rarya 13 and varga 14 would thus have five sflokss each, instead of five and a half and four and a hall respectively The sense would, moreover, not have been interrupted as by the present dyrision In hd the preceding line (uttarah) ends a eloka, numbered $\mathrm{C} \boldsymbol{E}, 68^{a b}$ 19 numbered ec, $69^{\text {ab }}$ es $२ 00$, 69 (after yah) as $9(=209)$, \&c.

* Cp below, vi. 14I. ${ }^{b}$ The refran of RV x 46 , the twenty-first stanza of whach 15 commented on by Yäsks in Mirukta xul 28 - Thes alternative etymology is based on Yäska's in Nurukta 54,27 yad rasmbbhtr abhsprakampayann eti tad vesākapar bhavat vrẹăkumpanth


## 14. Derivation of Vasnu. Incidental names carnot be enumerated.

68. (i.e) because he goes home (astam) at eventide causing beings to sleep ${ }^{\text {a }}$, (his name) Vrsaikzapi may be (derived) from this; for in the three formulas beginning 'the waste' (dhanva - RV. x. 86. 20-22) in the hymn to Vrẹàkapi ${ }^{\text {b }}$, he appears to be bidden ${ }^{c}$ thus (itz) by Indra


 beer obliged to do in the above translation, owing to the sense running on.


#### Abstract

- Thus is meant to be an explanation of rafmobhih hampayonn ett b The urregular formation varsintapa for vintuafapu reems to be due to the exigency of metre ${ }^{6}$ In the three stanzas ( $\mathbf{x}$ 86 20-32) Vraikepi is addressed and called npon to go home (astam chi) by the path which prowares sleep (rocpranamana: in Nirulta 2u, 28, however, expisined as that which dogtrogs dreams* searpmän nafayati)


69. Vişu ${ }^{\circ}$ may be from (the root) vis (visnäti) or vis (ersati), (or) from vevis (ielesti), expressing pervasion ${ }^{b}$ : (he) is (thus) explained as the Sun who is everythinge and is contained in everything.
 सोर् bf, विपस्तोर् k : the reading of bk looks Lika a corruption of ब्यन्नोरेर्रु (the third etymology in Nirukta sï. 18 ), which magy thus hare becn the original reading of the Brhad-


${ }^{2}$ Tho etsmologr of Vispur is added here at the end of the list of the names of Sūrya, as it wns not given in 64. ${ }^{\text {b }}$ Cp. Nirukta 13. . 18: atha yad visito bhavati fad visnur bhavati; चiswur visater vä vyastoter vâ. Tho above three explanations are probably meant to cortcspond to these : visnāti=vistloh, visati=visati, veves!ti=vyaśnoti, ${ }^{\circ}$ Gp. ii. 158.
70. The five, the twenty-six, and the seven names of Agni, Indra, and Suryan (respectively), have (thus) been duly stated in succession.
${ }^{n}$ Cp. above, ii. 22.
71. But of the incidental names ${ }^{\text {a }}$, accompanied by the abovementioned b nominal characteristics ( $n a m a-l a k s a n a i h)$ ), a separate enumeration does not exist.

 and $y$ ( $=208$ ) in $m^{1}$.
a That is, opithets, e.g. verfahon, which accompany any of the regular names, e.g. Indra, mentioned above, cannot be enamerated; cp. Ninulta vii. 13 : abhidhanaih saquyjya



## 15. Thrsefold Vac: her terrestrial and middle forms.

72. As to Speech (Yāe) also, who is threefold as terrestrial, middle, (and) celestial, listen to (an account of ) her hymons (and) names according to her sphere.

निविधा तु चा bdr विविधा तु च; $\mathrm{m}^{1}$, तृवधामुपा $b$, (वाग्यया) च विधा तु या

73. Now she owns the entire hymn when the rivers on earth, and when the waters, (and) when the plantsa, being praised, own itb.

 भवन्त्यापो bfkr .-यद्ग चोषधयो यद्वा $b$, य चौषधयो यद्ञ $f$, यवोषयो थदा $k$, यद्ग चीपघयः सद्वा $h d r$, तट्रा चौषधयस्तथा $r^{1} r^{4}$.

[^6]74. And when she becomes Aranyänĩ and Rātrī, Sraddhã, Usas, and Prthivì by name, aud Apvāa, (all these forms of her) own the stanzab.
 पृथिषी चेक $h d r b$, पृथिवी बैव $m^{1} f k$ - भूल्बाप्वार्च $h d$, भूखाथार्च $m^{1}$, भूलाध्य च $f k r$, भूला ज्या च $b$
${ }^{3}$ See below, 75, note ${ }^{3} \quad{ }^{\text {b }}$ As her representatives, being thus rybhäjak
75. Also when she becomes Agnāyī by name, she appears here (in the RV.) in various passages (tatra tatra) prased only incidentally in some (hymns) addressed to Agm

नामतोडवेपा $h \mathrm{dm}^{1} r$, नामनो मेपा $b$, नामतो नेपा $f \mathrm{k}$.-केपुचित् bfkr , तु द्वाित् $h \mathrm{dm}^{2}$.
ar the above eleven names of female deities, nine agree with the enumeration (nadyah to Agnäyi) in Naighanţaka v 3 (terrestrial deitics), Uras and Saras rati beng added from Nalghantinks y 5 (atmospheric deities) They also correspond to the hast of ten in BD h. 112 (where theg are connected with the terrestral Agni), the only diference being that Usas and Sarasvaii in the present passage take the place of Ila in that.
70. When she, being $V{ }^{2}{ }^{2}{ }^{2}$ in the middle (sphere), has become Aditi and Sarasvati, she owns the complete hymn under (these) three names only ${ }^{b}$.


 in hd, and as १० ( $=$ ₹ $₹ 0$ ) $\mathrm{in} \mathrm{m}^{2}$.

[^7]part identieal with tho female deities proviously enumerated (i. 128, 129) as conneoted with Indm. b That is, the middie Vīc is sūhtabhäj under theso three names alone, while under the remaining names, which are incidental, she is only fothajf,

## 16. Other midale forms of Vic. Fer forr celestial forms.

77. [She on becoming Durga (and) utteringa a stanza may own a (whole) hymn] ${ }^{\mathbf{b}}$. Her (other) names are Yamī, Indränī, Saramã, Romaśã e, Ulvasí ; she first d becomes Sinīvālī and Rā̄kā, Anumati, Kuhü;

 $\mathrm{h}^{1} \mathrm{r}$, सूतार्धामी० $\mathrm{r}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{4}$. से च्रुतिर्भाजी च नानानी $f$, तस्से सुतिर्भानी च नानानी सूत्रार्द्वTनी b . This looks as if the words of the test तन्नामानि bad been glossed with the words तस्से सुत्तिभांनि च नामानि मूत्तर्म्र्गंज, i. c. 'and the names devotod to her praise, which own hymn or stnnza,' (are) . . ., and as if this gloss buid been sabstituted


 राका चानुमति: $\mathrm{h} \mathrm{dm}^{\mathrm{T}} \mathrm{rbfk}$, राकोपानुमतनः: $\mathrm{r}^{2} \mathrm{r}^{4}$.
a What was exactly meant by lotoce in comnoxion with ram in this interpolated line (seo next note) is not clear. ${ }^{6}$ Thera can be no doubt that this line is an interpolation, for Dargs, not being a Vedic goldess, is not to bo found in the Naighantula, as aro all the other deities here enumeratod; the lino, moreover, interrapts the sense of the passage, besides giving helf a sloka too much to the varga. It must, hovever, bave beon an early interpolation, as it occure in MSS. of boti groups. "This is the orily ono of the above names not occurriag in Naighantuka v. 5, 6. Cp. note ${ }^{n}$ on 76. ${ }^{\text {a }}$ This perhaps alludes to tho fact that the group Anumati, Räkī, Sitiviali, Kubū, in Naighaptuike v. 5 , comes before Yami, Urvasí, Prthiví, In đränî̀.
78. then Go, Dhenu, the Wives of the Gods, Aghnyā, Pathya, and Svasti, Rodasi. (Now) whatever names of any (gods) ${ }^{a}$ are incidental, own the stanza (only) ${ }^{\text {b }}$.


 ग्राज्ञा $r^{1}$.

- Yesäm fhis being a general remark, and therefore not refernig grammatically to the female detries enumerated in the preceding lines ${ }^{b}$ That is, the incidental (nat patita) names of the middle Vac (1ike the corresponding ones of her terrestnal form in 74. 75) are only stanza owning (rgbhaj), not hymn-owning (sühtabhaj) as the promary names un $7^{6}$ (as well as 73 and 79)

79. But when this Väc becomes Suryã, she belongs to that (celestial) world thus on becoming Usas as well as Süryā, she owns the enture hymn ${ }^{\text {a }}$.

 तदा $r$ - सूलंतुपा $\mathrm{rbr}^{3} \mathrm{r}^{7}$, सूक्तमुखा $\mathrm{hlma}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{3} \mathrm{fkr}^{2}$.

* These beng the pnmary names of the celestal Vaic Thus there is a whole hymn to Surya ( $x$ 85) and a number to Usas

80 And when she becomes Vrsäkapāyī (and) Saranyū ${ }^{\text {a }}$, these two undoubtedly (own) a stanza ${ }^{\text {b }}$. And when she is Earth corresponding to Heaven (dyurat) ${ }^{\text {c }}$, she only owns (a stanza) incidentally ${ }^{\text {a }}$
 य्युविच्च $m^{1}$, द्यावच $x$, द्युचित् $f$, धृíचित्तु $r^{1} r^{4}$

* Usas, Süryă, Yraikapayy, Saranyū are all mentuoned together in this order as goddesses of the celestasl tphere in Naighnntake n 6 b Vrsakepăyi and Saranyù are each mentioned only once in the RV. (x. $86 \times 3$ and $x x_{7} 2$ respectively) "That is, as belonging to the celestal sphere, for Prthivi occurs among the deities of each of the three spheres in Narghantuka v 356 This is donbtless due partly to Prthivi being constantly uroked along fith (the celestal) Dyans, and partly to the loose ase of the 'three earths' m the BV, to denote earth, air, heaven, cp my 'Vodic Mythology' $p$ g ${ }^{4}$ Prthiri na addressed in only one whole hymn (of three atanasa), © $\mathbf{8}_{4}$, where she 14 stated


81. We see that when this Väc $2 s$ Sūryă, Gauría, Sarasvatī, they (are) in the hymns to the All-gods (prased) incidentally only.
bik omut सूयंभेष सती०, govg on भता गोरी \&c., doubtless owng to the precediag line ending mith उती - देवसा: $h \mathrm{~mm}^{1} \mathrm{rbk}$, केजा: $f$, धेवसाम $\mathrm{r}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{4}-81^{8}=153^{6}$. -The end
 numbered 93 ( $=$ २१३), end $\mathrm{Ba}^{a b}$ (ending नियत्) $9 \%$ ( $=$ २१8).

* A goddenr of the middle tphere (Naghantuks 1 g) omitted in the enumeration


Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com

## 17. Names of female seers: three groups.

 Brahmajāy $\bar{a}$ (who is) named Juhū ${ }^{f}$, the sister of Agastya $E$, Aditi ${ }^{5}$,
 $\mathrm{m}^{\mathrm{l}} \mathrm{bfkr}^{2} \mathrm{r}^{5}$, व्वारापालोपनिपवन्निषत् $h \mathrm{r}^{3}$--नामागस्त्वस्स $\mathrm{m}^{2} \mathrm{brfL} d$, नासा- गस्तयस $h$,
" RIV. x. 39, 40.
${ }^{2}$ x. $134.6,7$.
${ }^{\text {© }}$ т. 28.
${ }^{\square}$ viii. 91 .

- These two ars the acers of the khila of seven stanzas beginning pra dhārayantu madhuno ghrtasya, and described thns in the Kashmir MS. of the khilas: 'pra,' sapta, brämyo [i.e. brähmyau=brahnavădinyau] nigadupanişadau. ${ }^{1}$ Juhū Brahmajüsū̆, seer of RT.

 note $7 . \quad$ The seer of some of the stangas of RV. iv. 18.

83. and Indrannian and the mother of Indra ${ }^{\mathrm{b}}$, Saramāa ${ }^{c}$, Romasã ${ }^{\text {d }}$, Urvasie, and Lopamudrā ${ }^{\text {f }}$, and the Rivers $\varepsilon$, (and) Yamī ${ }^{11}$, and the wife Sasvatii,
 $\mathrm{bfkr}{ }^{2} .-8_{3}{ }^{b}=\mathrm{ii} .7^{2}$.
${ }^{\text {a }} \mathrm{x} .86$ (6everal stanzas) and $\mathbf{r} 45$. ${ }^{b}$ Indramitarath are said to be tho pishis

 is, Yamì Vaivasvaī̀ in x. ro and 154 . ' viü. Y. 34. Sieg, Sagenstoffe, p. 40, cites a passage from the Nitimanjarì in which näri, among women (stristu), is she who is distressed Then her husband is điatressed, and rejoices whan he tejoices, sofrafi being quoted from the RV. (viii. r. 34) as an example. Cp. Sarvünukramaṇī on RY, viii. x , and below, vi. $\ddagger$ o.
 Daksināag, Rātrīh, and Sūrya Sāvitrī ${ }^{i}$, (all these) are pronounced to be female seers ' (brahmavädinyali).

 fk.-द्रिता: $\mathrm{hm}^{\mathrm{I}} \mathrm{r}$, द्रित्ता fk , हैलिता b .
 ${ }^{5}$ These three slokas $(8 z-84)$ are identical with three at the end of the Areannukramani (土 x00-102). With $82,83, \mathrm{cp} . \mathrm{i}, 128,129$.
84. The first group of these, consisting of nine ${ }^{a}$, praised the deities; the middle sernes ${ }^{b}$ conversed with seers and deities
 वर्गग्रूसा च $k$-समूद्द $\mathrm{hm}^{1} r$, समुद्रे $b$, समुद्र $f k x^{2}$, समूंद्रे $r^{1}$.

- That 29 , those enumerated in 14.82
it The mine enumerated in in 83 .

86. So the last group sang of the evolutionary forms (bhavavrttāni) ${ }^{\text {a }}$ of Self $b$. Whoever is the seer (of a hymn by one) of the last group is also the dety c .
 $r^{1} r^{4}$ - The end of the parga is here marked by 90 in hdbrk, not in $\mathrm{m}^{1}-80^{\sigma^{3}}$ is


* For a definstion of bhầavritam, see below, il $120 \quad{ }^{\text {b }}$ According to the Saryãpakramant, seer and dets are dientical in the caes of Sirparajuit (RV $x$ 189 atmadar-
 Suryā Eāntrı (x. 85 âtmadavatam) The three others, Srí, Läkna, Medhā, are the seers and detines of khilas $X$ iman here $I$ take to mean 'self' (in accordance with the evident meaning of the Sarvãnukramann passages just given, and their interpretation by Kadgurue Bisya), the expression ñtmano bhavacrtioni , agau being equivalent to átmänam attaud . decatam in $87 \quad$ c As the object of prase is self

18. Deity in self-landations and colloquies. Partrcles.
19. Now (each seer of) the last group thus praised herself as the deity: therefore whoever may be the seer in self-laudations is at the same time the deity.

यस्तथोत्तमः $\mathrm{hm}^{\mathrm{r}} \mathrm{r}$, यत्तथोत्तम: b , यतथोत्तम: $f$, चौत्तम्नु यः $\mathrm{r}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{4}$ - बस्सादात्म-

 द्वता $r^{1} r^{4}$.
88. He who utters the speech in colloquies should be (regarded as) the seer ${ }^{n}$ in it; whoever may be addressed by that speech should be (regarded as) the deity therein $b$.

 सा $x^{\prime} x^{4}$, द्वता पु का $b$.
 ii. 5: yà tenocyafe sā devafá; gee also the threc lincs quoted from tho Devatānukramañ by Şadgurusigugn (pp. 97, 98) on RV. i. 165.
89. a Particles are enumerated in various senses-both for the purpose of connecting actions, and occasionally for the sake of comparison ${ }^{b}$.
 b, कमनंपम्यद्यार्थर्ष $x^{1} \mathrm{r}^{4}$.
a Text and translation, with notes, of the following pessage (ii. 89-122) have been pristed by me in the Abbum-Kem, pp. 334-340. b Op. Nirteta i. 4 : atha nipãa uccāvacesy arthesu nipatanty apy tparairthe 'pi Rermonasamprahärthe.
90. Others again (are) occasionally (used) for the purpose of filling upa defective verses ( $p \bar{a} d a$ ). Those (particles) which in metrical books have the purpose of filling up (the verse) are meaningless ${ }^{\mathrm{b}}$ :-


 atha ye pravrtte 'rthe 'mitāksarest granthesu vākyaniraña ägachanti, padapūrayīs te mitāKgareṣ anarlhakāh: kam in idv iti; 'Now those particles which, when a subject is started, appear as sentence-imling in non-metrical worke, being verso-filling in metrical bookन, (are) meaningless, (viz.) kam, im, iz, u': examplos for theso are quoted in Nirakta i. 10. $\mathrm{C}_{\mathrm{p}}$, also RV. Preatitākhya xii. 9 , and VS. Prâtisáakhy ii. $\boldsymbol{x}$.
91. they are to be recognized as $k a m, i m, i d, u^{n}$. But (there are) also such (particles) as have various senses. Iva, na, cid, nuthese are the four having the sense of comparison ${ }^{b}$.

कर्मीमिद्विति $\mathrm{m}^{1} \mathrm{x}$ (and Nirukta i. 9 ), कमीनि द्रति H , वामी मिद्धिति b , चामीजिद्धति $f$, चाfिमिद्दति $\mathrm{kr}^{2}$-- ल्लनेकार्थकास्य तो $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{r}$, चेन्वोचार्थकास्य ते $f$, ख्वानोचार्थकास्य ते b ,

 end of the varga is hero marked by $q \overline{\text { a }}$ in $h b f$, by q® in $k$, omitted in $m^{1}$.
${ }^{\text {a }}$ Nirukta i. g, quoted above, ii. go, note ${ }^{\text {b }}$. ${ }^{\text {b }}$ Op. Nirnkta i. 4: ete calvära upamârthe $b$ havanfiti, the four particles mentioned above being then discussed in the same order.
II. Downloaded from https: $\% /$ www.holybooks.com
19. Partacles (continned). Prepositions. Genders.
92. Now na is, in metrical books, only occasionally used as a particle (nipātyate) in the sense of comparison, but frequently in (the sense of) negation ${ }^{\text {a }}$.


 dhärthyyah . upamärthiyah
93. There does not exist an enumeration of the particles (stating explicitly) 'there are so many's. These particles are used (nipatyante) at every turn (pade pade) on account of the subject-matter (prakarana) ${ }^{\mathrm{b}}$.
 $\mathrm{m}^{1}$, धशा भवर्वरां मैते fk , प्रयोलनवशा लोते $\mathrm{r}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{4}$

- The axme expression is used in IVV Prātisíxhya zu 9 neyanta ity asta zapkhyā, bat the VS Prätiáakhya ( 16 and von 5h) enumerates foorteen, und an the latter passage stastes that to be the number Yäsk, however, mentions twenty-two in Nirnita 44 ff , where
 artharaiat, 'on account of the sense' See alse Hemacandre's Abhidhina-entīmani, ed. Böhtungk, p 443. Benfoy, Göttinger Gelehrte Anzeigen, I8jg, no 103, p. 1023

94. The twenty ${ }^{\text {a }}$ prepositions (upasargāh) are to be recognized by reason of their connexion with (verbal) action ${ }^{b}$; for they differentiate the meaning ${ }^{c}$ in the inflexions of noun and verb ${ }^{d}$.



- This number is expressly stated in RV Prationkhyt yn 6, 7, it is also the number




5. Achas, Srad, antar-these the teacher Sākatāyana considered prepositions because of their connexion with action; they are three more.

Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com
 $05-105$ onitted in $r^{1} r^{3}$.
"Anu, which alrendy occure among the twenty, must bo an old corraption, as the reading of all the MSS. It might stand for either acha or aram, but the former seens both palcoogrophically and otherwise the more probable. Alam, antay, acha are gatie in Pänini i. 4. 64, 65, 69. A vartilka on Pânini i. 4.59 adde frad to the list of upasargas.
96. There are just the three genders in popular usage (loke) masculine, feminine, neuter ${ }^{2}$. In (regard to) nouns, the employment of which has been stated ${ }^{\mathrm{b}}$, the subject-matter must be stated in this way ${ }^{c}$.

 योज्यं प्रकरांां लन्ज $\mathrm{r}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{4}$ (ibid.).-The end of the varga is here marked by qe in hbfk, not in $\mathrm{m}^{1}$.
${ }^{4}$ Cp. above, i. 40.
${ }^{5}$ This probably refers to BD. i. 23-45. OThat is, in connexion with gender.

## 20. Nouns. Pronoans. Sense. Rules for constring.

97. Now these (names) are mentioned (not only) by means of nouns, (but also) by means of genders; by means of pronouns repeated mention (is made) of (a noun already) mentioned, similar to (the repeated mention of) a positive or negative act (krtākrtasya) ${ }^{\text {a }}$.

${ }^{\text {a }}$ Lit. ' what has been (stated to be) done or not done': the meaning probably being that pronoung may refer to a precediag verbal notion es wall as a noun.
98. All (authorities) say that the names (occurring) in verses, hymns, stanzas, hemistichs, and any others (there may be), (are) nouns; some ${ }^{\text {a }}$ (call them) so according to circumstances (yathō kathä) ${ }^{\mathrm{b}}$.


${ }^{n}$ Anye here used in antithesis to sarve must be meant as an eruivalent to eic. ${ }^{\mathrm{b}}$ A cornewhat arcbaic ate of the adverb kathā; cp, yathā kathā $c a$ in Nirukta iv. $3, \mathrm{x} .{ }^{2} \mathbf{2 6}$,
99. The sense is the chief thing ${ }^{a}$; for a term ( $s a b d a$ ) is required (to be) dependent on the qualities (guna) of it ${ }^{\text {b }}$ (the Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com-
sense) ; therefore one should bring terms under subjection to the sense by the various expedients of construing.

 -पाय: $r_{\text {, नानान्वपाथे }}^{b}$, नालया $f k$

- Gp Nirnkta 11 : arthanttyah parikreta b That tad must refer to arthah is shown by the expression fabdän arthavafan nayet

100. A redundant word ( $p \alpha d \alpha$ ) sbould be rejected, while one that is lacking one should introduce into the sentence; and one that is far removed one should bring into juxtaposition, and should (then) arrange the regular sequence (of the words).

भ्रानुपूर्वों च $\mathrm{hm}^{\mathbf{r}} \mathrm{r}$, अ्रानपूर्वी च d , भानुपूवं च fk , भानुपूर्व म० b
101. Gender, root, and inflexion one should, in their respective places, adapt a (to the sense). Whatever is Vedic in a formula one should turn into everyday speech (laukzka) b.

धानुं विभतित $m^{1} k r$, धानुविभक्ति $h a b$, धानुनिविमनकति $f$ - संगमेत्तन $\mathrm{hdm}^{1}$, संभमे

 of the varga is bero martied by $₹ 0$ in hdbf, not in $\mathrm{m}^{1} \mathrm{k}$.


## 21. Analyms of words. Sax kinde of compounds.

102 The "analysis of the secondary elements (guna) ${ }^{2}$ may be (effected) by the aid of all roots (dhätu) which possess a traditional characteristic form (linga), and the sense of which can be stated.
 bfk, of मिधेयं घ r.

- The root (dhäta) bere representing the primary form (praktt or pradhāna). cp 11 108, and $\times 96$.

103. A word ( $p a d a$ ), the definition of which can be expressed, whether it be derived from two roots, many (roots), or one root, is one consisting of a sound (sabda) that contains root, preposition, members (avayava), and secondary elements (quna).

Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com
 $b$.-वापि $h d f k r$, चरपि $b$. पद् $h d m^{1}$, पद् ffk , यद् .
104. A word may be explained in five ways, (viz.) as derived. from a root, as derived from the derivative ${ }^{\text {a }}$ of a root, as dexived from a compound meaning (samastärtha) ${ }^{\mathrm{b}}$, as derived from a sentence (vākyol) ${ }^{c}$, and as (of) confused d (derivation).
${ }^{n}$ Corresponding to taddita below, ro6, and Nirukta it. 2 . B That is, derived with a samāsānta suffix; cp, fadhhta-samásesu, Nirnkta ii. 2. ${ }^{\circ}$ As, for example,
 ii. 1: ãdy-anta-viparyayah.
105. Dvigu, Dvandva, Avyayībhāva, and Karmadhäraya, the fifth Bahuvribi, and the sixth called Tatpurusa (are the compounds) ${ }^{\text {a }}$.
${ }^{n}$ This śloka is quoted by Durga on Nirukta ii. 2. Onty four classea are distinguished in the VS. Prextisáakhyn (i. 27 and r , 1 , commentary), which does not montion the dvigu or the karmadhãraya class.
106. In compounds, as well as in a secondary derivative, explanation (nirvocas) should proceed from analysis: one should explain after separating ${ }^{\text {a }}$ (the parts); thus 'punishable' (dand-ya) ${ }^{\text {b }}$ as 'deserving punishment' (dandagriha),

 $h d$, द्यड $m^{1} k$. - The ond of the varga in here marked by ₹9 in bdbfk, yot in $m^{1}$.
 nirbrüyăt. ${ }^{\mathrm{b}}$ As an example of a taddbita; cp . Nirukta ii. 2: dandyah . . . dandam arhati; see also Pänini v. x. 66.

## 22. Mreaning and analybis of words.

107. and 'fair-wived' (rīpowad-bhāryc) as 'he has a fair (ruppovotī) wife (bhāryā)' a. Thus 'Indra-Soma' (Indrä-Somau) as 'Indra and Soma' is an example (of a Dvandva).

- $\Delta \mathrm{s}$ an oxample of a bahuvrihi. Yêsta, in Nirukta ii. 2,3 , exemplifes ouly the talpurusa elass, though without neming it.

108. The form of the sound (sabda), the sense of the word ( pada), the etymology, the primary form ( $p_{\text {ralrti), the secondary }}$ element (guna), all this has manifold sense there are ten species (gunăh, scll, of explanation) in (case of) misunderstanding (anavagame) ${ }^{2}$.


- That is, five correct explanstions wnder the above beads, and five meorrect.

109. Terms ( $(a b d a ̄ h)$ expressive of a general meaning are occasionally apphed in a particular sense (vosese); thus (w) 'Who, pray, O men' (lo nu maryäh vil. 45 37), the interpretation (of) 'goes' (sate) is in (the sense of) 'fleeng' a.
 पन्लायने brbfk -यथा वृर्तः $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{bf}$, यथातृत्ति rk - र्तीपते h , द्रीव्यंते $\mathrm{m}^{1} \mathrm{bft}$, रूति-


[^8]110. But other (terms) expressive of a particular meaning are occasionally applied in a general sense; in the formula, ' With cold the fire' (himenägnim 1. 116.8), the term 'frost's (hima) is an example

[^9]111. Yäska bas, in the stanza 'To every treo'a ( $v$ rhse-urhse: x. 27. 22), explaned the word 'man eating' ( $p u \overline{r u s} a \bar{a} d a h$ ) by taking one word (and) dividing ( t ) into two ${ }^{\mathrm{b}}$.

प्रत्याद्: hdm $^{1}$ tr पूर्षाद्, $b$, पुष्यद्य $k$-The end of the rarga is here marked by २२ in hubt, not in mis

- This and the following firo exsumples (in ifr-rif) are green as illatrations of wrong interpretation die to musuderstandug (onaragami) The precedrg tro alokas may alfo have been weast to be ineluded in thas cnucsmar . Yatka, in Miruita u ${ }^{36}$, explang parusudah as puruan edanaya, 'in order to devour men' but there in nothng in this to



## 23. Yäsinn's mrong expinnations. Dropping of lettors.

112. Similarly, another (expression) which is not one (ward), he has explained as one only by (bis) analysis as 'month-maker' (masschkrt) in the formula, 'The ruddy one me once' a (aruno ma saliet $:$ i. 195. 18).
 karta. Oar author here agrees with the Padapaţa. See Roth, Erläutorungon, on Niruktn

113. In the stanza, 'Not to his brother' (na jamaye: iii. 31. 2), he has explained the two words garbham nidhänam, even though (another) word a intervenes, by making them into one ${ }^{\mathrm{b}}$.
${ }^{\text {a }}$ Sanitur: the Trards in iil. 3 zr .2 being garLhaņ sanitur nidhänam. b That is, his explemation, in Nirukta iii. 6, is garbhanidhänim. Yäska, however, doubtless intended merely to express that the two words constitute an 'open' or parely semantic compound ; ep. Geldoer, Vedische Studien iii, p. 507; Sieg, Sagonstoffe, p. 92.
114. The class of word is not recognized in the word twalha, (nor) the sense in sitaman ${ }^{1}$. Misunderstanding of the accent (in) adhayi is shown in the stanza 'As on the tree'0 (vane $n \alpha$ : x. 29. 1).



a Yuska (Nirulita 1.7 ) enumerntes, doubtess following an earlier view, tava among the particles, but he clearly considers it on inflected word (ibid. i. 8). Our author must therefors bo criticizing the latter view. b Yüskn (Nirukta iv. 3) fiatos that the word means 'fora-arm' (dos), adding the divergent views of Stakapuni, Taitiki, and Galava. From the above it does not, of course, appear what vivw our author held. ${ }^{\circ}$ Yäska (Nixulta vi. 28) in commenting on RV. x. 29.1 reads way onf odhayt, while the Padapathbe, reading pō ys ni adhāyi, leaves the verb unaccentad aftor the relative. If our author is criticizing Yâkn, it docs not appear what be means hete by o misunderstanding of the accent. Cp. Roth, Eriäuterungen, p. 94; Max Müller, RV. Prätíákikỵ, p. 4; Rig-Yeda, 2nd ed., vol. iv, p. 9 ; Sãyapa on RV. x. 29. I; Oldenberg, Prolegomena, p. $63^{22}$.
115. As the regular order a (of the words) was (arranged) according to the sense in Śunalu-sepam ${ }^{b}$, Narā-samsam , $D y \bar{a} v \bar{a}$ nah prithivid, nir-askrta ${ }^{\ominus}$, and the rest:
 - हीक़मो b
*That 15, in the Kramapatha This and the followng éloka appens to be connected thus: as the sense requires the restoration of words to therr proper order (pada-krama), so it requires the restoration of letters for the purposes of etymology to iturir proper order
 amd 7 ml .

- For narā dā Gameam in RV. x. 64 3, see RV Prātisäkhya, loo ett.



116 (so) there is dropping of a letter (varna), of two letters, of many, and of a consonant: (for instance, in) aträni ${ }^{\text {a }}$, hapih $b$, $n \bar{a} b h \bar{a} \mathbf{c}, d a n a h^{\mathbf{d}}, y \bar{a} m_{\imath}{ }^{\mathrm{e}}$, and $a g h \bar{a} s u \mathrm{f}$.

चामीत्यष्घानु $\mathrm{m}^{1}$, यामिब्यघामु hdr , यामीब्यदानु b , यामित्यदामु f . -The end of the varya is here marked by $\mathrm{z}^{3} \mathrm{~m}$ hdbfk, not in $\mathrm{m}^{\mathbf{1}}$

* For atiränt in RV. x. 79 2. bar ersä-kapih in RV $x 865$, see Nırukts 211. 27. ©A very frequent form in the RV before consonants besido the rare näbhau There 19 possibly an allusion to Yäaka's etymology (in Nirukta iv 21) nobhir samnahanät. "Explained by Yāska (Nirukta vl. 3I), on RY 1 174 2, as dämamanasah. - Giren by Yäska (Nirnkta ni. 1) as an example in tat trā yäml (RV. 124 ir or vilu. 3 9) for the dropping of a letter. It ${ }^{18}$ explained by Dorga as=yйcüml. ${ }^{t}$ In RV. $x$ 85 13. Bupposed to be=maghätu (the reading of the $\Delta \mathrm{V}$.); Bee Weber, Neksatra in. $3^{65}$, note ${ }^{2}$.

24. Word and acnse The rerb expresses a form of becoming.
25. From the sense (comes) the word (pada), its designation; from the word (comes) the ascertainment of the sense of the sentence (vākya). (For) the sentence arises from an arggregation of words, the word arises from an aggregation of letters a.

स्वामिधियं $h \mathrm{dm}^{1} \mathrm{rfk}$, साभिधेयं $b$.

- Whack are significant hence the zense is the etartuge-point in interpretation

118. From the sense (of the word), the subject-matter (pralarana), the gender, the appropriateness, and from (considerations of) place and time, the (possibility of) discriminating the (whole) sense in the formulas will result; such is the settled rule (sthitih) in (regard to) other (wntings) also.
 Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com
119. He who thus exerts himself in the study of etymology (naivelte) by the various means of construing (anvaya), being desirous of knowing the form of Brahma ${ }^{a}$, will, even though an evil-doer, go to the supreme ${ }^{b}$ (param).


${ }^{5}$ That is, the Veda. $\quad{ }^{\text {b }}$ Cp. Nirulkta i. 18: yo 'rihajina it sakalam bladram aSnute: nāんam eli jñ
120. How this (world) did not exist in the beginning, either is non-existent or existent, how this universe (survam) came into being, (all) this they term the evolution (vrtam) of becoming a (bhāva).



121. The verb ( $\bar{\alpha}$ hhyāta) has becoming as its fundamental meaning ( $p r a d h \vec{a} n a)^{\text {a }}$. There are these six modifications (vikāāab $)^{\text {b }}$ of becoming: genesis ( $j a n m a$ ), existence (astituam), transformation (parinamah), growth (vrddhih), decline (hänam), destructionc (vināśanam).


 varyct is hore marked by $\mathrm{F}^{\prime}$ in $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{f}}$, nat in $k$ (nor in $b$ owing to the lacuna in that MS.).
${ }^{3}$ Thus definition is identical with that in Nirukta i. r: bhăvapradhānam äkhyätan.

 whach this is lased, gives the verbs (jayzate \& \& c. ) corresponding to the sbove nouns.

## 25. The deities of the Vyähtis and of 0 m .

122. But whatever other modifications of becoming arise from these six ${ }^{\text {a }}$ must be inferred in each case according to the sentence ${ }^{b}$, to the best of their ability (sämorthy $\tilde{\alpha} t$ ), by those who are most familiar with the formulas,
in.
Downloaded from https.//www.holybooks.com


*The wording is somewhat clumsy, literally 'others which arse from the modtfication of becoming of these six' The passage of the Nirukta (i) 3), on which the above is based, is more elearly expressed anye bhavavikärä elesām eta rikărā̆ bhavantu.
${ }^{2} \mathrm{Cp}$ Nirukta 13 te gathavacanam abhyühttovyāh
123. and (must) hkewise (be inferred) in accordance with the (nature of the) adorations (namoskürauh) ${ }^{2}$ of the Gods and Fathers (appearing in those formulas)

Now hear the divinty of the sacred utterances (vyährti) ${ }^{\text {b }}$, individually and collectively.
 वास्त $f$, करास्तं B

* That is, the varous modifications of the verbal sense are to be anferred not only from the mature of the sentence but alsa of the prayer which at contains If namaskärah be read, the meanug would be 'the nature of the prayer 15 also to be aferred (in doubtful eases) from the tenor of the sentence' ${ }^{\text {b }}$ That 19 , the three mysteal words ohur bhuvak soak

124. Now the divinity of the sacred utterances collectively is Prajäpatia, while the deities of them individually are this (terrestrial) Agni, Vayyu, and Sūrya (respeotively).

देवतं तु $\mathrm{mm}^{2} \mathrm{r}$, द्वेत तु fk , द्व वतं च b .

* Cp Sarvãnukramanı, Introduction 1ì. 10* samastänā̀n prajăpatıh

125. The syllable Om has Văc for its deity, or else it is addressed to Indra, or else (it belongs) to Paramesthin; or it is addressed to the All-gods, or to Brahman, or to the Gods (in general), or Ka (is its deity) ${ }^{\text {a }}$.


 as the end of the earga thas corresponds with the end of the Introdaction, whle in the other ease the tweaty ifth tarya would whthout any apparent reason contan only three óloksa The two eargas, 25 and 26 , however, contan togetber only elght ilokas ingteul of tea.

- On thes sloka is based Narranakramanĭ, Introduction in 11, where, hovever, Yác


26. The first three hymus. Authors of Vaisvaneva hymns.
27. The first hyman is addressed to Agni. Its seer a is Madhuchandas. The seven triplets ${ }^{\text {b }}$ which follow it should all be recognized as addressed to different deities.

 स्वन्दो $r$. -From herc ( T 26 ) down to 145 Rajendralala Aritra gives readings conaccted with $\mathbf{r}^{4}:$ ghapustakoddhrtapāthah (perhaps=' restored' or 'corrected' reading). Woth $g h e$ and ohe th are referred to in the notes on tokn 13\%, p. 57.
${ }^{5}$ More literally, 'the authorship (arsakam) is that of Madhuchandas.' b That is, those which are contained in RV. i. 2, 3.
28. The first of these ( $2.1-3$ ) is addressed to Vayu, the following one (2. 4-6) to Indra and Vayyu, then one to Mitra and Faruna (2.7-9), one also to the Asvins (3. 1-3), one to Indra (3. 4-6), then one to the All-gods (3.7-9).




12s. Now (this) last triplet (3.7-9), composed in the Găyatrī metre, contains that name (tan-nāma) ar has (the word) 'all' (visua) as its characteristic mark. But (any) other (hymn) addressed to many divinities can be recited in (the place of) those addressed to the All-gods ${ }^{\mathrm{b}}$.

 गो] तमे घ कहिग्वनि.-गायनोगन्य्यसु घलूचः $h d r$, गालनो त्व यस्त्रचः $b$, गास्नो




a That is, each of these tiree stanzas contning the nome rise detasah, or in other words it is eharacterzed by the torm vised b According to Iaska (Nirukta xij. 40) this (i.3. 7-9) is the only gayatrit triplet addressed to the Fisfo dewh. But, he adds, Downnloaded from https://www.holybooks.com

Whatever (hymn) is addressed to many divinties may be suatably employed in place of auch as are (in the strict senge) addressed to the All-gods yat fu him cid bathudavatapt
 on Sarvanderamant i. 139 .
 Avatsārag, Paruchepa ${ }^{\text {h }}$, Atri ${ }^{1}$, the seer Dirghatamas ${ }^{1}$,

दुवर्यो $r$, य वात्ये $h_{d_{m}} \mathbf{m}^{1} r^{3} r^{4} r^{5}$ (lacuna in $f k$ ) the latter must be a very old corruption as MISS of both famules have it The only MISS with the correct readng are apparently $r^{1}$ and $r^{6}$ - गोतने $h^{1} \mathrm{~m}^{1} b$, गोतमे $r$, the reading of $f \mathrm{f}$ (where the गो of fिंगो seems to bave caused the lacuns see note on 128) निगोतमे also points to गोतमे. गीतमे and

 must also be a very old corruption, which is easy to explan palaeographically, and would,

 na hidfk, not m mi.


## 27. Character of Vaif́vadeva hymns.

130. in Vasisthan, Nābhānedışthab, Gayac, Medbātithid, Manue, Kaksivat $f$, Vihavyas, as well as in many other seers ${ }^{h}$,


- Seer of RV. nu 34-37, 39, 40. 42, 43. Beer of RY. $\times$ 6r, 6\% © Eeer of RV. $工$ 63, 64 S Secr or RF. 2. 14. Eeer of RV. vul. 27-30 Peer of RV. 1 121, 122. E Seer of RV, 工. 128. In Bexdes the trenty here enumerated there are shout ten other authors of Vaidpadeva bymons in the RV ; bee Aufrecht, RV ${ }^{2}$ vol il, p. 668, under derab. Seventean of the twenty aeers enumerated above (the omissions being Atri, Gathan, and Norbhănedistha) are repeated below in mi. 55-59, where twenty maro are added.

131. in Agastya ${ }^{\text {a }}$, Brhaduktha ${ }^{\text {b }}$, Visfāmitra ${ }^{\text {c }}$, and Gāthind, variations (vipravädăh) 0 are here (in the Rg-veda) apparent in their respective praises.
 द्राष्ब r, वियदाद्रांच्च brk.
${ }^{\text {a }}$ Secr of RV. i. 186. b Seor of RV. $x .56 . \quad$ Seer of RV. iii. 57 . a Seer of IRV. iii. zo. That is, these eeers diffor from one another in regard to the deitios addrossed in their Faiśvadeva hymus.
132. Now the teachers Yāskan and Śandilya say that any formula ${ }^{b}$ in which a combination of many (deities) appears, is addressed to the All-gods.


a In Nirukta xit. 40: see above 128, note ${ }^{\circ}$. b Mentra is here treated as a neuter; also below, viii. I2g.
133. One should state everything, whatever it be, a verse, or hemistich, or stanza, or hymn, which is addressed to many divinities, to be addressed to the All-gods ${ }^{n}$.

a See above, 128, 132, and Nifukta xit. 40.
134. All (sarvah) the deities are praised by the seers with colleotive landations; now this technical term (samginäa) 'collective' (viśva) is laid down (nipātita) in (the sense of) all-comprehensiveness ${ }^{\text {a }}$ (sarväoūptav).

The words सर्वा to सुता: (inclusive) ara omitted in fk.-दर्येपा $b \mathrm{frr}^{2} \mathrm{r}^{6} \mathrm{~mm}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{3} \mathrm{r}^{4}$, हत्यासां r. -निपातिता bax , निपातिती $\mathrm{bm}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{4} \mathrm{r}^{6}$, नियातिति fk . -The end of the varga

${ }^{4}$ That is, it is used in a collactive sonse, visue deväh thus meaning 'the gods collectively.'
28. Passagen of the Req-veda adaressea to Sarasvati. Indxa
135. Now the seventh (triplet) is addressed to Sarasvati (3. 10-12). These are the Praiga deities ${ }^{2}$. She is praised in all stanzas by the name of Sarasvati in two ways:

Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com

 the following line (not found in $\mathrm{hdm}^{2} \mathrm{r}^{3}$ b $\mathrm{fkr}^{2} \mathrm{~T}^{5}$ ) is added by r

अविधमान छजे वा प्रतयोप्वत भ्याबपेत्य

- सरस्सतीकि $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{bfk}$, सरसती तु r -द्विविधम् $\mathrm{bdm} \mathrm{m}^{2}$, दिविद्म fk , द्विधिवम् $b$, दिवि-

- RV. נ. 3 10-12, where Sarasvati appears as a Prauga dety, is explantid in Nirukta
 18. $9^{2}$

136. as a river, and as a deity Now with regard to this the teacher Saunaka has stated that the passages (in which she is praised) as a river a are six, (and that there 1s) not a seventh :

 $\mathrm{kr} \mathrm{r}^{2} \mathrm{r}^{8}$, झृतम r -नदीवद्विगमा: $\mathrm{r}^{3} \mathrm{r}^{4} \mathrm{r}^{2} \mathrm{r}^{3}$, नदीबनिगमा b , नदीवर्वनिगमी fk , नदीवद्देवता:
 $\left.\mathrm{x}^{8}\right\}$ ), as these five lines are relegated to a footzote by Bajendralala Mitra

137. (the six being) a 'Best Mother' (ambi-tame: ii. 41.6) ${ }^{\text {b }}$, 'Alone' (elā vii 95. 2), 'On the Dradvati' (drsadvatyām: ni. $23.4^{d d}$ ), 'Citra indeed' (citra it: viil. 2 1. 18), 'Sarasvati'c (x. 649 and vi. $526^{6}$ ). Yäska, however, regarded this (passage), 'Sho with her might' (ryam susmebhih: vi. 61. 2) d, to be a seventh.


- As the first hne of the sloks contans pratikas only, one would naterally expect Elx aeparate worla to represent them; but according to the reading favoured by the MSS (atra ic ca, acrastati) thero ave only five, adravali representing two pessages. On the other kand, the rending of bfk, etra mame, givel ax praticas; imam (x 75 5) is, moreover, most approprate, as Sarasvati is here involed with a momber of other nrers. Citra sitam could easily have been corrupted to eatra ic ca, the second word begnonng With the eame letter, and citra of being already familiar to the encobe from a prenons occorrence ( 1.48 ) Catra ic ca would mach less eanily be corrupted to citra omame The al could not have been considered necessary for ideatification, as another stanza of the INY also begas citra if (x 115 1) For thece reasons cilra inamin appars to be the pre-

*There are threo pandas in the RV. beginning Sarasvati: x. 64. 9 (sarasvafi sarayah sindhth $)$, vi. $52.6^{b}$ (sarasvatì sindhuhhih pinvamanä), and ii. 3.8 (sarasvati sādhayantí dhiyam). Tho latter passage could not have bean meaut, as Sarasvoti is hore ono of the three sacrificial goddesses along with Ite and Bhäratī in an Āpri hymn. If sarasvati is moant to ropresent two pratikas, the second passage can hardly be objected to becaluse it is only the socond pada of a stanza, since drsaduatyan in the same line is the third puda of a etanze. d This etanza is expressly stated by Yaska (Nirukta ii. 23) to be addrossed to Sarasvati as a river: athaitan nadivat.

138. Aitara ${ }^{\text {n }}$ regarding this (stanza) as a sacrificial text (yäjyä) for the victim offered to Sarasvati (särasvato) in the Maitrayaniya (Samhita) ${ }^{\text {b }}$, because the oblation is (here) the chief thing ${ }^{\text {e }}$, has stated (that it is addressed) to Väc d.

 f, "टृद्विय k - एनेतरो $\mathrm{hd} \mathrm{m}^{1} \mathrm{rb}$, एनोनरी fk .
a This nnme is not found elsewhere. b iv. 14.7 (among tho yäjyānūākyã texts). - Thant is, regarded from the point of viotr of the sacrifice, the goddess would be addressed,
 the only one of the fifty soven names of vāo (Naighantuke i. II) discussed.
139. (The hymn) 'Doer of fair deeds' (surupakrtnum : i, 4) is addressed to Indra, as well as seven others after it (5-11). Six successive stanzas (beginning) 'Then according to their wont' ( $\bar{\alpha} d$ aha svadhäm anu: 6. 4-9) are addressed to the Maruts.
 hdm²r. -The end of the varga is here marked ly za in bft, not in hdm ${ }^{1}$.
140. Indra assaciated with the Trarats in RV. i. 6.
141. One (of them), 'What is firm' (vilu cit: 6. 5) is sung in honour of Indra with the Maruts. But the latter hemistich of the (stanza) next but one to this (i.e. $\left.6.7^{\circ}\right)^{2}$ is addressed to two deities.

वीकु $h \mathrm{hm}^{1}$, वील़ bfkr , पीनु $\mathrm{r}^{3}$, विब्यु $\mathrm{r}^{1}$, विनु $\mathrm{r}^{2}$, वालु $r^{5}$.-द्द्राय $4 \mathrm{~m}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{3} \mathrm{bfkr} \mathrm{r}^{2}$,




Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com

141 For while it is chnefly addressed to the host of the Maruts, Indra is at the same time intended to be distinguished thus 'both glad (and) equal in brillance' (mandū samanavar casa), or (this means) ' with hm who is glad (and) of equal brillance' ${ }^{\text {a }}$

मरश्रण्रपानो $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{r}$ ०धायो fk , वधाधो b - हीत्य चेन्द्रो $\mathrm{r}^{5}$ हित्य चेद्रो $\mathrm{m}^{1}$ हीत्य चट्रो $b$ हीत्य चैन्द्रो $b$ हीत्य चद्रो $f$ हित्य चद्रो $E\left(\boldsymbol{u}^{2}\right)$ हीत्य च $r^{2} r^{3} r^{4}$ ।य होन्द्रणु
 -वर्चसी $r$ व्वर्चस bfk
> * These alternative explanationg are based on Nurukta iv i2 mandu mad snu yurama sthak aps va menduna teneti syat samanavarcasety etena wyakhyatam

142 Those to whom (the hemistich appears to be) addressed to two deties a, explain (the final vowel of) mand $u$ as not liable to phonetic combination (pragrhnanti) ${ }^{\text {b }}$ One (however) who from his study (of it) recogozes the pada to have only one detty, deserves a hearng,




[^10]143 as Rodası in the Atharva veda (atharvüngurasa) is (regarded as one) of the wives of the gods ${ }^{\text {a }}$

Thus prase as by the teachers regarded as chiefly addressed to the host of the Maruts ${ }^{b}$
 omitted $12 \mathrm{r}^{1 \mathrm{r}^{4} \mathrm{r}^{6}}$

[^11]144. As the host of the Maruts is chiefly addressed, Indra is at the same time intended to be distinguished. For the entire host of the Maruts is considered to share (in sacrifice) equally (samamsam) with the great Indra.


 varga is hero marked by pe in $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{lffk}$.

## 30. The deitics of RV. i. 12, atd of the Apri hymn i. 13.

145. The hymn 'Agni' ( $\alpha g n i m: i, 12$ ) has Agai as its divinity. In it one verse, 'by Agni Agni is kindled' (agninägnil sam idhyate: $\sigma^{a}$ ), is addressed to two deities: they mean Nirmathya and Āhavaniya a.




- Two forme of Agni, the one boing the fire produced by friction, the other the oblation fire. Cp. Sarュünvkramapi on RY. i. 12: pädo deyagnidaivato nirmathyähavaniyau.

146. Now as to the deities which, stanza by stanza, in the second hymn of twelve stanzas (i. 13 ), are praised along with Agni, hear thoir names from me.
 हुपिना $\mathrm{hm}^{\mathrm{L}} \mathrm{rb}$, पिना $\mathrm{fl}=-\mathrm{In} \mathrm{r}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{4} \mathrm{r}^{\mathrm{c}} \mathrm{r} 46^{6 d}$ reads:

घूरतते द्वेता यासां नामानि प्टपुतेह्ह नः।
147. In the first (stanza) Fuel ${ }^{\text {a }}$ (idhma) is praised, in the second Tanünapāt, Nariusamsa in the third, but in the fourth Ila is praised;
 $r$, सृयत्ति न्वितः $b$, श्रूयत्न न्विल: $f$, श्रूयतां विल: $k$.

148. but the Litter (barthis) in the fifth, then the Divine Doors with anotber (6), Night and Morning (raktosäsä) in the seventh, while in the eighth are praised together

I2.
Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com



149. the two 'Divine' Sacrificers; in the ninth stanza are praised the Three Goddesses; but Trastr is to be known as praised in the tenth.
 of the earga is here marked by $30 \mathrm{in} \mathrm{hdm}^{\mathrm{t}} \mathrm{bfk}$.

## 31. The eleven $\overline{\mathrm{A}} \mathrm{pri}$ hymes.

150. In the eleventh (stanza) of the hymn one should know Vanaspati to be praised, but in the twelfth one should know the divine 'Svähākrtis' to be praised.


151. Now as to the deities which, stanza by stanza, are celebrated in this hymn (1. 13), they (occur) in all the Apris; the second (deity), however, is subject to option (vitalpate) a.


- As to how this option apples, see below, is 150-15

152. As to the ĀprI hymns, includung the Praisas (ritual summons), they are eleven (in number); or (rather) the Praiga hymn a (consists of) sacrificial formulas, while these other (bymns of the Rg -veda) are ten (in number) ${ }^{\text {b }}$.

सहामीयूलगनि $\mathrm{bm}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{3} \mathrm{r}^{8}$, सहेयमूक्षानि brtr , सहेब हितानि r - तान्येकादश सनि



* Which con*ists of twelve yajumpl, thati is, VB mis. 29-40 Thus is referred to by Yaska (Nirukta rule 22) as pratiokam (ncil. xiktam), and ancladed by hum among the cleren




153. Now there are three (Āprī hymns) relating to the Sautrāmanì sacrifice (sautrāmanāni) ${ }^{\text {a }}$, one to Prajāpati (prājāpoty $\alpha$ ) ${ }^{\mathrm{b}}$, and one used at the horse-sacrifice ( $\bar{a} s v^{\prime}$ amedhikci) ${ }^{\text {c }}$, and the one (employed) in the human sacrifice (purusasya medhe) ${ }^{\text {d }}$ : these (make) six (special additional Āpri hymns) in the Yajur-veda (yojul!su).



 first stanza and cp . ŚB. vi. e. $2^{1}$ fi, especially ${ }^{10}{ }^{10}$ and note on ${ }^{12}$ ). ${ }^{\circ}$ VS. xxix. x-1x (op. SB. xiii. z. $2^{14}$ ). ${ }^{d}$ Referred to in Sânzh. S'S. xvi. r2. 8 as beginning agnir mefyul.
154. Eere only the Praifa hymn (VS. xxi. 29-40) need be (considered) ; that (which has been referred to beyond this) in the Yajur-veda (yajuhssu) need not be troubled about (here).

Of those (eleven) the hymn relating to the Praisas ${ }^{\text {a }}$, and that which Dirghatamas sang (i. 142),

चजुःष्वाद्वियेत तत् $\mathrm{m}^{1} \mathrm{r}$, चजुष्बाद्रिये तत् h , यनुप्टादये ततः b , यजुषा द्वंल्ये त: fk ,

 $\mathrm{km}{ }^{1} \mathrm{bfk}$.
${ }^{\text {a }}$ That is, Aprī stanzas belonging to (-gata) or turned into (-krfa) Praicas, the expression being equivalent to Yâska's praisika, 'consisting of Praigsas.'
32. Tanīnapāt and Narākamsa in Âpri hymns. Idhma a form of Agni.
155. and that whioh has been mentioned in (the collection of) Medhătithi (i. 13 ) ${ }^{a}$ : only these three contain both ${ }^{\text {b }}$ (Tanūnapăt and Narásamsa). Both that which is mentioned in (the collection of) Gŗtsamada ${ }^{a}$ (ii. 3) and in (that of) Vădhryasva a (x. 70 ),

 वाध्धृवंस्बं $f$, वाधृवंस्व $k$, वानूयंस्सं $b$.一च $h r^{3} r^{5} r^{7} b$, च $f k$, तु $r$.
a Which would constitute a rsi-siktag according to i. 14,15 . b vbhayazanti; cp. Nirukta viii, 22: maidhătitham davghatamasam preisikam ity ubhayavantí; op. Roth, Erlauterungen, p. 122; 楽e also my Introduction to the Sarvänuktamañi, p. xiv.

Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com
150. Eoth (the hymn) of Atri (v. 5) and that (vii. 2) which was revealed to the son of Urvasí (Vasisṭha), contain NarāSamsa. Tanānapāt (appears in that) which Agastya (i. 188) and Jamadagni ${ }^{2}$ ( $x .110$ ) sang,

 बामद्नग्यद्य $\mathrm{r}^{5} \mathrm{r}^{7}$, वामद्वेव्य $\mathrm{hdm}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{3}$-There is a lacuna in fl between गस्त्य and यन्नगो.

- The readıg of hdm $\mathrm{m}^{1} \mathbf{x}^{3}$, värudevah, is doubtless a corruption of the ancorrect reading
 important, the whole of it beng commented on by Yäka (Nirakta vin. 4-2r); cp. Roth, Kıläaterungen, p 222, and Sarvänukramani, Introduction, p xip.

157. and that which the seer Visvāmitra (ii. 4) and Asita the son of Kasyapa (ix. 5) sang.

Now as to the twelve deities which have been stated a (to belong) to the stanzas of Medhātithi (i. 13. 1-12),
 थथेर्छंचोर्यास्य $d$, ०थस्तृचां याष्बु $T$

## ${ }^{2}$ Abore, 11 145-150

158. learn the manner (sampadam) in which they represent (sampadyante) Agni.

The Fuel (idh-ma) is the Agni who is everything; for this (Agni) is kindled (sam-idhyate) as fuel. Or this form ( $\imath$-dhma) is made from the root dhma; for fuel is kindled when blown (dhmätah).



 ₹p in $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{fl}$. The last paida is rcpeated in b onir.
*This etjonlogy corresponds to the coly one giren by Yäska (Nirnkta nu. 4): เdhmoh samındhenât.

## 1. Tanüュapat. Jarā́amsa, Ila. Barhis.

1. Now this same Agni is (also) Tanūnapăt ${ }^{a}$ by name. That (celestial Agni) extends (yachati) b his body (tanzm).

They say that 'Napät' is a descendant ${ }^{c}$, and that the origin of this one (asya) is from that one (amutas) d.



* Op. above, ii. 26: ayan tanūhapäd agnţ, ${ }^{\circ}$ Op. ibid. asas hi tananät tanuh, ${ }^{\circ}$ Op. ij. 27: anantarāpı majâm ähur napäd iti. ${ }^{1}$ Cp. ibid.: napãd amusya caivăyam agnif, and ii. $20^{c d}$.

2. Now some say that Narāsamsa hers is Agni ${ }^{\text {a }}$. Again (atho $v \bar{a}$ ) others (use the term) in (the sense of) sacrifice ${ }^{\text {b }}$, (saying) 'all men ( $n a r a \bar{h})$ utter praise (samsantin) seated at it.'
 हतुभिय्याऊरथंतरं fk , हेतुभिष्वाऊर्थंतरं b , होतृभिस्ताऊर्बरे r - द्रति दाष्बर् $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{3}$

a This is the opinion of Sakapuni according to Yáska, Nirukta Tiit. 6: agnif it
 samso yajña ati kāthatye: narā asminn äsināh samsanti.
3. Others say he is Agni, because he is Naräsumsa as the object of praise (pratosya) by men seated at the sacrifice ${ }^{\text {a }}$; and so also say the ritualists (rtvijo narahi) ${ }^{\text {b }}$.



${ }^{3}$ The previous śloka states two viems corresponding to those stated in Nirukla viii. 6 ,
 samsanti (Ratthakya). The third here added is a combination of the other two: naratr assnair adhoare pratasyah; it is identical with the explanation given in ii. 28: yajine yac chasyate mohbih. This expression is doubtless meant to be equivalent in sense to

4. Ila is a form made by the Rishis a, and (is derived) from the root $i d$, expressing praise ${ }^{\text {b }}$ : Agni is called ilävär c ('possessing
refreshment') either from that (root) or from the root id, expressing increase ${ }^{\text {d. }}$.




 कर्मणा $b$, वास्तर्तिकर्मएया $f \mathrm{fl}$, गतिकर्मएा $x$.
*The meaning of this reading (rsi-krtam supam) I take to be this: the form I|s, it is true, does not occur in the Rg-veds, devertheless it is Vedic, being ebstracted by tho Pishiss from the vanous forms of the verb id, "to prasse,' which occur in the $\mathrm{X}_{\mathrm{p}} \mathrm{i}$ stanzas sddressed to Ila (cp. Noth, Erlanterunger, p. M18) I was at first unclned to adopt the rexding entiktan, 'made from the root $\boldsymbol{z}^{\prime}$ ' ( $=$ th, ep Grassmann, Worterbuch, anb voce ud), but thas seemed neompatible with the followng ides ca (not ider va) and ten a an the next line, which pouts to a angle antecedent ctymologs, while Yaska makes no reference to a root is in his explanation of $\Pi_{\mathrm{a}}$ (see gext note). b Yäsks (Nirukta
 has to say 'Agan is called inârān,' because ila itself does not ocemr in the $\mathrm{Hg}_{\mathrm{g}}$-veda. © The precediag vä in cohto showa that the oardhi- of the MSS mast also contan oux (that is, va rddit-) The dropping of the $d$ in the SISS ie doubtless due to confusion with vardhan and other denyatives of the root rrdh, wheh happens to have the same meanung as $\mathrm{r}^{\mathrm{dh}}$
5. Again, this Agni is the Litter (barhis), for the whole of it (sarcam) is furnished (paribrmhitam) with food a, or because, when sacrificed to, he (Agni) is furnished (paribrmhitah) ${ }^{\text {b }}$ with fuel.

थद्युतो $\mathrm{bm}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{3} \mathrm{r}^{3} \mathrm{r}^{7}$, यदुतो b , युद्रतो $f$, य: चुती r —वा सम् $\mathrm{m}^{1} \mathrm{dr}$, वा संज्, $h$, वा
 the earga is here marked by 9 in dbfk , not in $\mathrm{m}^{1}$.
> *That is, the oblations are laid on it. The etgmological explanation is amplar to that of Yasks (Niruitat nuil 8): barhth paribarhanet.

## 2. The Dhvine Dooze. Night and Thorning.

6. The Divine Doors, as they are called, are the wives of all (the gods) a; they follow Agnăyi, and so also Agnāyi (follows) Agnib.
 i. 92). The MSS. have the correct form in i. roj and ii. 148 . ओ औत्ता omitted in fk .-


म्रानायौमन्बवर्त्तन्त नामिं नाम्नाय एव च $r^{1} r^{4} r^{b}$.
${ }^{2}$ This is doubtless suggested by RY. x. yro. 5 (commented on in Nirukta үiii. xo) :
 to Elosy the identity of the devyo dvärah with Agni (op, i. 107): being the wives of the gods they represent Agnäyi, the wife of Agni, who comprehends all the terrestrial deities (see i. ros, ro6). Stikapani, in Kirukta viif, ro, identifes them with Agni; yafie grha-

7. Now being firmly established in Agni they are praised in combination with Agni. In their case also there is a predominance of Agni, both in praises and oblations ${ }^{\text {a }}$.

 $\mathrm{m}^{1} \mathrm{r}$, हीविज्प च h , हिवेपु च bif.

* Because they, as well as the other Aprī deities, are regarded only as forms of Agni,

8. And as to the two goddesses, Night and Dawn (naktosãsonu); they too are regarded as related to Agni. For the Dark (syavi) a is related to Agni ${ }^{b}$, while Dawn is, as it were, a sixteenth portion ( $k a l \bar{a}$ ) of that time ${ }^{\circ}$ (kāla).
 $b f^{5} r^{7}$, ख्यावायेयी $r^{3} d$, सामान्येयी $r$, भ्याव्यायेयी $k$, भाब्यायेयी $r^{2}$. तस्सेवो० $b f k r$,

${ }^{0} S_{y}^{\prime} \bar{a} v \bar{i}$ is the first of the twenty-three names of night ennmerated in Naighantuka i. 7. ${ }^{3}$ Thlus Syāivi=Night occurs in the first stanze of an Agni hymn (i. 71. 1). ${ }^{\text {c }}$ That is, Usas being a part of Syā̄yī would also be related to Agni. Cp. Nirukta ii, 18 :
 i.e. Usas is 'the last portion' of that time.
9. Dawn (ussas) lightens ${ }^{\text {a }}$ (uchutiz) the darkness, Night (nalttā) anoints (analkti) ${ }^{\text {b }}$ her with drops of dew (himad); or else this (form) might be (derived) from the root and d, preceded by the negative (nañ) e, (and) mean 'the indefinite-coloured one' (avyaktam varmā ${ }^{f}$.



 anakti bhütany arafyayena, cp a 18 on râtrı räter va syäd danakarmanah pradiyante 'ryăm avafyayak ' Hima bindu, in the plural, is here substituted for the plural expres sion cvaryayäh, twice used by Tawka in connexion with nght d That is, wutitü= an akta as far as the meanngg is concorracd, the derivation from any (from which comes ey akta Itself) would have been more natural, but the suthor doubtless manted a root different from the one he had already used in bis first etymology (anakit) Rayendralala 3itra, who has the corrupt readıgg pürräm ver, refers to RV : $7^{2} 9$, where the word teh oecurs This is indeed verfication gone wrong tochnical form of the negative prefir as ased by Painum
e An early occurrence of the ${ }^{2} \mathrm{Op}$ Nirukta H ir 10 api vā naktageyakte-varna

10 For at first she becomes Gloaming (dosā) at midnight she is Darkling (tamasvati), and before the rising of the Sun she becomes Dawn (usas) by name.
 r —तमसती bfrr , तर्मस्बिनी $\mathrm{h} \mathrm{r}^{8} \mathrm{r}^{2} \mathrm{r}^{5} \mathrm{r}^{7}$, तर्पसिनी $\mathrm{m}^{1} 1$ have preferred तमस्बतो, sloce it 2s the form whech oceurs in Naighantuka 17 as one of the names of pight -
 $10^{0 \mathrm{~b}}$. - The end of the earga is here marked by $₹$ in b , by a figare meant for q , but

 aynonymins of Rätr.

## 3. The Two Divie Sacrifleers The Three Godasseg. Trasty.

11. Now the Two Divine Sacrificers are the terrestrial and the middle (forms of) Agnis . For they were born from the celestial (duya) Agni; they are therefore celestial (davya) ${ }^{\text {b }}$ by birth




[^12]12. Now they who are called the Three Goddesses are here simply (representative of) Speech (Vāc) in the three spheres. She is spoken of by a threefold name ${ }^{\text {a }}$ as abiding in the three lights b.

चर्तिनी $\mathrm{lm}^{\mathrm{I}} \mathrm{r}$, वर्त्तरनी fbk ,
"On the thrce forms of Fac, see ahove, ii. 7 gef,
${ }^{b}$ Op. above, i. 9 .
13. ПП ${ }^{2}$ follows ${ }^{\text {a }}$ (the terrestrial) Agni, Sarasvati ${ }^{\text {b }}$ is attached to (präptā), the middle one, while that (celestial form of $\nabla_{\bar{a} c)}$ ) becomes Bhāratī as occupying that (celestial) world.

 लोकं $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{rb}$, स्थितविल्नीक $\mathrm{r}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{4} \mathrm{r}^{\mathrm{d}}$, सिसता द्लोको fk .-मर्वति $\mathrm{hm}^{1}$, भव d , भवतो fk , भर्ती b , भारतो r .

14. Now this same $V \bar{a} \mathrm{c}$ is threefold (as) in heaven and in air and here (on earth). Both when individual and combined she belongs (bhajati) to ${ }^{n}$ all these (three) Agnis ${ }^{\mathrm{b}}$.
 समस्ता bfkr , समस्ताग् $\mathrm{hrl}^{1}$. - भजब्य0 $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{4} \mathrm{r}^{6} \mathrm{bfk}$, भजते r . - ${ }^{0}$ मानपि hdrbfk , - मानन $r^{1} r^{4} r^{6}$.
${ }^{n}$ Op. Srita in i. xo8, anuga in iii. 13, end anveartate in ifi. $6 . \quad$ "Thus not only does M $\bar{n}$, the terrestrial form of Vac, belong to the torrestrial $\Delta$ gni, bat all the 'Three goddesses' belong to the terrestrial Agni (i. ra8), as well as to the other two forme of Agni.
15. Now as to Tvastr, there is praise (of him) as this same terrestrial Agni a; or (it may be said) there are stanzas ${ }^{\text {b }}$ to him as terrestrial, and there is one stanza ${ }^{\circ}$ also in the (hymns) to the seasons (addressed) to (him as) one or other (kasyäpi, form of Agni)d.

 $r$.-क्साप्यृक् $h d m^{1} r$, कस्सापृक्त $r^{6} r^{7}$, कास्यावीच् $f k r^{2}$, कीस्यापीच् $b$, कौत्सानिप्त $r^{2}$
 following modificd form in $\mathrm{r}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{6}$ : पार्थिवो वाध्र्यम्ये च कीत्सानिष्नार्त्तवीवु च. -The end of the parga is here maried by a in $\mathrm{dm}^{\mathrm{T}}$, rk .
J.I.

Downloaded from httpst./www.holybooks.com

* That is, in $\overline{\mathrm{X}}$ prī hymns, our arthor agreeng with the wiew of Šakapüm quoted in Nurakta vill 14 (agnir it fakapunah), as well as with the viev represented by tho Naighanţika, where Trastris first mentioned among the Āpri dethes (v, 2), secondly, amoug the atmospheric deties ( $\mathbf{V}$ 4), and thirdiy, among the celestal dertes ( v . 6) According to the view of othars, Tvastry in the Āprī bymns belongs to the muddle group. mädhyamikas tvastāty ähuh, madhyame ca sthāne tamāmaätah (Nırukta vin 14) He as atated
 ${ }^{6}$ That is, in tho stanzas of the Āpti hymns addressed to hum, he zopresents the terrestrial Agni . © The thard stanza in two of the three hymns to the Seasons (1.15; iL 36; on 1137 seo below, in 36) is addressed to Tvastr, though the name occors in i. 36.3 only. A That is, in the hymns to the Seasons eny one of the three forms of Agni may be meant The general sense of the second line I take to be. Tvastr in the Aprī hymns represents the terrestrial Agni only, but in the hymns to the Seasons he may represent one of Agn's other forms I am, however, somewhat donbtful whether I have interpreted this passage correctly

4. The celestral Traştr. Story of Dadhyañe and the Mead
5. (Tvastr) may be (derived) from tvis or from tच्vahs, or (it means) 'he quickly (türnam) obtains (asnute)'a, or 'he assists (ut-tärana) in works (karmasu)'b. therefore he obtains this name.
 $h m^{1}$ (cp Nurakta vil $1_{3}$ ), तूर्णमश्रुत एव बा $r^{2} r^{3}$, तूर्णमश्रुत एव च $r^{5} r^{7}$, नूर्णमजुत एव था brk , पूर्यम दुवतीति दा $r$-कर्मझूतारणो देति $h r^{3} b r^{3}$, कर्मसूत्तारखो देचि $r^{2} r^{7}$, कर्म्मंजु नारयो वीक्त $f k$, कर्मनु स्यद्या वेति $r$

* These three etymologies are derived from Nirnlita vu. is. Inastä tūrnam afnuta
 nexion with toistitas, 'frome the root teis,' Mhtra gives one of his marvellously irrelevant references to the $\mathrm{Rg}_{\mathrm{g}}$-veds, $\mathrm{x} .8_{\mathrm{f}} 2$. 'than art brilesnt (avistua), 0 Manga, hks fire" ${ }^{5}$ This addtioaal etymology may have been suggested by Yaska's (tvaksateh) harotzkarmanak. The suffir etar would be accounted for by tärana, while toas would be explaned hy transposition of iotters (as in Yaska's parjanya from $t p$ ) from ut and karmasu. This


17. The thousandfold ray of the sun which abides in the moon, as well as the mead (madhu) which is above (param) and on earth (iha), also (abides) in the Tvastr (who is) Agni a

 Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com
 व $\mathrm{fbkr} r^{2}$, द्वे च $\mathrm{r}^{7}$, वन्द्रे च r ,-यन्मधु $\mathrm{hrm}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{6} \mathrm{r}^{7}$, तं मनुं $\mathrm{fr}^{2}$, तों भनु k .
${ }^{2}$ This is the celestial Trasty who is the guardian of the bearenly Sona (ep. my 'Vadic Mythologs;' pp. 52 and r16), the aljode of whict is the moon (op. cit., p. 112). Agni is also a guardinn of Soma (op. cit., p. go), and in the later mythology tho slin ia regarded as replonisting the moon when caused to wane by the gods drinking the the Soma (op. cit., p. M12). Hatring thus stated Trastr's connexion with the heavenly mead, the author goes on fo relate the story of hom the Aspins obtained it from Dadhyanc.
18. a Well-pleased (with him, Indra) bestowed on the son of Atharvan (i.e. Dadhyañe) even that spell (brahma) ${ }^{\text {b }}$; and the seer became more brilliant by means of the spell.


 x8 $8^{\text {cd }}$ is omitted in n.
a The story of Dadlyafic, as far as related in the following six flokas (r8-23, excepting $18^{\text {dd }}$ ), is quoted in the Nitimafiani on RY, i, 116, 12. It is also told by Seqpana (on RY. i. in6. 12), who states that it is narrated at length in the Stityayanak and the Vajasaneyakn. It is to be found in the Sntapatkr Brähmana (xiv. i. $\mathrm{r}^{\mathbf{1 8}-25}$; see Sacred Books of the East, vol. xiv, pp. 444 f.). ${ }^{3}$ Which reveals the abode of Soma.
19. Tndra forbade the sage (saying), 'Do not speak anywhere of the mead thus (revealed); for if this mead is proclaimed (to any one), I will not let you escape alive.'

 न्यह्दम् $h n^{1} r \mathrm{bfkn}$, बीवनं लहमुत्बृते $\mathrm{r}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{4} \mathrm{r}^{6}$.
20. Now the divine Asvins asked for the mead in secret from the seer; and he told them what the Lord of Saci had said.

विविक्त $h r^{3} m^{1} r^{5} r^{7}$, विचिवेन् $b$, विवेचेश् $f$, विंवेचेन् $k$, विधिवन् $r$, भिषजी $n . —$
 8 in $\mathrm{bma}^{1} \mathrm{bf}$, not k .
5. The horse's head of Dadhyañc. The midale Tvasty-
21. To him the Näsatyas spake: 'Do you quickly make us two receive the mead by means of a horse's head; Indra shall not slay you for that,'



 (द्य्यक् म) च्धन्रवीत्तत: n .
22. Because Dadhyañe had told (the secret) to the two Asvins with the horse's head, Indra took off that (head) of his; (but) his own head they (the Abvins) put on (again) a.

 $n$, हरत्संतं r , हरद्याव $\mathrm{hr}^{3} \mathrm{~m}^{1}$, हरच्चांय्य $r^{5} \mathrm{r}^{7}$,-च्यधत्ताम् $\mathrm{m}^{1}$, न्यधान्ताम r , न्यवताम् bf ,



* The SB, and Sayans tell the atory only as far as the replacing of the head; ep.
 firah pratyadhattäm The SB uses the expression aftyont firah, and the verbs chid and apa $\quad \pi t-d h a ̈$.

23. And the horse's head of Dadhyañc, severed by the boltbearer with his bolt, fell in the midst of a lake on Mount Saryanārat.


24. Rising up from the waters (and) beetowing manifold boons on living beings, it lies submerged in those same waters to the close of the cosmic age (yuga).
$\mathrm{bfkr}^{2} \mathrm{r}^{5} \mathrm{r}^{7}$, न्यमझ्चत r .
25. That 'Tvastr, who is in the group of the middle sphere (mädhyamila) a, is a modifier (vihartr) ${ }^{\text {b }}$ of forms. He too is praised incidentally; $a$ hymn to him does not exist $c$.
 bfl.-The end of the earga is here marked by 4 in ham ${ }^{\text {r }}$ fle.
 ${ }^{\text {b }}$ Trastr is often spoken of in the RV. as a fashioner of forms, and is called riparth in the TS. \&e.; cp. my 'Vedic Diythology', p. in6. 'See op. cit., p. 176, B, line 5.

## 6. Vanagpati. The Svatakrtis.

26. Now be whom they proclaim as Vanaspati is this (ayam) Agni ${ }^{a}$ as Lord of the Wood; for this (Agni) is lord (pati) of woods as (their) protector ( $p \bar{t} \bar{t} \bar{a}$ ), or because he guards (pälayati) them ${ }^{b}$.

## पालयतीति $7 \mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{4} \mathrm{r}^{\mathrm{a}} \mathrm{b} f \mathrm{f}$, पाल्यथतीति $\overline{\mathrm{F}} \mathrm{r}$.

${ }^{5}$ Vanaspati as an Aprī deity is here ( $\mathrm{R} V$. i. in. II) identified with the terrostrial Agni; but above (i. 66 ), where the three forms of Agni are distinguished, Vanaspati represonts


27. This (ayam) Agni is also lauded as Vanaspati by Grtsa mada in the third (stanza) e of the hymn 'Enjoy' (mandasva: ii. 37), which contains six stanzas.


a This stazaza is cornmerted on by Yāska (Nirukta viii. 3) as an exaraple for Varaspati. He quotes four others (viii. 17-20) in connexion srith Vanaspati as an Àprī đeity ( x . 1 ro. ro; iii. 8. 1 ; and two btanzas not from tho BV.).
28. But an occasional (prasangajā) praise of him (Vanaspati), as a sacrificial post ${ }^{\text {a }}$ and as a tree, with the whole bymn, 'They anoint' (añjanti: jii. 8), is (to be found) in the third Mandala.
 सर्बैपं जोति $b$, समझेनैव $r$.
${ }^{2}$ Op. below, iv. 100. is Yasks in his comment on RV. ili. 8, x merely remarks (Nirulta vïii. 16) regarding Vataspati: agnir tit fähapünih. But in commenting on HV.
 iti fãkaptinth.
29. As to the Svähākrtis-the views of the learned heve been various. It is, however, a certain conclusion that all that (viz. which is meant by the term) ${ }^{a}$ is simply (a form of this Agni ${ }^{\text {b }}$.


${ }^{2}$ Cp the rarous explanntions of the term given in Nirukfa viu 20 $\quad{ }^{\text {b }}$ Cp
 and the anvyogas had been identified ägnegã "ts tus sthrth, bhad fmätrame tarat, 'it is, however, certain that they represent Agnt, everything else is merely an attribute ${ }^{\text {' }}$

30 For he is the maker ( harta $^{2}$ ) of oblations ( $s v a \bar{a} h \bar{a}$ ); the making ( krti ) of them, (that is to asy,) here is of a sungle nature (ehaja) a it is he who is the source (prasütz) of living beings, the imperxshable (source) of all of them.

 of the varga is here markeal by $\boldsymbol{\xi}_{\mathrm{in}} \mathrm{in} \mathrm{hdm}^{\mathbf{1}}$ bfk

* In this etymology krtt is explaned by kartr while there are many svahās, there is only one maker of them, that is Agm, the source of all beings ( cp 16 6 )

7. Tanīnapät and YarāSamsa. Deties of RV. i. 14 and 15.

31 Both the second (stanza) with Tanumapāt and that which contanns Naräsamsa, are combmed as applcable (prayohtavye) in only three ${ }^{2}$ (hymms) which (thus) contain both ${ }^{\text {b }}$.




* See sbove, iL 155, note ${ }^{\text {b }}$. ${ }^{\text {b }}$ That is, Tanunapät and Narisamsa

32. The (stanza) containing Narasamsa, as well as the second ${ }^{\text {a }}$, may be (apphed in behalf) ${ }^{\text {b }}$ of those wanting children, (of hum) who destres strength or who desires food, as well as (of him) who may wish for prosperity.




[^13]33. The hymn, 'Hither with these' (aibhik: i. 14), which invoking Agnia is spoken of here as addressed to the All-gods (vaisvadeva), is recited (sasyate) among the hymns to the Allgods, because, being composed in the gayatri metre, it contains the characteristic 'All' (viša) b.
 $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{rb}$, कास्सते $\mathrm{fk},-\mathrm{iiii} .33^{d}=\mathrm{ii} . \mathrm{r} \approx 8^{d}$.
a Agni is the only god involed in the vocative in this hyma; but the gods, thrice with the characteristic visue, aro several times mentioned in it, as well as soveral individual gods (in 3 and ro). Cp. bolow, iii. 5x. b Cp. iii. 43 , and ii. 128, 133 , 134.
34. As to the hymn, 'Indra, drink Soma' (i. 15), consisting of twelve stanzas, and addressed to the Seasons ${ }^{n}$, (the seer) praises in it seven deities ${ }^{b}$ in their respective stanzas, together with the Season ( rtu ).
 यद्वाद्शकम् .-
${ }^{2}$ That is, the deitice of the Rtuyajas; cp. AB. ii. 2g. Ennmerated below, 37,38 .
35. There (the deities) are characterized in the plural and in the singular, in six stanzas ( $1-6$ ) 'with Rtu' (rtunā), in four with the Ritus (rtubhilh), then again in two (11, 12) 'with Rtu'a.
 The end of the varga is here marked by 9 in $d^{1} m^{1} b f k$ by ${ }^{\text {F }}$ in $h$,
a This staternent is only approximate as regards this hymu of the RV. (rtuna occurs in $1-4$ and 6, while 5 contains ritinr ; rubhis oceurs in 9 and ro only, and no form of ftu in 7 and 8; ftuna in yr and 12); but it is mn exact description of the twelve Praigas for the Jitu offerings; see TS. vi. 5. 3; AD. if, 29. 2-4, and Harg, vol. ii, p. r35, note ${ }^{12}$.

## 8. Hymu to the Seasons: ED. i. 15.

36. The Ṛtus are here incidentally praised with the deities: so it is both in the hymn of summons (praisa) for offeringe to the Ritus, and in the hymn of Gitsamada also.

 Prolegomena, p. 193. on the relation of RV. 1.15 to 1.36 and 37 (which two really constitute one hymn).
37. Now with the firsta (stanza) he (the seer) praised Indra, the Maruts with the second, Tvagtr ${ }^{\text {b }}$ with the third, and Agni with the fourth;

चतुर्था चर्मिमेव घ $m^{1} r^{3}$ br$r^{2}$, चतुर्थ्या चामिमेव घ $h d$, चतुर्य वामिमेव च $f k$, श्रमिन्तु परया तनः r .
 cp, above, iii. 15
38. with the ffth Śakra (Indra) again, the two gods who delight in truth (Mitra-Varuna) with the sixth, and with the four ${ }^{n}$ beginning with the serenth ( $7-10$ ) Agni Dravinodas.

पद्धम्य $\mathrm{hdm}^{1} \mathrm{r}$, पघम्यां bfk
${ }^{\text {a }}$ Caturbhiz, agreeng with saptamyädyäbhh, cleariy nsed as a feminine; cp. above, if. 44.
39. The divinity of the formulas of the Rg-veda is to be known from authoritative statement ${ }^{\text {a }}$ ( $\left.\bar{a} d e s a\right)$, not from its characteristic mark (linga); for it is not possible to know actually (tattvena) the divinity of these (stanzas) from its characteristic mark ${ }^{b}$.


${ }^{2}$ Cp. below, ili. $109{ }^{5}$ That is, Agai zs not mentioned by his netasal name, but enly by the attributige Draripodas, which might designate snother god (thongh it is

40. With the eleventh (he praises) the Nāsatyas (Afrins), with the twelfth this Agni again. Rathitara, however, says that this hymn consists of single separate praises ${ }^{2}$.
 the targa is here marked by c in brkm ${ }^{1}$, not in hd.

[^14]
## 9. Three linds of hymns to the All-gods.

41. For where, in (a hymn) with many deities or two deities, each deity is praised singly ${ }^{a}$ (ekaik $\vec{a}$ ) or by qualities arising from its activities ${ }^{\text {b }}$, they regard that (hymn) as one containing distributed praise ${ }^{C}$ (vibhakta-stuti).


 pii. 8.
${ }^{3}$ Cp. bolow, iii. 8a, where eliavat 'in the singular' in used. ${ }^{\text {i }}$ Op. below, vi. 69, on RV. viii. 29. © Yeska, in Nircheta vii. 8, giver RV. x. 17. 3 as an example of vibhaktistutit (whore Pugan and Agni are praised soparately in the singular) as opposed to a sanstava or 'joint-praise.'
42. Now the hymns to the All-gods (vaisvadeva) are of three kinds: that which is provided with joint-praise of the Sun (sürya-samstava), that which contains the characteristic 'All' (visva-linga), and that which contains separate praise (prthak-stuti).
 ॰ ख्रुतीदं in 40 and वस्सुतीति in 43 ).
43. That which is called 'Separate praise' ( $p$ çthak-stuti) one should recognize as addressed to many divinities; that which is characterized by 'All' (visva-linga) ${ }^{\text {a }}$ is the one in which (the gods are praised) with their universal (viśva) ${ }^{\text {b }}$ qualities arising from their activities ${ }^{c}$.


 Sákapūpi that only such hymns are vatśrvadeva as contain the charactaribtic word visue. See Roth, Erlüterungen, p. 167. bep. abave, if. x34. ${ }^{\circ}$ Op. vi. 69.
44. That which with reference to the All-gods frequently praises the Sun, (and) at the same time praises the gods themselves, they call a joint-praise of the Sun (surrya-samstava).


II.
45. But (the term ${ }^{n}$ does) not (apply) at the beginning of the hymn to Bhagab, nor in hymns to Usas, nor in the hymn to Savitr, 'I mvoke' (hvayāmı. i 35), nor in the Sūrya (hymn) d, in (regard to) oblation (and) sacrifice ${ }^{\circ}$ (mahha);

 मधी $h \mathrm{dm}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{3} \mathrm{bfr}^{5}$, मुबे rb.—Tho end of the ararga is here maried by C in $\mathrm{hdma}^{1}$ bfl
 first stanas of mi fy (the only bymn to Bhagi in the riv.) a number of other gods are mentioned, but it 19 not vazsodeetio $\quad{ }^{c}$ In the first stanza of this hymn Savit ${ }^{\text {is }}$ essociated with several other dethes, but it is not catisfadevi ${ }^{\text {d }}$ IV $\geq 85$, to tho first stanza of wheh s smular remark apphes *Tus, I suppose, means nor are stanzas from theso hymas treated as adderssed to the All gods when apphed eacriceally.

## 10. How to ascertain the deity of a hymn.

46. nor, simularly, in any other formulas (which are) statements (praz ūdăh)n, or where the word 'associated' (sayoşanh) or 'together' (sajüh) ${ }^{\text {b }}$ may be (used).

मयाद्य $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{3} \mathrm{bfkr} \mathrm{r}^{2} \mathrm{t}^{5}$, प्रपद्दे $r$

> 2 That se, when names are merely mentioned and do not imply an mavocation ${ }^{6}$ Which, Eovernug the accompanyng name in the instrumental cese, put it in a subordinate position
47. But the old Lämakāyana ${ }^{a}$ states even that (hymn) to be addressed to the All gods, in which many (deities) are celebrated even incidentally (prasangät).


*See Indische Studien, vol xul, ${ }^{1} 426$
48. The divinity, whether praised or not, (but) indicated somewhere (in the hymn), the seers adore with formulas. That ${ }^{\text {b }}$ (deity) one learned in scripture (sástra) should take note of.


 identieal with iii. $8 \mathrm{I}^{a b}$.
${ }^{n}$ Op, the next sloke; aleo i. zz. $\quad{ }^{b}$ Tha feminine fäm is used as if devata, not dativatom preceded.
49. For the actions (of the gods), though not designated by their agents ${ }^{a}$, are nevertheless indicated ${ }^{b}$ somewhere-at the beginning, and in the middle, and at the end, and in individual passuges ( $p$ pthaltvesu).



 $r^{1} r^{1} \mathbf{r}^{6}$.
a Thet is, thougle the names of the gods who perform thoso actions may not bo mentioned at the same time (as in RV. viii. 29). B That is, are connected with the deity of whom they are characteristic.
50. The very action itself in the Nivid to Savitry ${ }^{n}$ praises by the action ${ }^{\text {b }}$ : since the cow, the courser, and the ox are (called) milker, swift, or carrier ${ }^{c}$ (respectively).


 सुरेंव वा b. The end of the varyat is here marked by 90 in bud ${ }^{\mathrm{t}} \mathrm{bfk}$.
${ }^{\text {a }}$ The Nivid to Savity is RY. i. $\mathbf{2 4 .}_{4}$; © ©p. AB. v. 17.7. ${ }^{\text {b }}$ Op. below, iit. 78 ;
 $\bar{a} S u t h$ saptili ; quoted below, with a slight variation, iii. 79.

## 11. Hymn-owning and incidental deities. Seers of Vaiśvadova hymns.

51. Inasmuch as (the seer) praises Agni and others in the hymn to Bhaga ${ }^{\text {a }}$ (vii. 4I), Mitra and others in the panegyric of the horse (i. 162) ${ }^{\mathrm{D}}$, and adores Agni in (the hymn) to the All-godso, 'Hither with these' (aibhih, i. T4):



- That is in the first stanza see above in 45 - See above $\mu \mathrm{l} .33$ agneyam suktom varfordecam thocyate cp below 11141

52 as to that they say that, while for the most part employ ing in his praise (stuvan) other stanzas a at the beginning and end (of a hymn) ${ }^{\text {b }}$, he (the seer) from association (pratiyogat) ${ }^{\text {c }}$ or on occasion (prasangat) prases another dety at the same timed

न्या सुवमृच $d$ न्या सुवनृच $h$ ज्या धुवनृच $m^{1}$ न्या जुयनृच $x^{3} r^{3} r^{7}$ न्या चुवनूभि
 गात् hd मातयोगन्त $f$ पातयोगात् $x$ प्रानयोगात् $b r$
> * That is stanizas in other metres than those exuployed in the body of the hyma thas the first stanza of the hymn to Bhage (vu 4I) is composed in jagat, the rest in tristubh the firat and last of the hymn to Savitr ( 135 ) ment oned above (45) in th s connerion are also in jagat the rest in tristubh ${ }^{6} \mathrm{C}_{\mathrm{p}}$ above 122 and below - 17r The readeng of some of the B NSS prafaryogal through association with the early morting' may be due to the influence of the first stanze of the hymn to Bhaga (vu 41) whelh begins pratar agnim pratar indram \&e © That is the first and hast stanzas of $a$ hyman often show divens ty of both metre and deity

53 Tho derty to whom he addresses statements of an object (arthavadan) ${ }^{a}$ is to bo known as hymn owning (süRta-bhagini), but the one whom he praises on occasion (prosurngena) is to bo recognized as incidental (nupatimi) ${ }^{\text {b }}$
 $5 \mathrm{sm}^{1}$

* Cparthay brurantam in $19 \quad{ }^{\text {b }} \mathrm{Cp}$ above 11718

54 In four ways ${ }^{\text {a }}$ (caturdhc) it may be satd ( $2 \bar{a}$ ), the hymn owning (deity) is mentioned (bhanyate) in that hymn in which a seer who praises all the royal Rushis or (divme) Rushusb is indicated ( $n \imath r d e s t a$ ) ${ }^{\text {c }}$

घतुर्था मखते तर्कल् bd चतुर्धा भख्यते चारिमन $x$ चनुषा हन्यते तहिम b न तु

 सुकृृषि $n^{1} b$ नुवनृष्त्र $L$

- That is I soppose if the term vifoe occars in a line bemustich stanza or a byma as a xhole ses the remark on the nature of a Vaisradeva hymanabove it 133 Thes Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com

I suppose, is meant for a paraphrase of visvān devän. (see sb, note ${ }^{\text { }}$ ). The thirty-seven names (ezcopt Nābhike : see 56 , bote ${ }^{5}$ ) onumorated in $55-59$ are those of the reputed seers of Vaisvadeva hymns. Of the twenty-four masculine names oceurring in $55-57$, seventeen ocour in the pravious list of twenty seers of Vais vadeva hymns, ii. I29-131. The adiditional ones arc Vasukarma, Synstiatrcya, Nābhāka, Knsfapa, Vāqadeva, Madhuchondas, Partha.
55. as Medhātithi ${ }^{\text {a }}$, Agastya ${ }^{\text {b }}$, Bŗhadukthan, Manu ${ }^{\text {d, Gayac }}$, Rjiśvan f, Vasukarna ${ }^{\text {g }}$, Śáryāta h, Gotama i, Lusai;


 मानरो यम: $r^{5} r^{2} y^{5} r^{7}$. I have adopted the reading of $x^{4} r^{4} r^{6}$ because ( $r$ ) चक: by itself could not be right, as that name occurs below (58); (2) यक; never occurs elfewhere with the patronymic मानव; but only with देवस्तव:, as the name of a seer; (3) गोतनो could casily bo cormpted to मान्तो, and this would almost inevitably lead to the following word becoming यम; (the reading न द; seems to me a corruption of ज्य;); (4) though मानच: io a patronymio of पार्यंत्त; there is no reason to add the patronynic (as thero is in the case of Agni below, 58 ), but the fact of its existence would have made the corruption of गोतम्नो, easy. The MSS. $\mathbf{r}^{1} \mathbf{r}^{4}$ have in several previous eases bean shown to have alone preserved the correct form of names in similer cnumerations (离न in i, 126 ,
 The end of the varga is here marked by 99 in hbik, not in $\mathrm{m}^{1}$.


## 12. Seers of Vaígradeva hymns (continuea).

56. Svastyātreya ${ }^{\text {a }}$, Paruchepa ${ }^{\text {b }}$, Kaksivat ${ }^{\text {c }}$, the son of Gäthin (Viśvāmitra) ${ }^{\text {a }}$, and the son of Urvasí (Vasisṭha) ${ }^{e}$, Nābhāka ${ }^{\text {f }}$, Duvasyug, and the son of Mamatā ${ }^{\text {h }}$ (Dirghatamas),
 $\mathrm{r}^{5} \mathrm{r}^{7}$. गाधिनौर्वशी must be the correct reading, because theto is na ster named गाधि, but only गाधिन् (seer of iii. 20. 1, 5), and the tivo patronymics woold naturally form a dvandva, just as गाथिनभार्गनी in vili. $7 \%$.
 of vii. $34-37,39,40,4^{2}$, 43 .
${ }^{f}$ All the MSS. and $\mathbf{R}$ read nabkâkas caiba nirclisto;
Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com
 on the other hand, Nabhänedisths, who (and not Năbhaka) is mentioned in a previons list (11 129-13I) as among the seers of Vaisvadeva hymans, is the anthor of two hymis to the All gods ( $x$ 6x, 62) This saggests that in nirdisto (pecralar enough in this plaro) wo


57 Vihavya ${ }^{\text {a }}$, the seer Kasyapa ${ }^{\text {b }}$, and he who is Avatsura ${ }^{\text {c }}$ by name d, Vamadeva ${ }^{\circ}$, Madhuchandasf, Pärthas, Adıti, daughter of Daksan;

 - नुताद्यिति: $b$, बनुतादिति $x$, बमूतादितिः $x$, द्कमुताद्विति: $x^{1} x^{4} x^{a}$.

* Scer of $x 128 \quad{ }^{8}$ Seer of $\times \mathrm{r}_{37} 2$, and (as an alteraztive to Manu) of wit 29 - Seer of $\mathbf{v} 44$ "Enjendralăla Mitra, readeng namagoh, tas here one of his marvellous references to the RV, 1399 , where the word nabhayah occors "Seer



58 Juhū ${ }^{\text {a }}$, and the seer Grtsamadab, and those who are the
 and Trita ${ }^{h}$,

 तापस: k , तापसो Sप्रिद्धीवि. r , यमो विक्षापस: $\mathrm{hdr} \mathrm{r}^{3} \mathrm{~m}^{1} r^{5} \mathrm{r}^{7}$ I have preferred the readng乡रिस्बापस: becsase (r) the patronymue Tapasa could not be connected with Atri, who us Bhanma, (2) Täpass, as the patronymic of three Rishs (Agmu, Gbarma, Manyu), would not be used alone to designate one of them mithout any indication to show which was meant. (3) Agar Tapasa is the seer of a hymn to the All gods On the other hand, Atr, who oceary in the previous list (i 129-13r), thus disappears from the preent ons From some of the preceding notes it will be scen fhat something may be ealifin ispour of each of the thrie names of the prevors list, Gathin, Nabbanedtstha, Atn, reappeanag in the preseot longer hist, where they are absent in my text
 of 3 roj 5 Eeer of vilu 83 Seer of $\times$ 1-7, alternative seer of 105

59 also the four brothers, Bandhu and the resta separately (prthak)b, and Vignu $^{c}$, and Ncjamesad ${ }^{d}$, and he who is Samvananae by name
 संचन
 where thicir names are enumerated, and they are stated to be elarcäh, $i_{\text {, e e each the seer }}$ of one stanza. Thase statements are repeated in the Saryannukramañ. ${ }^{\circ}$ The seerof $x .184$. $\quad$ The seer of tho khilh after x .184 . Ghe seer of x. rgr.
60. All these have praised (him) in separate hymns with his universal (visuail) qualities arising from his (asya) activities n, (whether those qualities are mentioned) collectively or individually.


4. That is, the seers of Vaívadova hymns proise $\Delta \mathrm{g}$ gi in those hymas with the attributes of the All-gods, at in RV. i, $14 ;$ cp. Ebove, iii. 33 and ii. I 34 .

## 13. Explanation of Draviñodas. Deities of RT. i. 16-18.

61. Now the Dravinoda, who has been asserted above (iii. 38) (to be) the terrestrial Agni, some call Indra ${ }^{\text {a }}$, because of his being the giver of strength and wealth $b$.

 $\mathrm{hdm}^{1} x$, वर्बवित्त्तयो $b$, वज्वनत्तयोः ti .
${ }^{2}$ Cp. Nirukta viii. 2, where it is stated to be Kraustaki's opinion that Dravinodas is Indra, and where thatio opinion is refuted; see Roth, Erläuterungen, p. $115 . \quad{ }^{b} \mathrm{Cp}$. above, ii. 25 , where this is stated to bo the reason why Kutsa calls Agni Dravinodas,
62. This (terrestrial) Agni is Dravinoda ${ }^{a}$; for he is the giver of strength ${ }^{\text {b }}$;
$B$ and he is produced by strength, (that is) rubbed ${ }^{\circ}$ (mathyati) by the seers at the sacrifice.
 in bfkr $r^{2} \mathrm{r}^{5} \mathrm{r}^{7}(=B)$ and $\mathrm{m}^{1}$ only; they are omitted in $\mathrm{hdm}^{2} \mathrm{~m}^{8} \mathrm{r}\left(\mathrm{r}^{2} \mathrm{r}^{9} \mathrm{r}^{4} \mathrm{r}^{9}\right)=\Lambda$. It is not till here (aftor 350 allolas) that the divergence, as to length, of A from $\mathbf{B}$ begins.
 b.- Here the value of $\mathrm{m}^{1}$ in constituting the text of the pnasages poectiar to $B$ at once begins to sinow itself.

Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com

* I take Drazurodah here, and in 6x, as the nom (in 63 we have the nom pl) of the alternative form dravinoda used for metrical reasons unstead of dratinodãs (the nom. of



B 63. They call the oblations wealth (dravina) a, because it is produced from the oblation; now the sacrificers (rtvy) are givers of them ${ }^{b}$ (oblations), henco they themselves are woalth-givers (draveno-da) ${ }^{\text {c }}$
 तत स्यम् mib, ततः स्सम् rfk
 ucyante haviso dä̀àrah © The plural of dravinoda occurg on RV 153 I Yäska wes the form dravinodas only.

B 64. Or he (Agni) is (called) Drävinodasa because he appears (connected) with them (es $\bar{\alpha} m$ ) from (such expressions as) 'the son of the seers' a, (and) ' $O$ child of strength' $b$, or because he was produced from the middle ${ }^{c}$ (Agni)

 $\mathrm{m}^{1} \mathrm{bfk}$ —द्रावियोद्य: fr , द्रविषोद्स: $\mathrm{m}^{2} b k r^{2} \mathrm{r}^{7}$

[^15]bavc only three and a half silobas in thens. As the varga without $6_{5}{ }^{*}$ would bave the norman number of five silokas, and $\sigma_{5}{ }^{a b}$ is very tautological immediately after $\sigma_{2}{ }^{65}$, it is probably a later addition. This deloka folloms the Nirukta oren more closely thesp the preceding fivo lines in B do.

That is, when ho is terrestrial. ${ }^{\text {b }}$ Cp. Kirukta viii. z: ayam eväjnit dravinodā

66. Here (the hymn) which follows that of nine stanzas a to Indra (i. 16) is addressed to Indra-Varuna (i. 17). The one next to it is 'The Soma-presser' (somanam: i. I8): Brahmanaspati is praised


 jast where the varga would bave the abnormal number of three and a half elloks, is striking, especially as tho ends of the preceding $v a r g a(\mathbf{T z}$ ) and of $\mathbf{5} 5$ (which contain the normal number) are ivdicated ( cp . note on 7 x ).
${ }^{\text {a }}$ The reading of B gives the pratifa of i . 16 ( a tona).

## 14. Deities of RV. i. 18. Eight names of Prajāpati.

67. in the first five stanzas; in (the next) three (6-8) Sadasaspati; and in the last stanza (9) Narāsamsa; Soma-Indra are incidentally praised (nipatita)
68. in the fourth; Soma and Indra, and Daksiṇa as well ( $a d h i k a \bar{x}$ ), in the fifth.

On occasion the relationships (sambundhäl?) of sphere and world ${ }^{\text {a }}$ are proclaimed by the seer.
 स्सानलोक्योः $h \mathrm{mr}$, लोकसानयोः bik.

* That if, deitics are occasionsily mentioned together becauge they are reiated in spherc (sthäna) or world (loka) as either terrestrial, or atmospherio, or cellestial.

69. Thus (a name) of Prajâpati (prajapatyam) might be (meant for) Indra a : on this principle (iti) two names of his ${ }^{1}$ are mentioned here. There are six others as well; Prajapati is the first of them.
II.

माजापात्य $h m r$, पाजापत्यां $b$, पजापत्यां $f x$ - तथिन्द्र सादिति $h d m$, तथिन्द्रः साट्रिति
 तानि तु —कथिते दे च पट् चान्यान्य् hmr , कथितिह वपट्कारा $b$, कधितेह वपद्वावा
 लग्ब $f$

- For four of the eight names here atated to belong to Prasupati, viz Brabmanas. patr, Vacaspatı, Ka, Prajupati, oceur in the list of dentien belongug to Inoira"s sphere an


70 The remaming names I will next state (B) -Satpatia, Ka, Käma, and Sadasaspatı;
$70^{a 5}$ is rantong in $\mathrm{A}\left(\mathrm{hdr} \mathrm{r}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{3} \mathrm{r}^{4} \mathrm{r}^{6}\right.$ ) and $\mathrm{ma}^{1}$, it seems almost recessary as a transtion from $G_{9}{ }^{\text {cd }}$ to $7^{c}{ }^{\text {cd }}$, and wthout it the zarga has only four and a half alokas - सप्तलि:


- Sarpati does not occur in the Naighantuka, in the RY it $2 s$ predomanartly an epithet of Indra (cp above, 69) Six of these מames of Prajapatit end in pati

71. Ilaspati, Väcaspatı, then Brahmanaspati the third ${ }^{2}$ and the last ${ }^{\mathrm{b}}$ (belong) to a hymn ${ }^{\text {c }}$, as well as the first ${ }^{\mathrm{d}}$ and the fifthe;




* That 19, Ka The BD mentrons one atanta only (124 1) as addressed to Ka ${ }^{1}$ That is, Brahmanaspatt, to whom (or Brhaspati) several hymas are addtessed © The Reative sudtasya mast be ased paguely to express 'belongng to a bymn or part of a thym,' not as the equaralent of suhtabhăg, for no bywn as a whole as attributed to etther Ka or Kadasaspat! That is, Prajapah, to whom $\mathbf{x}, 12 \times 18$ addressed The reading of A, caturiham, most be wrong as nether a hymn nor a stanza is addreased to Kams in the Rg veda It was probably cansed by a slip for prathamam, as the ordnal is preceded by tritya, and mmeduately followed by pañecmam - That ts, Sadasaspati, to Whom the three atanzas mentroned above (67), viz 1 18 6-8, are addresspd


## 15. Prayãpatı's nameg (contanuea). Deıtıes of EV. i. 10.

72, 73. but under the four other (names) neither a hymn nor a stanza belongs to (asnute) a him

Now certain people (ete) ${ }^{\text {b }}$ desirous of a correct view in devotion, say that all the names of all the deities (belong) to Prajāpatic Downloaded from https://www.hotybooks.com

With regard to that (others) say, this should not be so; for he is traditionally beld (smota) to be (the owner) of eight (only);


 reading of $B$, and सूरं न नाण्यृचोऽ



* Used in the sense of bkajote. The reading of $B$ would mean, no hyme or stanza is mentioned with reforence to him (fatra). ${ }^{3}$.Ete (all MSS.) is used demonatratively with reference to the following mord, 'these people, viz, thase rebo ke.': in sense it is pretically $=$ efe. $\quad$ Because he is the source of all; cp. above, i. 62 .

74. and by these (rumes) only are sacrifices and oblations offered (kalpyante) to him.

Now together with the Maruts, who belong to the middle sphere, this terrestrial Agni
 ०्यानीरबम् $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{3} \mathrm{r}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{4} \mathrm{r}^{0}$, व्स्यानी: परम् bfkr .
75. is here praised with the hymn of nine stanzas 'To this' (prati tycm: i. 19). But by reason of the association with the Maruts in this hymn addressed to Agni and the Maruts,

76. Yāska ${ }^{a}$ thinks the middle Agni, and not the terrestrial one, (is meant). But it can only be this terrestrial (Agni), for such is (here) evidently (his) character ${ }^{\text {b }}$ (rupa).

सध्यमं चेव $\mathrm{m}^{1}$, साधमं चैन hdr , मध्यमं लेन b , मधमं लेवं $\mathrm{r}^{2} \mathrm{r}^{5} \mathrm{r}^{7}$, मध्यं लैच fk पार्थिनस्लेव $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{r}$, पार्थिनेष्चिव $\mathrm{br}^{5} \mathrm{r}^{7}$, पार्थिने प्येव f , पार्थिने बिन f , - The end of the varga is here marted by 94 in $\mathrm{hd}^{2} \mathrm{~m}^{2} \mathrm{~m}^{2}$ bik.
 madhyamäd evem avakyyat? ${ }^{\mathrm{B}}$ The last pitha recurs three times (v. $87^{b}$; vi. $94^{b}$; viii. $6 a^{\text {d }}$ ), where I have printed tuhhirùpam as a a posscssive compound in agrement with sīk am. Here, however, it seems better to take tathä riupanz as two words, and explain : 'for hits (Agni'g) character appeary here as such,'
16. How to ascertain the derty of a stanza, sic.
77. Such (a prayer) as 'Thou art invoked to drink'a is not (applicable) in (the case of) the lightning (Agni) : so (the invocation) must belong to the designation of the respective deity ${ }^{\mathbf{b}}$.


 varga 16 ( $77-82$ ) is orutted in b
${ }^{2}$ The words hiyase pitaye ca are intended to represent the actual words of the text
 aud therefore here tako $\mathrm{Agra}_{1}$ to be terrestral, and the Maruts atmospheric
78. How is one to know the divinity a of a stanza, of a hemistich, of a verse ${ }^{\text {? }}$ As in the Nıvid to Savitr ${ }^{\text {b }}$ the activity (of the god) is praised by the (statement of his) activity ${ }^{\circ}$,


- The doubt as to which Agmi is meant (75, 76) brings our anthor to the question, how is one to be sure of the dety in atanzas or party of stanzas, as compared with the deity of a whole bymn (abose, 53)? This he answers by saying that mention of the activity (karma) pecuhar to a god implies prase of that god Three of the exatuples of this given in 7880 have already been mentioned 1150,51 "RV 1243 'To thee, 0 god Savits, the disposer of boons, ever helping, we come for our blare', see AB v. ry 7


70. (as in) 'The milking cow, the carrying ox, the swuft courser, the industrious (woman)' ${ }^{\text {a }}$, and as (in the stanzas) 'May Mitra be gracious to us' (sam no mitraly: i 90.9 ), "May Varuna be our protector' (Varunalı prävilă lhuvat: i. 23. 6) ${ }^{\text {b }}$,

 14, वहएनमीनीया $r$.
[^16]S0. (and) 'Hither with these, O Agni' (ciblitr agne: i. I4. 1) ${ }^{\text {a }}$ in such cases (tatra) the deities have to be carefully observed in accordance with the general purport ( $p r a \bar{a} y=n c$ ) of the hymn.

Conneated with words (sabda) containing two or more members (pada) ${ }^{\mathrm{b}}$, there are two deities or many deities ${ }^{\mathrm{c}}$.

परीच्घाय्बन देवतT: $\mathrm{m}^{1}$, परीच्यस्तन द्वताः $\mathrm{Ldr} \mathrm{r}^{3}$, पर्रीच्यं तन द्वेवता: r , परोचसच


* Arcady referred to nbove (iii. 5r) in this comexion. ${ }^{\circ}$ That is, Devatadrandas imply the praise of two or more gods. © Doidaing-bahudaivatem seems to be an abbreviated compound, for dvidaioata-bahudaivatam,

81. A divinity not associated in praise " (asamstuta) is (to be regarded) as though associated in praise if indicated anywhere ${ }^{b}$.

Where in a formula addressed to two divinities a deity is spoken of in the simgular (ekavat),
 $\mathrm{m}^{\mathbf{2}}$, दिरेवंते $\mathrm{rfk}-8 \mathrm{I}^{a b}$ is possibly an eariy interpolation, as it is almost identical with $4^{8^{a b}}$, as it is unconnected in construction with tho preceding or the following line, and as with it the varga has six and a half slokas.
a I toso the scm to be significant hore (which it doce not seom to be in iii. 48) owing to the mention of dual divinities in the preceding line. b That is, if asspeciation with a duity who is clearly praised may be gathered from the context (cp. iii. 49 and i . Ing). An instance of this would be the last stanza of i .754 , whece Vispu only is praised, but the dual vära occurs. Hete it may be gathered that Indra is associatod with Visnia, as the two are invoked together in 1. 155. 1-3.
82. one should know that to contain separate praise (vilhoktostuti) ${ }^{\text {a }}$; also that in which, when there are many (divinities), a deity is (spoken of) singly ( $(a-b \alpha h w a \alpha d)^{b}$.

In benedictions (äsirvädessu), in (enumerations of) technical names (samjj̄ $\bar{c} s u$ ), in leading ritual forms (karma-samsthäsu), many deities are in the plural (bahuvat) where two-membered (deities: dvipade) are associated in praise ${ }^{c}$.







- See the definition of tublakta-stuat above, w 4 II " I take bafury to be parailel to drudivide, and abanarat to ekavat ${ }^{6}$ The genetal measurg of the last two Junes appears to bo that under these conduliuns many detites are not treated on the engular, and therefore it is in this case not tibhakta-stuls I do not, however, underotand the imitations atated in $8 a^{a b}$. That hine mag aloo be an early anterpolation as it recurf at $\mathbf{v}$. 93


## 17. Btory of the Rbhus and Tvastr.

83. In former times ${ }^{\text {a }}$ there were three sons of Sudhanvan, son of Angiras, (viz.) Rbhu, Vibhvan, and Vāja ${ }^{\text {b }}$, and they hecame pupils of Tvastr.

The resding of $83^{a b}$ in the text is that of $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{r}$, श्रासम्तुधन्वनः पुन्रास्त्वय क्यारिरस्य



- The followng story sbout the Rbhas makng the cup of Tvastr into four 19 related as an introduction to the Rbhu hymon $120 \quad$ "Cp Niruita xi $x 6$ (on RV. $i$ iro 4)


84. Trastr instructed them in every art of which he was a master (tvästra). The All-gods, who were thoroughly versed in the arts ( parinisthita-harman), challenged them ${ }^{\text {a }}$.

" That is, to ahow their skill in the arte they had acquired
85. They then made for all (the gods) vehicles and weapons. $B$ They made the nectar-yielding cow-the draught of immortality (amrta) is called nectar (sabar)-


 $8 g^{\text {as }}$ in $\mathrm{Bm}^{2}$ only

B 86. of Brhaspati; then for the Asrins a divne car with three seats, and for Indra his two bay steeds; also what (they did) through Agni who had been dispatched (to them) by the gods ${ }^{\text {a }}$. Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com



${ }^{0}$ That is, the four cups which they made out of Trastr's one, at the command of the gods who sent Agni as their messenger (see RV. i. rai. 1-3).

B 87. When he had said 'One cup (make into four': Ry. i. 161. 2), and when they had conversed in heaven (with the stanza), 'The eldest said' (iv. 33. 5) n, they fashioned the (four) cups as had been said, gladdened by him ${ }^{\text {b }}$.



 is onititad).
a Where the eldost Eibhe recommends tho making of tro, the second, of threo, and the youngest, of four. b That is, by the promise of making them participate in sacrifice with the gode (RV, i. I6I. 2).

## 18. Doities of RV. i. 20-22.

B 88. And Tvastr, and Savitr, (and) the god of gods, Prajipati, summoning all the gods, bestowed immortality (on the Rbhus) ${ }^{n}$.
 ॰ मनल्त्यामृं $b$, ${ }^{\circ}$ ननग्र्य चामृं $x$.
${ }^{2}$ Cp. RV. iv. 33. 3, 4, and see my 'Vedic Msihology.' pp. 532, $\mathrm{r}_{33}$.
B 89. There appears (in the RV.) praise of them in the plural (baluvat) with the name of the first and the last a.

In the third pressing (savana) a share is prescribed for them (tesamm) ${ }^{\text {b }}$ with those (All-gods) ${ }^{\text {c. }}$


*That is, theso throe deities are mentioned either ar retacual or vajabh, but not in
 nijará bhavanti, na madhyamena. Roth, in his Eriauterngen, E. 1.48, teems to havo mistrken the foree of hathutat when he transhates: 'es gibt vicle Teststellen, wo der orste
und letzte derselken genannt and, micht so der mittlere' Tixika goes on to tay 'thus there are many (bahuni) hymas in the ten books (of the RV) with the plural (bahuracanena) of Mbha and praise tu connerion (samstava) with the cop (eamasa).' The remark made in my 'Vedec 3ythology' that 'the phural of each of ther names may designate tho triad' is somerhat maleading, as the plural of the forms erbinu or vibsä only, aot ewhoan,
 therr share in the cvening hbation, see Sāyana on KV 1208 , 'Vedic Mythology,' $\mathrm{p}_{132}$, 1. 16 * The word trih mould refer to sarvän derān ( $=$ visvän devän) in B ( $88^{\circ}$ ), but to vosvesâm $\left(8_{5}{ }^{a}\right)$ in A , as $8{ }_{5}{ }^{c d}-89^{a b}$ are oratted in the latter.
00. And Indra drank Soma with them ${ }^{2}$ (the Rbhus) at that pressing Now this hyman (begnnmeg) 'This' (ayam- i. 20), which follows a and consists of eight stanzas, is their prase.


*That 19, which follows the one last mentioned (1 19) in 75 (ouiktena nazakena 'prats tyam')

91 ( In ) 'Here' (2ha• $\mathbf{i}$ 21) the two gods Indra-Agni are praised The begunning of the third a (hymn praises) the Aśvins; and then the next four (stanzas) 'The golden-handed' (hiranya-pannim- i. 22. 5-8) are addressed to Savitr.

 याव्यन्य घत्तरा: $f k$ The Sarrānukrsmanĭ has both साविच्य: and चतस्नः, cp Salgurainge

[^17]02. One ${ }^{1}$ (9) is (addressed) to Agni, but two (10, 11) to the Goddcsses; in the (wellh (stanza) the wives of the gods, Indrini and Varunāni and Agnâyi, are praised separately.
 च द्वीवा b , एकासे देवद्वेवाना f. There is this marginal note in $\mathrm{h}:$ mantra-hngarirudidham etat, that is , thas statement controducts the erilence of the texi. The order of the words so as to give the correct sense ehould be अर्रमेन्दं द्वीनामेका. The Eanānu-

$r^{2} r^{6} r^{7}$, च आम्नेयी $h d r$, चाम्मीयो $m^{1}$, वाग्रायी $f k$, चागायाँ $b$ (the last four contract tha
 $\mathrm{br}^{2} \mathrm{r}^{5} \mathrm{r}^{7}$. -The end of the varga is hera marked by 95 in bf, not in $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{~m}^{2} \mathrm{~m}^{3} \mathrm{~d}^{2}$.
${ }^{n}$ Wc have to choose here between an actual mistake in the test (whict ought to stato that $g_{t}$ Io are addressed to Agni, and in to the Goddesses) and a misleading transposition of the words from their natural order on acconnt of the metre. As a similar case has already occurzed in ii. 13 , the latter is perhaps the more probable assumption,

93. And two (stanzas, 13, 14, praise) Heaven and Earth; the stanza 'Soft' (syona: 15) should be held to be addressed to Earth. The (stanza) 'From thence' (atal: 16) is (addressed) optionally (vas) to the gods; the rest of the hymn (17-21) a is addrossed to Viṣnu.

द्दे च स्यात् $h d r$, सही है $b$, मही $f$. सोनेत्यृक् $h$, स्योनितृक् $m^{2}$, स्सोजेत्पि $f$, सोनेत् $b$, स्सेनर्दिस् $x$ - पार्घिवी सहता $\left\langle f r^{5}\right.$, पृधिवी स्मितT: $b$, वेच पार्थिनी $x$ - द्वानां वाल


* Owing to the $\boldsymbol{v} \bar{a}, 16$ is also optionally addressed to Visnu.

94. To Vayu (belongs) 'Mighty' (tīvrah: i. 23. I); for the two, Indra-Vayu, there is a couplet ( 2,3 ) ; after that there is a triplet to Mitra-Varuṇa (4-6), also (one) for Indra accompanied by the Maruts (7-9) ;

द्वान्यां $h r^{1} r^{3} r^{4}$, ताभ्यां $b f r^{2} x^{6}$, परम् $h a r$, पर: $b\left\{k\right.$ — तुर्चो $x^{3} r^{6} r^{7}$, निन्चो $h b f k_{2}$ घहचे $:$
95. (then) a triplet for the All-gods (ro-12) and a triplet

B (He is thus named,) for there is attached ( $\bar{a}$-salita) to his car a ghani: a skin full of curds ${ }^{2}$.


 to $97^{a b}$ are wanting in $A$.
 hrni not being stated.
II.

B 96 Therefore (tat) he is praised as $\overline{\mathrm{A}}$-ghrni; hence he is lauded (ribhyate) by singers ( hir$)^{\text {a }}$. For as therr skin (drti) is full of mead, the supplant (arthin) also approaches the Aśvins (in the same way) ${ }^{\text {b }}$.
 रिभ्यंते $\mathrm{m}^{1}$, गोरिभी रिभ्यते $\mathrm{rr}^{2} \mathrm{~b}$, गोरिभि रिक्यत s , स गोमि रिभ्यते r - तत: $\mathrm{m}^{1} \mathrm{bfhr}^{2}$,
 $\mathrm{m}^{2}$, प्रथंति $\mathrm{fkr}{ }^{2}$, ग्रार्थाति b , प्रस्तीति r .

* Kirn, bewg a Vedic word otherwise found exclusively in the RV, has been corrupted in all the MSS but $\mathrm{m}^{\mathrm{I}}$ It ts one of the stotrnämänt in Nagghantaka in 16 The verb is also otherwise humted to Vedic texts, ep RV vil $7^{6} 7$ usa ribhyate vasithath Op
 filled with curds on has car, is prayed to as the Aspins are who have a shin (dra) filled with mead on thenc car

B 97. The skin itself appears in (the passage) 'Refresh the track with mead' ( $\bar{\alpha}$ vartanim madhuna $\bar{a}$ Iv. 45, $3^{c}$ )

Seven and a half (stanzas) are to be known as (belonging) to the Waters ( $16-23^{a b}$ ), the last in addition to the (preceding) half $\left(23^{e d}, 24\right)$ has Agm as its derty.

प्रा वर्तौनिं bfr , ग्रा वर्तरनो $\mathrm{m}^{1}$, प्रा वर्त्तनी k —दृतेरिब $\mathrm{m}^{1} \mathrm{fkr}$, दृचतिव $b$ — प्रध्यर्धा-
 a corrupton by the transpostion of $a$ and $e$ in दृतेरिव for दृति खे (cp $R$, note $\%$, ss the former reading beems to make no possible sense - The end of the varga is here marked by qe in hum ${ }^{1}$ bfk. The numbeng is thus resumed after the omisston of $q$ ต and qr in hd, where these three cargas (17-19) Lave an aggregate of nume álohas only.
*That 1s, in the forrth páda of $\leq 453$ drim rahethe madhumantam afoinā

## 20. Deitnes of RV. i. 24-30.

98. But (in) 'Of whom now' (kasya nunam: i 24) the first (stanza) is addressed to Ka ( r ), there is (then) a stanza addressed to $A_{g n i}(2), n$ triplet (next) to Savitr (3-5), 'Bestowed by the gods' (bhaga-bhahtasya. 5), being optıonally (vā) addressed to Bhaga

What follows (6-15), as well as (the next hymn) 'Whatever" (yac cit : i. $=5$ ), is addressed to Varuna.

Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com


99. 'Do thou put on' (vacsisvai hi: i. 26) are two (hymans) addressed to Agni (26, 27); but the stanza 'Thou that knowest lauds' (jarabodha: i. 27. 10) is to be recognized as (belonging) to the Middle Agai ; the last (stanza) 'Obeisance' (namah: i. 27. $\mathrm{I}_{3}$ ) is addressed to the All-gods.

100. The following four (stanzas), 'Where' (yatra: i. 28. r-4), are (in) praise of Indra and the Mortar, (so) think Yäska a and Kātthakya, but Bhāguri (thinks) of Indra (alone).
 सयो; $r$, नुसलोलूख़्बल ${ }^{\circ} \mathrm{fkr}^{5} \mathrm{r}^{7}$.

- There is no ginfoment as to the deity of these four staneas in the Nirukta. The Sarvānularamani follows Bhäguri, as it makes no statoment about these four stamzas (which means that Indra is the deity: csyga sūktusya gnädesa indro devata, Sadgurcsisya).

101. 'If indeed' (yac cid dhi: i. 28. 5) ${ }^{\text {a }}$ are two (stanzas in praise) of the Mortar ( 5,6 ), the two following ( 7,8 ) are (in praise) of the Pestle also ${ }^{\text {b }}$; the last (stanza) lauds the skin used in pressing ( $a d h i s a v a n y y a$ ) or Soma ${ }^{c}$.

 सोमीपान्या अगृंसति $b k$, सोमपाव्या प्र $f$.
${ }^{2}$ Yáska quotes this stanza (Nirukta ix. 21) as an example for Ulīkbale, but without commenting on it. b According to a marginal note in $h$, tu has here tite sonse of
 has yac cid thy culdakhatyat, pare ( 7,8 ) mausalyau ca. © There is no seference to Soma in the Sarvānukramanī, where Prajãpati Hariścandra or the skin is stated to be lauded: projäpater hariscondrasycgntyă cafmaprosamsā và. This is based on the combined statements of the Brinddeveta (omilting Soma) and the Deratänulramani: seb Sedgurusisya (on i. 28), who remarks that the praise of Soms in this stanza is implied

102. 'What though, 0 True One' (yoc cid dhi satya: i. 29) is addressed to Indra, as well as the following (i. 30). After the Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com
triplet 'Hither, O Áfins' ( $\bar{a} s v i n \bar{u}^{n}$ : i. $3^{0} \mathbf{1}^{17-19}$ ), addressed to the Asvins, the next (uttara) triplet 'Who of thee' (has te: 20-22), addressed to Dawn, is the last (triplet).


 बन्य उपस्सस r . The Sarvanukramani has the form उपस here. परी तृचावाश्विनोपस्ल्रो - The end of the varga is here marked by $\mathrm{F}^{2}$ in $\mathrm{m}^{1}$ bils.

* Confuston has been caused in the readings of the MSS. omig to the pratika of the tuplet being gatoracu and tho triplet being deseribed as 'sadressed to the Aiving,' $\bar{a} f r i n g ~ T h e ~ e x a c t ~ p r a t i k a ~ a ̈ f u n c u ~ i s ~ h e r e ~ r e p r e s e n t e d ~ b y ~ a ̂ f u n t a, ~ w h i c h ~ T h a v e ~ p r e f e r r e d ~$ to read before trcät, as at as better that uttarah should be ammedtately preceded by ats ablative


## 21. Deities of RV. i. 31-40.

103 Being prased (with the stanza) 'For ever' (sasvat: i. 30. 16), he (Indra) a reyoiced in mind gave to Sunahsepa (the seer) a celestial car all made of gold.

सर्व bdr , सर्ष口 bfk.
E Indra being the derty of the hymn according to 102
104. The (hymn) which (begins) 'Thou' (tvam; i. 31) is addressed to Agni ; and (then come) two $(32,33)$ addressed. to Indra, Then 'Even thrice' (tris cid, i. 34) is addressed to the Asvins; 'Of Indra' (indrasya: i. 32) lauds the action (of Indra) without (any) statement of an object ${ }^{\text {a }}$ ( $a r t h a-v \tilde{c} d a$ ).



* Thst 2s, the whole of MY $i .3^{2}$ is concerned with the myth of Indra's confuct with Fitza, containing no prayers eddressed to the god Artha-eäda, meaning "erpression of


105. (In) 'I invoke' (hvayämi: i. 35) one verse ( $1^{a}$ ) is to Agni, the next ( $\left(\mathrm{I}^{i}\right)$ is addressed to Nitra-Varuna, the third ( $\mathrm{I}^{c}$ ) is (in) praise of Night, (while) the (whole) hymn is stated to be addressed to Savitr.



106. These five hymns (31-35) ${ }^{\text {a }}$ the sage, the son of Angiras ${ }^{b}$, after he had seen them, sang, on gaining the position of Hiranyastüpa and eternal friendship with Indra.
 bfkrt.

107. 'Forth' (pra: i. 36) is addressed to Agni; the three (37-39) following this (beginning) 'Sporting' (krilam: i. 37) are to the Maruts ${ }^{n}$. 'Stand up' (ut tistha: i. 40) is addressed to Brahmanaspati. 'Whom they protect' (ycom raksanti: i. 4r) is (composed of) three triplets:
 उत्तिष्ट $B$, सूलत्तमद् $\mathrm{bm}^{\mathbf{1}} \mathrm{r}$ : I have preferrel the former reading because the Sarrūnukramani has उर्तिष्ह . . व्राह्मयस्यत्यम्. The ond of the varga is here marked by ₹१ in $b \mathrm{~m}^{\mathrm{i}} \mathrm{f} \mathrm{k}$, by p 识 b .

* Tho corroction of ma rutam to marutann is rendered necessayy by the sense and the
 well ns the two following, is addressed to the Maruts' (hi by the pariblage theaning 'threa').

22. Deities of RV. i. 41-47.
23. (the first, $1-3$, and the third, $7-9$, being addressed) to Varupa, Aryaman, and Mitra, (while) the middle one (4-6) has the Ādityas for its divinities. 'Shorten, O Pūsan' (sam puüscon: i. 42) is addressed to Pūsan. (Then come) six (stanzas) addressed to Rudra (i. 43. 1-6), the third, however, not exclusively.
 f, पीष्ण सं रौद्या पद्कद्विति $b$.
24. There is here (i. 43. 3) praise (of Rudra) along with Mitra, Varuna, and the All-gods.
B It has already been said before ${ }^{n}$ by the seer ${ }^{\text {b }}$ that without an authoritative statement ( $\bar{a} d e s a)$ the divinity

Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com

 rix are wanturg in $A, \mathrm{~m}^{1}$ has them as well as $B$.

* In m 39 ādesad daizafam gñeyam... na fakyam ltngato .jnätum ${ }^{\text {B }}$ That w, by Saugaka, the reputed anthor of the present work. This say of referring to tho author of the previous passage as diferent from that of the present one, certanly gues tho latter the appearance of being a later additon

B 110. cannot be known from its characteristic mark (linga): yet in some places (hacrt) it (the deity) is stated ${ }^{a}$ : (thus) in 'Thou, O Agnı' (tvam agne 1 45. 1) the Ādityas, Vasus, Rudras are prased at the same time ${ }^{b}$ (with Agni).

## संघुता: fkb , र्ति च मुता: :

* This seems to mean, that even thourh there may be no outhonty for it, a statement as to the deity is occasionally made in this work from the occurrence of the name (Ingat) b These nawes all ocear in 1451 , but the Sarrannakramanis says nothing thout them.

B 111. (Then come) three (stanzas) addressed to Soma (1.43 7-9). 'O Agni' (agne 144 1) are two (hymns) addressed to Agni (44, 45) With a Pragātha couplet a the Aśvins are (here) ${ }^{b}$ praised with Dawn who bears her characteristic mark (linga-bhajj) . 'Hero is Soma, 0 bounteous ones' (ayan somah sudēnazah: i. 45 $\left.10^{c d}\right)^{\mathrm{d}}$
 संग्मो, but तृचः, beng in accordance with its phraseology, wonld naturally have been
 प्रगाथेमे शिनी b , मायाथिधि में स्विनी सुती fk , प्रागायातिमे $\vec{ध}$ स्दिनी सुती $\mathrm{m}^{1}$.लिद्रमाषा $\mathrm{ml}^{\mathrm{l}} \mathrm{fkr}$, लिद्रभाओ b .

2 That 19, a conplet conaistung of a brhate and a satobrbate bat 29 , in 1.44 1, 2: ep Sarsānulramanı ädyo dtrco'iry-usasấn ca - That us, she is mentioned by name (as well as the Aiving end Agni) d As his pratika seems to be necessery, and in ${ }^{a b}$ looks as if it bad been known to the eathor of the Sartanuktamani (see critical note on haras and note ${ }^{\text {b }}$ ), the sloka is probably genune.
112. is a hemistich which has the gods for its deities ${ }^{\text {a }}$. The $t$ wo following (hy mns, beginning) 'She here' (eso: i, 46. I) are addressed to the Asyns ( 46 , 47)

Downloaded from fitts://www.holybooks.com

B Yaskab thinks the Sun（aditya）is praised at the same time in （the stanza）＇With oblation＇（hursisă：i．46．4）．
 is bero marked by 叉p in bfk，after the next line（ $\mathrm{rI}_{3}{ }^{b}$ ）in $\mathrm{m}^{1}$ ，not at aill in hd．
a ${ }^{2}$ ．Sāyana，Introduction to i．45：ayan somat ty ardharco deoadevatyaz；Sar－ vänukramani：ardhareo＇ntyo dativah．${ }^{\mathrm{b}} \mathrm{I}_{\mathrm{n}}$ Nirukta 0.24 ，where $\vec{a}$ dityal occure in the explanntion of RY．i． 46.4 ．

## 23．RV．i，48－60．Story of Saryc．The S＇atarcins．

113．＇Together with＇（saha：i．48．1）are two（hymns）ad－ dressed to Dawn（48，49）；then＇Upward him＇（ud u tyom：i．50） is addressed to Sūrya：（in）＇Wherewith＇（yena：i．50．6）Varuṇa a connected with Heaven（dyubhakti）is praised；the last triplet （50． $11-13$ ）is destructive of disease（rogaghna）${ }^{\text {b }}$ ．

－There is no statement in the Sarviaulramani noout the deity of this starza；er． Sajagaz on i．қo．6．b Op．Sarvänukramani ：autyas treo rogechha upanisat．

114．With the first two（stanzas）in the last triplet（beginning） ＇Rising＇（udyan：i，50．IT，I2）there is driving away of disease ${ }_{2}{ }_{2}$ while in a hemistich ${ }^{\mathrm{b}}$（of the last stanza）there is hostility to foes ${ }^{\mathrm{c}}$ ．

Among the Śatareins is Sevyad who is a form of Indra （ aindra）．

रोगापनुतिर् $b$ ，रोगापनुतिव् $r^{6}$ ，रोगापनुद्धि $\mathrm{r}^{3}$ ，रोगपर्नित्तिम् $\mathrm{m}^{1}$ ，रोगोपर्नुर्तिश् 1 ，


${ }^{n} \mathrm{G}_{\mathrm{P}}$ ．Stiryann＇t introduction to the triplet i．5o．ri－ I 3 ，wherc he quotos the following aloka from Sounaka：

##  <br> रोगघ्नख्य वियघ्नग्च भुन्किसुक्तिफलप्रद्：॥

－The second homistich nccording to Rgvidhma i．19．4；uttomas tasya eāraharco dvişaddessa iti smrlalh；$⿴ 囗 十$ everal MSS．of tho Sarvinukramani add ctityo＇rdharcat satrughas＇ca． －The BD，takes no notice of the thila which comes after RV．i．go，and is printed by ，Aufrecht and Mas Müller．It is tho first in the Kashmir collection，but the first päda

 are now alluded to here in this way only．The allusion to the deity of these hymns is still moro remoto in Savya＇s attribute cindra．

115 Of the sage Angiras who wished for a son like Indra, the Bolt-bearer himself became the son ${ }^{2}$, having assumed the form of Sarya in consequenes of the seer's ascetioism.



- $\mathrm{C}_{\mathrm{p}}$ Sarteänukramani angtrà indratulyam putram tchann abhyadhyäyat savya tundra etärya putro 'sàyata

110 Now the seers in the first book are to be known as Satarcins; in the last, as seers of short hymns and of long lyymns; in the middle ones, as middlemen (madhyama) a.

 $\overline{\text { ärsänukramañ, }}$, मूत्रा मद्रामूका:)

 Roth, Zur Litteratur, p. 26
117. 'Now indeed' ( $n \bar{u}$ cit: i. 58), containing nine stanzas, is addressed to Jātavedas; while the hymn which (begins) 'Branches' (vayäh. i. 59) is addressed to Vaisvānara; the following one, 'Bearer' (vahnim : i. 60), is addressed to Agni.

 targa is hero marked by ₹३ in bft, after the next hno in $\mathrm{m}^{\mathrm{I}}$.

## 24. EV. i. 61-73. Eleven Mhias. IV.i. 74-89.

118. Then (come) three (6I-63), 'To him' (asmai - i. 61), addressed to Indra; 'For the manly host' (vrsne Sardhaya: i 64) is addressed to the Maruts; 'With a cow' (pasvā: i. 65) is (the first of) nine hymns ( $65-73$ ) addressed to Agni ; 'Ever indeed of you' (sastad dhi vām)


119. are ten addressed to the Asvinsa; (the hymn) 'These' (imäni: viii 59) ${ }^{\text {b }}$ is (in) praise of Indra-Varuṇa. But whatever (other deities) belong to the Sauparna hymns ${ }^{c}$ are praised incidentally (nipätastutişu).

दर्शास्विनानीमानीति rik, दशाध्यिनानीमानीती ha , दश्शान्यिनानमानीती ${ }^{\circ} \mathrm{m}^{1}$,

 Instend of this ling $\mathrm{r}^{6} \mathrm{r}^{7}$ read:

## उपानये सदृमे र्धर्च न मैनावरुएं विद्वः।

 निपात्र $h r$, निपाता $b$, नियाता $k$, निपाता: $1 r^{5} r^{7}$.


#### Abstract

* Here we have a collection of eleven Khila Lymns, ten addressed to the Aśvins, and one to Indra-Varuna. The text of the former is known in one MS. only, but the latter is identical with the eleventh Valalhilya hymn of the RV. (vijii, s9), the seer of whieh, necording to the Sarvanulremañi, is Saparna and the deity Indra-Varuna. This collection is spoken of in the Rgyidhäta i.zo. $\overline{3}$ as 'the eleven purifying Sauparna hymps' (snuparnänt pavitrañi süktâny ekēadasa). Of the fan As'vin hymns wo know only the pratizag of two, viz. satuad dhi vān (the first) and of one of the others, pra dhärē yantu madhuno ghrtasya (ĀGS.  MIS., the first has fourteen stanzas, the first Jine being safvan näaatyă yarayor mahitoam. The second has seven stanzas, and begins with the line pra dhärcyantu zuadhuno ghrtasya. ${ }^{4}$ The eleventh hymn of the collection (imani), addressed to Indra-Varuna (referred to es sazparacu in AB. vi. 25 - 7 ), is passed over below, vi. 86 (see note on that pastage). Cp. on the sauparna kjilas, Oldenberg, Prolegomenn, p. $508 . \quad{ }^{\text {E }}$ I snpply devatāh here, and take the meaning to be: Thatever deitics, except the Sívins and Indra-Varapa, are mentioned in these eleven Sauparna hymns are only incideutal (nipantini, not sibtabhäj or qgobaj). Sauparneya seems to be a derivative of savparac.


120. The following six hymns (74-79), 'Going forth ' (upaprayantah: i. 74. i), are addressed to Agni; but the triplet ' With golden locks, of air' (hiranyakeśo rajasaḥ: i. 79.1-3) is (addressed) to the middle Agni.

## 

121. Now 'Thus' (itthà: i. 80. इ) are five (80-84) addressed to Indra; in the (stanza) 'Whatever' (yām: i. 8o. 16) Dadhyañe, Manu, and Atharvan are incidentally mentioned'. Then 'They who forth ' (praye: i. 85 . I) are addressed to the Maruts,
ш.
 $\mathrm{hm}^{1}$.- प्र थे तन: hrf , प येत्ततः k , घये ततः b , प्रयन्नतः $\mathrm{m}^{2}$.
*This follows Nirukta $\mathbf{3 1}$ 33. 34 (on : 80. 16), dadkyan . . otharvä .manuh .. tesā̀n nipäto bhataty axndryäm res
122. being four (85-88). 'To us' ( $\bar{c} n a l y$ : i. 89. x) are two (hymns) to the All-gods $(89,90)$; two ${ }^{2}$ (stanzas here) are regarded as (in) praise of the gods (in general), both 'To us, the auspicious' ( $\bar{a}$ no bhadräh: i 89 1), 'Of the gods' (devānām: i. 89. 2), and again 'What is auspicious' (bhadram : i. 89. 8) up to (yävat) 'A hundred' (satam 1.89 .9$)^{\text {b }}$
 दति सूत्ता $\mathrm{r}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{4} \mathrm{x}^{6} \mathrm{x}^{2}$. - के देवानां सुतिर्मेते bd , दे देवाणां सुतिर्मता r , द्रे (दे rb ) देयानां




> a I supply rcau here, and take purah to udicate a repetition of dve (reau). There is no refarence to these four stanzas in the Sarvānukramani.

## 25. RV. i. 90-93. Orier of hymm-groups in Mapdala i 74-164.

128. In the triplet "The winds waft mead' (madhu välāh: i. 90.6) the supreme (parama) mead is also ( $\alpha p i)^{a}$ desired ; but in the (stanza) 'Adıti is Heaven' (aditir dyauh: i. 89. 10) the majesty of Adıti is told.
 hdmis. -After $123^{a b}{ }^{5}$ adds the followng line (omitted in $\mathrm{Am}^{1} \mathrm{~b} \mathrm{fII}$ ).

## भान्यर्था घं न दूत्येपा बैग्यद्देनो चहगिष्यते।

- कीथिता $4 m^{1} r$, कथ्यते $b r^{2} r^{5} r^{7}$, कथते $f k$
- That is, while tho tripiet is addressed to the All-gods, the heavenly mead (madhu, which word occars in every stanza of the triplet) is prayed for

124. 'Thou, Soma' (tram some: i. 91) is addressed to Soma; 'These Dawns' (etā u tyäh: i 92) is addressed to Dawn; the triplet 'O Asvins' ( $\alpha$ seinā : i. $92.16-18$ ), to the Asvins. 'Agni and Soma' (agnisomauCaingty
 च सोमस्य $x$, च सोमस्चा $f k$, च सोमश्बा० $b$.
125. After Gotama (74-93) the son of Usij (Kaksivat comes: 116-126); after the seer Paruchepa ( $27-\mathrm{t} 39$ ) follows Kutsa (94-115) ; after Kutsa, Dïrghatamasa (140-164): always (śaśvat) these two (sets respectively) ; in this order (evam) is read (the text of the Rog-veda).
 follows:

## गोतमो नाम य चहिपः कुल्स अाध्रिरस: परः।

 चेत्यध्येताइस्वधीचते $b$, सग्बत्यध्थितारस्सकी यते $f$, सम्च्यध्येमार्स बीयते $k$. The end of the varga is herc marked by $\mathrm{q}^{4}$ in $\mathrm{km}^{2}$ bflk
${ }^{\text {a }}$ That is, while the order of the S̄̄kalss is Gotams, Kutsa, Kakeivat, Paruphepa, Dirghatamas, that Iaid down in the BD, is Gotama, Kinkṣivat, Paruchepa, Kutsa, Dirghatamas: thus Kutas instead of coming second comes fourth. This is the oder of the Bestales, an shown by the iorm in which this stoke appesrs in the Anuvithanykramani (see
 Stadion, i, p. 115. and Oldenberg, Prolegomena, p. 496. ${ }^{\text {b }}$ Owing to the dual neuter I sunply sülte, that is, trisikte (collections by one seer; ep. i. 44): the collections of each of those fiyo seors should be coupled successiveis in this order in reading the Re-veda.
26. RV. i. 94-111. Seers of hymas with tefrains. Khilas of Kasyapa. 126. Kutsa, son of Angiras, saw 'This' (imam: i. 94): he uttered (this hymn) containing sixteen stanzas (and) addressed to Jātavedas ${ }^{\text {a }}$.
A. Three verses ( $8^{a b a}$ ) of the stanza 'Foremost, O Gods' (pürvo devath: i. 94. 8) have the gods as their deities; then half of the last (stanza: i. 94. 16)


*The socond pids of 126 has one syllable too many.
A 127. either belongs to the same deity (i.e. Agni) as the (whole) hymn which precedes it (tatpurva), or it is (addressed) to Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com
the six deities, Mitra and the rest, who are here referred to (pra1.rta) ${ }^{n}$

The last hemistıch (i94. 16ed) is (addressed) optionally (vā) to the six (dethes) praised, whereas in 'Foremost' ( $p \bar{u} r v a h: i .94 .8$ ) the gods (in general) are praised with three verses.
 $r^{5} \mathbf{r}^{7}$, पसां च $b$ (one syllable short), घखां $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{rf}$ (two syllables ekort) - पादेंज तृभि: fk ,
 the four padas of the tristable etanza $126^{a b}$ and $127^{\text {cd }}$ have been turned into four suustubb lines as follows

## इम कुत्स ध्राड्विरसो ददर्श लातवेदसम्। <br>  <br> योडरूचें तथा सूंत्ते जगाद चतुरित्यमीं। <br> 

These MSS. also insert $125^{\text {ed }}$ between the first and second of the above lenes

- There can be no donbt that $126^{\text {ed }}$ and $127^{\text {ab }}$ are a later atdition of the A MSS., suce they merely amplify $127^{c d}$ which $A$ has in common with $B$; they also give the earga sus sfokas instead of the normal five.

128. a In Bharadväja, Grtsamada, Vasiştha ${ }^{\text {b }}$, Nodhas ${ }^{\text {c }}$, Agastya ${ }^{\text {d }}$, Vumadae, Nabhākaf, Kutsas there are no similar (samānadharminah) refrains in (hymns) addressed to many divinitics, also (not) in those addressed to two gods



* In connexion with the Jast hemistich (the refrain of 1.94-96, 98) of Kutsa's hymn (1. 94) mentioned in the preceding íloka, the author now goes on to ennmerate etght seers whose hymins are charactenzed by reframs. The meaning eeems to be, that no refrain of a amular character to this one of Kutsa's (that is, a refram containug the names of sereral deities) ocears in any of the hymns of these seera addressed to many deities or two detres. None of the refrans of these seers (except Kuten's) appear to have thy character, even in hymas addressed to a single denty; but this point would have to be more closely examined. The first three names are those of sters of wholo Mandalas, in which refratas are frequent. © Seer of $1,5^{8-64} \quad 5^{8,60-64}$ end with the same refrain ${ }^{4}$ Eeer of : $166-268$ which end with the eame refran - Seer of $x .21$ and 24 - all the atanza4 of the former and half of those of the later contan the refrain ev to made ..

 Garyabukramanii), has the first syllable shortened owing to the metre. ${ }^{8}$ Seer of i. $94-98$, all of which ead with the same refroin except 97 , which has a refrain of its own runuing through the whole bymn.

129. 'Two unlike' (dve virāpe: i. 95) is a hymn to Agni Ausasa, 'He in the ancient way' (scr pratnathā: i. 96) is to Agni Dravinodas, 'Of Vaisvañara' (vaisvañarasya: i. 98) is addressed to Vaisvannara; but the one before this (i. 97) is to Agni Śucia.

 in $b$, 一r has उत्ताम् attor वे
${ }^{2}$ Cp. Suynuna, introduction to RV. i. 94.-Tho first two padas of this stanza have iwelve syllables ending iambically; the fourth, thotgh having eleven sylables, ends iambically also.

B 130. Some say that the thousand hymns addressed to Jătavedas (which come) before (the hymn) addressed to Indra (i. roo) have Kasyapa, as their seer ${ }^{\text {a }}$ : the first hymn of these is 'For Jātavedas' (jätuvedase: i. 99). S̄ākapūni thinks that they increase by one ${ }^{b}$ (in the number of their stanzas) ${ }^{c}$.

 $f k$.- ${ }_{130}$ is omitted in $A$. Aftor 130 Miitra adds from one ( $\mathrm{r}^{5}$ ) or two ( $\mathrm{r}^{6} \mathrm{r}^{7}$ ) of his Mrss. three lines nof found in A or bikr ${ }^{3}$ :

## हृचाद्या सह्सर्चान्त्तं सूत्ता नानर्विधं मवेत्। <br>  <br> 

" The text of the Sarvāpuliramani on RV. i. 99 is clearly based on this stanza, which must therefore be original. Cp. vol. i, Appendis vi, p. I48. ${ }^{\text {s }}$ With the three interpolated lides in $R$ ep, the slokns in Şudgorustisja on Servänukramanỉ i. ga, where the total number of the stanzas (calcuinted as an arithmetical progression) contained in the rooo hymas attributed to Kasjaps is stated to bo 500,500 less ono (i.e. subtracting one for the first, RV. i. 99, which is not a Lhila) : ep. my explanatory note, Sarränulamani, p. 159. When Sedgurusigyn states that 'Seunaka himeolf has referred to these khilas in indexing tho scer' (rsyanketananc) the allusion must be to the above passage of the $\mathbf{B D}$., as the $\overline{\mathrm{A}}$ reanuhramani makes no mention of them.
${ }^{c}$ Padas acd, though ending like tristubbhs, have twelre syllables.
131. 'The mighty one who' (sa yo vrsca : i. 100) is (the first of) five (hymns) addressed to Indra (roo 104$)^{\text {a }}$; there are (then) three (105-107) addressed to the All gods, (beginning) 'The Moon' (candramās i. 105 1). 'That which, O Indra-Agni' (ya indrägnt: i. 108) is (the first of) two addressed to Indra-Agni (108, 109); the two following (iro, 111) 'I wrought' (tatam: i. ino. I) are addressed to the Rbhus.

The end of the varga is here marked by $\mathrm{q}^{\mathrm{F}} \mathrm{in} \mathrm{hm}^{2}$ bft.

- The Sasvannukramani states RV i ror it to be garbharrutray upansat, and in ngudkann 1 as $3^{\text {at }}$ is described as garbhapramocams

27. RV. i. 105- Story of Trita.
28. The cruel sons of the she-wolf (sälävrki) ${ }^{2}$ having cast Trita, who was following the cows, into a well ${ }^{b}$, carried off all the cows from thence ${ }^{c}$.



 Vedische Steden, wi 170 fit
29. He, the best knower of formulas among all knowers of such, pressed Soma there and summoned all the gods: Brhaspati heard that (call) a.
 चावहयत् $b$, चावह्द्व $m^{1} f k$, चावह्टयन् $h$.
${ }^{*}$ Tho words tac chufrava brhaspath ocear in RV. i. 105. 17.
B 134. Now on seeing them coming, ho reproached (them), saying, 'Where, indeed, abides, the all-seeing power (sarvadrhtva) of this Varuna and of Aryaman?





B 1.35. 'My limbs were wounded by the bricks of the well. Having seen all (the gods) I praise (them), even though not one (of them) sees (me).'



136. The three troops ${ }^{a}$ of the All-gods, urged on by Brhaspati, went to that sacrifice of Trita and took shares of it together.


${ }^{a}$ As bolonging to the thrso apheres of henvon, air, and earti; cp. my 'Vedic Mytholagy, P . xg .

## 28. Deities of RV. i. 112-121.

137. As a seer Brhaspati declared the knowledge and discernment of Trita here displayed (etot) with the last triplet (i. 105. 16-18) ${ }^{\text {a }}$ of the hymn (beginning) 'That' (asaut: i. 105. 16).
 नस्खेत $b$ - मूरूस्व $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{bfk}$, सूंत्तेन $r$.
a It is important to note that this statement ignores the oxistence of RV. i. ro5. 19, which, according to Grassman, RV. Translation, vol. ii, $\mathbf{p}$. 446 , is an interpolation. The first pada of this stanza is, bowever, quoted by Yāska, Nirukta v. If, to illistrate the word äingusa.
138. (The verse) 'I praise' ( t e: : i. $112 . \mathrm{I}^{a}$ ) is to Heaven and Earth, the next verge $\left(I^{8}\right)$ is addressed to Agui ; the remainder of the hymn (1I2. $1^{\text {cd }}$-25) should be (regarded as) addressed to the Asvins a. 'This’ (idam: i. II3) is (in) praise of Night and Dawn.

 $h$, राधिषपस्से b.
a Op. tho quotation in Saḑguruissga (p. 93) from the Devatânukrameni: : ile dyānā-

.
139. 'These' (imäl: i. 114) is addressed to Rudra; the next, 'The brilliant' (citram: i. 115), is addressed to the Sun. Then
(come) five (i. 116-120) addressed to the Asvins (begiming) 'For the Nāsatyas' (näsatyäbhyäm: i. I 16. 1): the last (stanza) in the last (hymn: 1. 120. 12) is destructive of evil dreams.
 fk , त्वंन्ये कावत्वे b . The reading of A is supported by the Sarvanukramani antyà duhswaphanäfitu, cp also Agpadhans a 25 x , Sàyans on i. 120 12, Pıschel, Vedische Studued, 2, P 1 —०नाधिनी Ak, •नाशनी fb .
140. 'When?' (hod: i. 12I) is addressed to Indra, and 'Forth' (pra i. 122) is addressed to the All-gods. The two (123, 124) next (beginning) 'Broad' (prthuth: i. 123. I) are addressed to Dawn (auṣase) In 'At morn' (prätah: i. 125) the seer lauds the gift of Bhārya ${ }^{\text {a }}$.
 प्रथीयसी fk -दाजं $\mathrm{\nabla}^{\mathrm{h}} \mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{r}$, दान तु bfr $\mathrm{r}^{5} \mathrm{n}$
 is told to show under what crecumstances RY 1125 and $x 26$ were revenved to Khasivat The name Ehävja, which occurs in RV 1 i26. I, is hero meant as an equinalent of Hhârayarya, by whech it 25 explaned in Nirukta wx ro.
141. 'When, indeed 2' (kad itthā: i. 121 ), a hymn of Kaksivat which is traditionally held to be addressed to Indra, is inducated as indrectly addressed (paroksa) to the All-gods in the Svarasāmans ${ }^{\text {a }}$.

 omitted in n .-परोचं hdr , परोचे $\mathrm{br}^{5}$-The end of the varga $1 s$ here marked by $\mathrm{q}^{\mathrm{F}}$ in bdw ${ }^{1} \mathrm{~b}$, but after $14 i^{b}$ in $f=$
 the bections on the Svarasumans); cp belon, v. 44, 45.
142. Story of Kaksivat and Evanaya.

142 Haring acquired knowledge from his spiritunl teachera (and) going home, as we are told (hila), Kakşivat fatigued on the way fell asleep within the forest.
 ( $142^{b^{b}}$ and 153 both end with the word fिल).

143. Him a king, Svanaya by дame, the son of Bhăvayarya, saw as he went along to amuse himself, accompanied by his retinue, his wife, and bis domestic priest.
 is supported by Eayana (on RV. i. in5. $\mathbf{I}$, where the story of Kakegivet is told), who calls Svannya नापयब्यद्य पु7: 1. The unanimity of the MSS. in writing कोटार्षं bas caused a lepue frora consisterecs, which require; कीकाष्थ in the text.
144. Then on seeing him endowed with beauty (and) resembling the son of a god, he thought of bestowing bis daughter (on him), if there were no objection on the score of caste and family.

145. Then after wakening him he inquired as to his caste, family, and so forth. The youth replied to him saying, ' $O$ king, I am of the race of Angiras;

146. 'I ama a son of the seer Dirghatamas, son of Ucathya, O king.' Thereupon he (Svanaya) gave him ten maidens decked with ornaments ${ }^{\text {a }}$,

 दग is preferable, as apparently based on the words बधूमन्तो द्श रधास: (interpreted os 'ten chariots with melidens') in RY. i. x26. 3, and because thas reading in the next line (common to $\Delta$ and $B$ ) तावतस्य रशान् implies a previous statement of anmber. Sveneya intends to give hiif deughter (कन्या) to Kakeivat, but in the meantime presonts him with ten maidens along with the cloriots, \&ce. The end of the varya if here marked by २@ in hf, not in $h \mathrm{ma}^{1} \mathrm{k}$.
" Or, according to $A_{*}$ '(his) deughter decked with heavenly ornaments' (see critical note).

## 30. Story of Kaksītat and Bvanaya (continued).

147. and the same number of chariots, strong-bodied bay steeds going in teams of four, for the purpose of conveying the maidens ${ }^{a}$, money and (utensils of) inferior metal ${ }^{b}$, goats and sheep.

 IT.


 धनकृथ as a drandara owing to the following क्रजाविकम्, and becanse this rewding occurs in $B$ as well as $A$ )

- The exprossion vadhūưan väkanârthāya was dorbtless suggested by vadhümartah
 between dhana and kupya is foand in Manu nu 96 There as no reference to these, nor to sheep end goats, in the text of the hymn

148 Further he gave (him) a hundred necklets and a hundred bulls This is told in the next hymn with (the stanza) 'A hundred' (óatam i. 126. 2) and so forth ${ }^{\text {a }}$.


 postion in $B$ and $n$, but in $A$ and $m^{2} d t$ comes after $n$ go, its place at $148^{\text {ed }}$ being taken by the folloming hine in $\Delta$ and $m^{t}$

## 

This line must be spurions, es it repeats the sonse of ratid, which is common to A and B Its melusuon would, marcoper, give fire and a balf elokas to the varga instead of fire The line $14^{8 d}$ sa more appropnate here, as it juterrupts the anense after rigo

* Having thas referred to $\mathrm{RY}_{1}$ 126.2, 3 the anthor, in the following siokn, enumerates the gifta over agan in elose adherence ta the wording of those two stanzas

140. A hundred horses, a hundred necklets, ten chariots with maidens, (steeds) going in tearos of four, and a thousand and sixty cows ${ }^{\text {a }}$
 hfr, पर्पयाट्रिक्र $x,-149150$ omitted in d

[^18] not in bd.

A The accusatives in 149 are of course governed by this verb.
31. Gifits of linges. Näráámsi stanzas. Opinions regaraing i. 126. 6, 7. A 151. Now here (in 125) the rewards (of liberality) are for the most part set forth to him. The father, however, saw the second (stanza), which begins 'Possessed of many kine' (suguh: 125. 2).

The three slokas $x_{5} \mathrm{r}^{-1} \mathrm{t} 3$ are found in hid $\mathrm{r}^{3} \mathrm{~m}^{1}$ only. They are in ell probability an interpolation. The matter is superfinous (aor is there any reference to it in the Sarvänuzramani), and the style is saspicious (e.g. veyate). The length of the warga is here no argument in favour of the gennineness of the lines. The last varga of two ather chapters has fewer than the normal number of stlokas; chapter p having three, and vi only two. These three ह́lokas appear, however, to havo been known to Suryaṇa; forin his comment on i. 125. I he remarks thet Kaksivat went and told his fathor Dirghstamas of all he had received, and, on $\mathbf{i}$. 125.2 , he goes on to say that in this stanza Kaksivat's father, being pleased with the wealth Trakşivat had brought, Wleased the king ebuadantly.

A 152. The revered Saunaka says that the whole (hymn) is Kaksivat's. But as to this (stanza), how could it, according to the indications (it contains), have been seen by Dirghatamas?

कानीवंतं $\mathrm{m}^{1}$, कर्चीवतं hdr .
A 153. The answer is, that when 'At morn' (proutah: i. 125. 1) had been uttered (by Kakeivat), he (Dirghatamas) was delighted by the gift to his son, and then uttered a prayer for the king with (the stanza) 'Possessed of many kine' (sugul: i. 125. 2).

प्रातरिख्युत्ति $\mathrm{m}^{2}$, प्रातरित्सूंक्त hdr .
154. The stanzas in which the deeds of kings and their gifts, great, small, and middling, are told, should be understood to be called 'Laudations of Men' (näräsamsì) as the praise of kings (is expressed) by them in the ten books (of the Rg-veda) ${ }^{\text {b }}$.




* Othervise called ' Prase of Guits' (danastati). on the rolation of the latter to Nărabáapsi atanzas ep Bloomfteld, Hymng of tho Atharva veda, SBE xhu, j 688 f ${ }^{1}$ After ${ }^{5} 54 \mathrm{~m}^{1}$ adds the followmg three lines ( $=$ in 84).

> विमक्तस्तुति तद्विघ्यादु बक्रस्व्वक्ष तम्ध।
> च्राश्शीर्वाद्यु संजानु कर्मसंस्यासु द्वेता: । 10
> बहुा है बक्रवद्य द्विपद्र यन्न संस्तुते।
155. The five (stanzas) 'Lively' (amandän. i. 126. $1-5$ ) are a song (in praise) of Bhārayavya. With a couplet $(6,7)$ there is a conversation of a husband and wife a Sakapuni thinks theso two stanzas are a conversation of Indra and the king with Romasā b.

 मचवैद तार्याम $b f k$, स्रस्य स्या क्य जैव ताभ्थाम् $r^{2} r^{6} r^{7}$
 Nitmazariz on $\mathrm{NY}=126$ 6. 7
166. Sikatayana thinks that in this couplet there is a story of a husband and wifea (in connexion) with Indra. Brhaspati gave his daughter ${ }^{\text {b }}$, Romasã by name, to king Bhāvayavya.

 $\mathbf{k}$ — र者 hrb, रi्ञो $\mathrm{f} \mathbf{x}$ —The last pada is repeated in b only - The end of the rarga 13 here marked by 39 in $\mathrm{m}^{\mathrm{t}}$ bfk, by ₹C in hd -After ₹ति दृहद्वृवतायं तृतीयो $s$ ध्याय: (hatr) समात्त: is added in bfk.

* According to the Sarrānulksamanī, : :26, 6, 7 are a colloquy of Bbävayarya and
 * EAypos elto, on 1 126. 7, states that Romasia was the daughtor of Brhaspath.


## 1. Rhomasa and Indra. RV.i. 127-136. Praiso in the dual.

1. Then the Lord of Bays, the Companion of Saci (Indra) becoming aware of that affair, (and) desirous of seeing his dear friend Svanaya, quickly went to him. The king joyfully honoured him with due ceremony.


 $\mathbf{b r}^{5} \mathbf{r}^{7}$ (0ज b), विधिना च राघा fki.
2. And the daughter of the Angiras (Brhaspati) came there: rejoicing she adored their feet. Indra then in a friendly way said to her, 'Have you hair or have you not, O Queen?'

3. She in a childlike way then addressed him, 'Feel me closely (upopa me: i. 126. 7), Mighty One'a. The king having soothed her with the previous (stanza: i. 126. 6), rejoiced. She then followed her husband as a devoted wife.

बाल० hufr , बाल० $\mathrm{bl} .-$ तं $h b k$, तां r .-जगाद् उपोप मे r जगादोपोप ने $\mathrm{hdm} \mathrm{dm}^{1}$,


 the hiatua by insortiug a aylablle, while the E MSS. changed पद्धो into पद्र्षाट्, which
 $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{4} \mathrm{r}^{\mathrm{d}}$, पतिं ⿹ु सार्रवोत्त, पतिं ज्रवीत् b , पति प्रपीत्त ik .
${ }^{n}$ The quotation from the 3BD. in the Nitimanjeri on LiV. i. 126, 6, 7 ends with this line $\left(3^{a b}\right)$.
4. Next follow two hymns (127, 128) addressed to Agni (beginning) 'Agni' (agnim: i. 127). There are (then) five (129133) addressed to Indra (beginning) 'Which ' (yom : i. r29). Here the stanza 'Forth this' (pra tad: i. 129. 6) is addressed to Indu, while Indra-Paryata are praised together (in) 'Ye him' (yuvam tam: i. 132.6). Yāska here considered Indra to be predominant.


 थार्त एकं I
5. For in (certain) stanzas (Indra's) bolt is praised as Parvata, and when there is praise (of the two) in the dual (dvvat-stutau) they say that Indra is predomınant. (Beginning with) 'Hither thee' ( $\bar{a}$ tvă. i. 134. 1) there are nine ${ }^{\text {a }}$ (stanzas: i. 134. 1-6, 135. (1-3) to Väyu. (then) five (L. 535.4-8) to Indra-Täyu, (then) one (i. 135. 9) to Vayu. The next (hymn: i. 136) has two predominant (deities).

 द्विवस्तुरी $\mathrm{m}^{1} \mathrm{r}$, द्रिवत्तुती hd , द्विन्त्पुतो b -चन्द्र्रमाऊ: $\mathrm{hdm} \mathrm{m}^{1}$, चन्र्र माइ: $\mathrm{r}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{4} \mathrm{r}^{6}$, चिन्द्रमाहः $b$, चैन्द्रमाह $r$ - श्रा बा वायोर्च्चव $b$, घ्रा ब्वा नघ $r^{1} r^{4} r^{6}$, का ला धायोर्था $f t$, ग्रा खा वायोगाथ $h \mathrm{~h}^{3}{ }^{3}$, ग्रम लार्वयोरथ r , ग्रा ला यावो चाथ $\mathrm{m}^{\mathrm{l}}$ —The end of tho rarga 15 here marked by 9 in bdbfk, not in $\mathrm{m}^{1}$.
${ }^{5}$ The Sarvānukramani thows that napa must be read ä trä sad vàyaryam tu . .
 folloming (thi), 13 addressed to Vayu, strnam ( $13^{6}$ ) has nne stanzas, the fire stanzas begmang with tho fouth ( $4-8$ ) are addressed to Indra ss well (as Viyu)'
2. Distributed praise. Eiv.i, 137-139, Vaívadeva hymus.

6 There five (stanzas: i. 36 1-5) have Varuna and Mitra for their gods; the following two (1. 136.6,7) are (addressed) to the (deities) mentioned ${ }^{n}$, Dyaus and the rest Couples (of deities: due duc), including the Two Worlds (rodast), are praised together (samstute) ${ }^{\text {b }}$, (ench) in a verse ${ }^{\mathrm{c}}$ (pada), and the gods (aro praised) with a hemistich ( $7^{a b}$ ); the rest ( $7^{\text {cd }}$ ) is distributed (in praise) ${ }^{\text {d. }}$



[^19]opposed to oibhalta-stufi (cp. Nirukta vil. 8, and above, i. iry). © That is, Rodas: (duli) in $6^{a}$, Mitra, Varang in $6^{b}$, Indra, Agni in $6^{e}$, Aryaman, Bhaga in $6^{d}$. ${ }^{d}$ That. is, Agni, Mitra, Varama are praised neparately (pibhakta-sluf).
7. The hymn 'We have pressed' (i, 137) is addressed to MitraVaruna. 'Forth, forth' (pra-pra: i, 138) is addressed to Pusan, the third (i. 139) is addressed to the All-gods. 'Let it be heard' (astu srausat: i. I 39) is the third hymn addressed to the All-gods.

A hyman to the All-gods may be (included) among those which contain many deities ${ }^{n}$.
 kramanit, summing up the contents of this hymn, remarks: vaifoadesam etar. The etat, However, does not seem to mo to euffiee for ieciding in favour of the reading of $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{r}$.

* It has been atated abovo, in. $\mathbf{I}_{3} 2,133$, that hymna addressed to many deitices aro to be regarded as hymns to the All-gods.

8. There are variously (bahusah), in (hymns) addressed to the All-gods, stanzas, verses, hemistichs ${ }^{\text {a }}$, stanzas with two verses (dvaipadäh) or with three (traipadäh): (such)Vaisvadeva(formulas) have two predominant (deities) or one predominant (deity) or many predominant (deities).



${ }^{2}$ Op. abovo, iil 133 : pâdam vā yadi värdhaream ream vâ with reference to hymng to the All-gods.
9. There is (one: i. 139. I) addressed to the All-gods, the second (2) is addressed to Mitra-Varuna; three (3-5) are to the Asvins, then (one) is addressed to Indra (6), then (one) to Agni (7), one is addressed to the Maruts (8), then (one) is addressed to Indra-Agni (9); and the next is addressed to Bribaspati (Io); the last (stanza) praises the gods (11).
10. The seer in the (stanza) 'Dadhyañc of me' (dadhyoñ ha $m e:$ i. 139. 9) praises either the (ancient) seers or himself a by
proclaiming his own origin among them. For this reason ${ }^{\text {b }}$ some disagree in regard to this (stanza, saying), that Indra-Agni ${ }^{\text {c }}$ are at the same time (tu) incidentally prased (nipata-bhāj) in it





* The reading of $A$ appears to be a corruption because the first pata hero has eleven sylables ending with an ambic, atharocinah is nominative, and thas name does not occar in the stanza, aud the perfect tafamsa is used along with the present atauti Tasmäd acems to mean enince no dety appears if tho ster is descnbed as proclaming his ancestry, others any Indra-Agni are the detres of the stanza. - The Sarvänukramani armply states Indra-Agni to be the dettes of the stanza.


## 3. Story of the barth of Dirghatamas.

11. There were (once) two seers' sons, Ucathya and Brhaspati. Now Ucathya's wife was Mamatā by name, of the race of Bhrgu ${ }^{\text {B }}$.
 1473
12. Brhaspati, the younger (of the two), approached her for sexual intercourse. Now at the time of impregnation the embryo addressed him:
 मल्यमेवत $u$.
13. 'Here am I previously engendered; you must not cause a commingling of seed' Brbaspati, however, could not brook this remonstrance about the seed.


14. (So) he addressed the embryo: 'Long darkness shall be your lot.' And (hence) the seer, Ucathya's son, was born with the name Dirghatamas (Long Darkness)

तं गमैं $\mathrm{bum}^{1} \mathrm{r}$, गमें तं blk
Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com
15. He when born distressed the gods, having become suddenly blind. The gods, however, gave him (the use of) his eyes (tannetre) ; so he was cured of his blindness.


 $h \mathrm{dm}^{1} \mathrm{k}$.
4. Hymin sovealod to Dīghantamas: RV. i. 140-156.
16. With four ${ }^{a}$ (bymns beginning) 'To him seated on the altar' (vedicsade: i. 140) he praised Jatavedas (Agni). 'Kindled' (samiddhah: i. 142) is an Äpri hymn, its last (stanza) being addressed to Indra (i, I42, 13). The six (i. 145-150) following (beginning) 'Him' (tam: i. 145.1) are to Agni.


 r43, 144 , which have already been mentionod.- $-16^{63}$ is onitted in f , the whole of $\mathbf{1 6}$ and ry in k .
a That is, i. 140, 24r, 143 . 144. An Apri hymn, when interrupting a series of hymas, is similarly left out of account in v, 12 and other paseages below.
17. But Mitra-Varuna are praised with the three (151-153) hymns (beginning) 'A Friend' (mitram: i. 151). 'A Friend' (mitram: i. I51. I) expresses that this (stanza) is addressed to Mitra (only). 'May the kine' ( $\bar{u}$ dhencraly: i. 152. 6) lauds

18. either Aditi or Agni; for (its) chaxacter is evidently such a. Saunaka, however, thought that both in Kutsa ${ }^{b}$ and here Aditi means Agni only ${ }^{\circ}$.

 siii. $62^{d}$.
${ }^{n}$ That is, the form of the name appearing in the stanza is Aditi, but it means Agni according to Saunaka's viow stated in the next line : hencs 'Aditi or Agni.' "That
I.

13, in RV. i 9 it is ${ }^{\circ}$ Or aecording to the reading of B. 'Yaska considered Adti
 Of 15 temarks (Nrukta $\mathbf{n i} 23$ ): ajnar apy aditr weyate.
19. The seer may here mention (Aditi) either incidentally (prasangat) or because he samp (Agni in this form) The three (hymns) after this (1. 154-156), (beginning) 'Of Viṣnu now' (visp̣or' nu ham: i. 154. 1), are addressed to Vişnu;

The readmg of $19^{a b}$ in tho tort is that of $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{r}$, वृदिरमेः मसकलादृध्षामीमन्व-
 कीर्तायेप् fl ( $\cdot$ पका मूला k )
20. and with the three stanzas 'Forth your' (pra vach: i 155. $1-3$ ) Indra-Visnu are praised together. In the stanza 'Those of you two' ( $t \bar{a} v a \bar{m}$ : i. 154. 6) he (the seer) may be said to long for ( $v \bar{a} \bar{k} \bar{a} n t s s a t i)$ the mansions of Viṣnu.





 in $m^{2}$.

## 5. Story of Dirghatamag (continued).

21. A His attendant slaves, being weary, bound the aged and blind Dirghatamas and cast him down ${ }^{b}$ into the waters of the river.



* The following four and a balf ílokes ( $21-25^{\text {ab }}$ ) are quoted in the Nitumafjatio or



22. One among them, Traitana by name, tried to strike him awray with his sword, and (in so doing) cut to pieces (nyakrntata) his opn head , shoylders and breasts
DOWnloaded
 उपाहनत् $\mathrm{m}^{1}$, अ्रमाहृत fk , अप्रपातद b , अभाहरत्त n .

B 23. Now Dirghatamas having (thus) slain him (who had) involved (himself) in great sin, moved his limbs there (in the river), (though) excessively stupefied (unmohita) by the water (uda).


 is oxitted in hdr, but is found in bfkr $\mathrm{r}^{2} \mathrm{r}^{8} \mathrm{r}^{7} \mathrm{~m}^{2} \mathrm{n}$.
23. Now the currents (nadyah) a threw him up in the neighbourhood of the Anga country. B Usij was employed ${ }^{\mathrm{b}}$ in the house of the king of Anga. Through desire of obtaining a son,
 158. 5). That नँच; was in the original form of the text seems certain, and fhat सर्वा: was inserted hater to supply the place of syllables which had dropped out (first तं niter f, and than the augrent in समद्धिपत्) is highly probable.-समुद्धिपत् ikr $^{5} \mathrm{r}^{7}{ }^{7}$, समुद्दिचिप् $b$ (the plurat changed to the singular protably owing to the loss of the plural नद्य),


 not awallow me up.' b I have changed this nec. in order to be able to separate fhis from the following sloka in translation.

B 25. the king dispatebed (this) slave (to Dirghatamas). The great ascetic observing her to be devoted (to him), after he had come out (of the water), begat (with her) the seer Kakgivat and others.



 omitited in $\mathrm{m}^{2}$. - The end of the varga is here trasked by 4 in dab , by $\xi$ in f , not nt all in $m^{1} k$. -In hd the vargo has only tiree slokas.

## 6. Deities of R7. i. 157-263.

26. And the seer praised with the two ( 157,158 ) hymns (beginning) 'He is awake' ( $a b o d h i$ : i. 157. 1), the two Asvins: but with the two ( 59,160 ) following (beginning) 'Forth' (pra. i. 159. 1), Heaven and Earth. That which comes next to these (etad-uttaram)
 -व्यी तो b , व्वी त fr , व्या त $\mathrm{r}^{5} \mathrm{r}^{7}$.

27 (beginning) 'Why' (kim: i. 161. 1) is addressed to the Rbhus. The two ( 162,163 ) following (beginning) 'Not us' ( $m \dot{u} n \alpha \alpha h:$ i. r62. r) are a laudation of the sacrificial horse. In the (stanza) 'Full-haunched' (irmāntäsah: i. 163. 10) he extols the horse as he is being led.
 163 are in prasse of the ascrificial steed, and if पर were read, there would bo no referenco to 163 as as bymun
28. And here also (i. 163. 10) the many steeds belonging to his troop (svayūthyāh) are praised: both the yoked and unyoked are incidentally (prasangaüt) mentioned.

सयूयास्स $\mathrm{m}^{\mathrm{r}} \mathrm{r}$, सयुथ्यास् hdbf , स्रयुप्याप् k —रस्स $\mathrm{m}^{\mathrm{r}} \mathrm{bfr}$, तब Ed .
29. He speaks of him (though) not (yet) sacrificed as (arready) sacrificed, of (his) future (state) as if past. Of his flesh (mämsa) ${ }^{\text {n }}$, of the basket (sūna) ${ }^{\text {b }}$, of the pots (caru) ${ }^{\mathrm{c}}$, and of the oblation (havis)d,
 r. - तस $m^{1}$, तस्यन् $h d$, तौस्मि $r$, ता $b f k$, नांस्स भूमस $h m^{1} r$, सीजस्स च भांसस्स
 हविपस्वधा $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{x}^{3} \mathrm{r}$, द्व विपान्नाथा $x^{4} \mathrm{r}^{7}$, किषिव्या bfk.

[^20]mäprocm . . sünayquahtram. $\Lambda^{\prime}$ e reading sïnasyc is, however, more in keeping with the atylo of the present passage, in which every object is otherxise enumerated without an attributive edjective. "In i, x6z, x3, where tho form cariñăth oceurs. ©The form havisaf occurs in i. 162. 17.
30. and of the robe (vāsas) and upper covering ( $\alpha d$ ivivāsa) ${ }^{\text {a }}$, and of his body (gätrac) ${ }^{\text {b }}$ which is mentioned as about to bo dissected (visasya) ${ }^{\text {c }}$, of the spit $\langle s \bar{u} \bar{l} a)^{\mathbf{d}}$ and the post $(s t h \bar{u} n a \bar{a})^{e}$, and of the axe (svadhitic) ${ }^{\text {f }}$ there is here (aira) laudation.
 सधितिय्च पकीर्च्तनम् $r$ (by mistake from the next line)- -गान्नस्त गूल्यूपानों $\mathrm{m}^{2}$, गान्त-
 पानां चf. f -The end of tho varga is hare marked bs है in $\mathrm{m}^{\mathrm{I}} \mathrm{brk}$, not in hd.
${ }^{5}$ Bofh vâsas and adhtoüsa occur in i. 16z. $\mathbf{1 6}$. b The word occurn in the singular in i. 162. 11, and in the plural in 18, 19, 20 . ${ }^{0}$ Cp. i. 162 . 18: gătră... parvs-parur
 ${ }^{1}$ Op. i. 162. Ix : te . . abhi sulagt nithatasya. © The word sthün̄ does not occur in the hymn, but ite equivelent asva-yüpa ja used in i. 162. 6 , and soart in 9 . ${ }^{\text {f The }}$ wori suadili occure in i, 162, 9, 18, 20.

## 7. Deities of RT. i. 164: the three Agnis; the year.

31. There is here also mention of the goat (chaga) ${ }^{\text {a }}$ (and) praise at the same time of Indra-Pūana ${ }^{b}$.

The hymn which (begins) 'Of this benignant' (asya vämasya: i. 164$)^{\mathrm{c}}$ is stated to be addressed to the All-gods.


${ }^{n}$ The goat is mentioned three times in this hyma, trice es aja ( 2,4 ), and oucs ac chäga (3). B In i. 162. 2 along with the goat. "The tertu asyavomiyañ (süktann) is algo used in Rgridbara ii. 26, 2 and Manu si, 25 r .
32. In it are various sayings ( $p r a v \bar{a} d \bar{\alpha} h$ ) and here (too) mention of the gods.
B In the stanza 'Of this' (asyca: i. 164. 1) in the hymn, three brothersa are spoken of in the third person (paroks $\alpha$ )-I will explain (them).



${ }^{2}$ Another mastance of the nom, being loosely used for the ace; cp : 28 and Meyer, Mgrahanna, pix.

33 Now the bengnant, grey-haired one is Agni, while the middle brother is Vāyu The third here is butter-backed (ghrta$\left.p r s^{t h a}\right)^{\text {a }}$ (his) seven rays are praised ${ }^{\mathrm{b}}$.
 bfly--सुता: $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{x}$, मुता: brk.
 as the terreatrial $A_{\text {gmi }}$ ayamagnin D The expression aptaputram in IV. 1.164 it is explained by Yaska (ibid) as the seven rays of the sun.
34. But the following (stanzas) tell of Agni, how he rains and protects ${ }^{\text {a }}$; and of days and nights (ahorätra), of days (dena), of months, and of revolving seasons ${ }^{b}$.




- Especislly in RV. i. 164 7. The same expressions are ubed of Sürga in vil. 24.
 dafära (BV. 164 Ti) as referring to the months, septa fatünt rypatisf ea (ibid) as referridg to the days and nights in the year. Yaka doea not, in his comment, use the expression dina, which, bowever, is here probably meant as an explanation of the thrie handred and enity epokes in the wheel of the year (1. 164 48).

35. With the following (stanzas) a the seer celebrates the year (samvatsara) like a wheel (as) fivefold, and threefold, sixfold and twelvefold ${ }^{h}$;


 end of the parga is here matked by 0 in tidbit, not in $\mathrm{m}^{1}$.
 53. 2, betgg introduced with the words tathā ca saunako'py ahar Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com
36. Account of the contents of RV. i. 164 (continned).
37. and knowledge of the soul (ksetra-jananca) and the cow (dhenu) ${ }^{\text {b }}$, the buffalo (gauri) c , Văd, Sarasvatie, and the ordinance (dharma) of former ages, the Sadhyas, and the troops of the godsf;



a This appears to be an abbreviated exprestion for ksetrajta-jñana; ace below, iv. 40 and cp . Itsetra-jfa in the St. Petereburg Dictionary. The reference in the toxt is to i. yof. 16 f., e.g. i8: manall kuto edht prajötan? b Referred to by this name in
 . . dharmặ̆i prathamãni . . pūrve sā̃hyāh.
38. and the various activities of Agni, Vayu, and Vivasvat (the Sun) a, and the mighty power (vibhüti) of Agni and Vayu in the stationary and moving world ${ }^{\mathrm{b}}$;
 $\mathrm{br}^{2} \mathrm{r}^{6}$. खाधु ${ }^{\mathrm{c}} \mathrm{fk}$, स्यान $\mathrm{hdm} \mathrm{m}^{1}$.
 rupocr. ${ }^{8}$ It is not clenr what passage is huse regarded as describing the powers of the two gods, Agni aud Viyy, in contrast with those of the threc, Agni, Vayu, and Vivasvat, in i. 164,44 ; porhaps 47 is meant.
39. the taking (haranam) ${ }^{6}$ of water (varr) by the (Sun's) rays and its discharge again $b$. There is bere also glorification of the activities of Parjanya, Agnic, and Vivasvat ${ }^{\text {d }}$ (the Sun).


${ }^{5}$ In $\mathrm{i}, 164.51^{\text {ab }}$ : samănam etad udakam ue caify ava caihabhilh. ${ }^{\text {b }} \mathrm{Cp}$, above, i. 68

40. Now mother and son are Văc (Speech) and Präna (Breath): the mother is Vãe, the son is the ather (Prana). Praña is (meant by) 'Sarasvat' $n$, while Väc they call Sarasvati b.
 ii. $51^{d}$.

* In in 5 : Barasvat 19 one of the names of the Middle Agai or Indra. Saramantam
 i1. 51, where Samavatit is identified with Vic in the eame words

40. The body joined with the organs of sense is designated ksetra. Prāna alone knows it : hence he (Prāna) is spoken of as 'he who knows the body' (ksetra-jina).
 by $\bar{E}_{\text {an }} \mathrm{hdm}^{1} \mathrm{bfk}$.
41. RV, i. 164 (conclnaded). RV. i. 165 : Indre and the Marats.

B 41. Saka is (used) in (the sense of) cloud ${ }^{\wedge}$; its dhūma is water ${ }^{\text {b }}$ or garment C . The bull d is Soma; and the three lords ${ }^{\circ}$ (adhipa) are his purifiers ${ }^{\mathrm{f}}$.


*Thes is meant as an oxplanation of fakamayam dhümam in RV. $116443 \quad{ }^{b} \mathrm{C}_{\mathrm{p}}$,
 envelope of the clond, cp op cit 6r ${ }^{\text {a }}$ That is, in RV $116443^{e} \quad$ That is, the trayah kefinah in RV. 1. 164.44 *As the present varga contans elght silozns, the presumption 15 that three of them are later additions. That 41 is one of thess is highly probable, becausa an the first place it has the general appearanee of a glose, and, secondly, because, after the consideration of the individual stanzas of RV. i. 164 has been concluded, it efers back to an earier stanza

B 42. That (part of i. 164) which ends with (the stanza) 'The buffalo' (gaurih : i. 164.41) is addressed to the $\Lambda 11$-godsn; afterwards there may be (said to be) separate praise (prthak-stuti). The two (stanzas: 46, 47), 'Indra, Mitra' (indram mitram : i. 164.46), are addressed to Sürya ${ }^{\text {b }}$; the last (stanza) to Sarasvat (i. 164.52) may optionaliy $(v a \bar{a})$ be addressed to Surryac.

 सीरं घर्त्या $k$.

 This and the two precedtag quotations show that this oloka whs known to the anthor of the Sarrannukramanit and it most therefore belong to the onginal text of the no Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com

A 43. Now this hymn contains little praise ${ }^{2}$ : it lauds knowledge, And because it contains many statements, water (salila) ${ }^{\text {b }}$ is (also) mentioned (in it) ${ }^{\circ}$.
 $r^{2}$ must in II's note on this line bs a mistake for $r^{3}$, for bfk, with which $r^{2}$ reguiarly agrees, omit this 自oka, while $1 \mathrm{r}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{4} \mathrm{r}^{5}$, with which $\mathrm{r}^{3}$ otherwiee agrees, hasvoit.
${ }^{2}$ The Sarvünutramani has the same worde, alpastavam to etat, adding atra prāyena jñâna- ...prásamsā ca. Henco $43^{\text {aib }}$ must have belodged to the original text. ED Salläni occurs in i, 164. 4t. The meaning is: it is not surprising that among its multifarious contents this statement should also oecur. e ${ }_{4} 3^{\text {cd }}$ looks like a later addition.
44. ${ }^{\text {a }}$ (The hymn) ' With what?' (kayä: i. $\mathbf{x 6 5}_{5}$ ) is traditionally held to be the chief (parama) ${ }^{\text {b }}$ dialogue of the Maruts and Indra. The odd (stanzas) are (the speech) of the Maruts ${ }^{\text {c }}$, all the even ones, including the last ${ }^{\text {d }}$, ane Indra's,

 संद्वांत्यधा h.
${ }^{\text {a }}$ Slokas 44-55 aro translated by Sieg, Sagenstoffo, P1. $108 \mathrm{f} . \quad{ }^{\text {b }}$ Siag transjates parama by 'following' (" das folgende Lied ${ }^{\text {y }}$ ); but para only (not parama) has this sense in the BD., and, as far as I know, elgewhere also. The meaning appears to be that this is the most importent dialogue in the IV. botween Indra and the Marats, though thero
 guadyaygio marutän vätyan. 【That in, the last of the dinlogus, the twelfth stanza; the last threo stanzas not being regarded as part of the dialoguc, but as addressed by the sebr to the Maruts (eee nexit sloka).
45. (as well as) the eleventh and the first. The neat triplet (i. $165 . x_{3}-15$ ) is addressed to the Maruts. B But the authorship (lartetuam)s of the triplet there ${ }^{\text {b }}$ is attributed ${ }^{\circ}$ to another ${ }^{d}$.


 ii. 77. ${ }^{b} \Delta t$ the end of $\mathbf{R V} . \mathbf{i} .1 \sigma_{5}$. c The anthority here vaguely indicated is probably the Ârsannnkramani, i. 25, 26, whore the Eishi of the even stanans is zatad to

i. Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com
of the last triptet (süktasyäntye tree 'gastya $\left.\mathrm{f}^{3: h}\right)$.
${ }^{4}$ That ${ }_{1 s}$, to one who is different from those of 1-12 I regard $45^{\text {cd }}$ as a Later supplomentary addition, both on account of the wording (kartriva) and because there was no apectial reason for mentioning the eeer here in an index of detiteo

B 46. A story of ancient events (purāerttc) is (here) proclaimed by the seers ${ }^{\text {a }}$.

Satakratu (Indra), while roaming in the sky, fell in with the Maruts ${ }^{\text {b }}$.
 as the reading of $b$ - परिकोर्यंत्ता $m^{2} b$, परिकीज्यंये $f$, परि कीर्त्रंये $k$, परिकथते $r$ मर्बिसु $\mathrm{hm}{ }^{1} \mathrm{r}$, मरब्रिय $\mathrm{bjEr} \mathrm{r}^{2} \mathrm{r}^{5}$.
${ }^{*}$ This line ( $4^{\sigma^{a b}}$ ), as an untroduction to the story of the relation of $\Lambda$ gastya to Indra and the Marats in the series of hymns i. $165-17^{8}$, may bo a later addution, as tho author of the BD watally begme a story without any introduction, and, 1 tos baviog alteady been deseribed as a dalogue, there is no bpecial reason for ang introduction Thus four, or posshbly five, fines $\left\{45,43^{\circ d}+15^{\circ d}, 46^{6 b}\right.$ ) in this rerga are, in all probsblety, later additiong With thege dedactions, the vurya would etill have a whole sioka, or half a slobsa, beyond tho nortal number b Tho toxt of $46^{6 d}-54$ har been printed by Oldenberg in ZDSro

47. On seemg them Indra praised them, and they as seers addressed Indra. By the aid of austerity Agastya became fully (tattvatah) aware of therr dialogue.
 $f r^{2} r^{2} \mathrm{r}^{7}$, वोधि bE (the former is probabiy the better readug, op. विर्स्स्ता तपसा below, 59) 一 तल्नत: hdk , तत्तत: $f$, तत्त्वत: $r$, न तु तः $b$
48. He quickly went to them after having prepared (nirupya) an oblation to Indra, and he praised the Maruts ${ }^{n}$ also with the three hymns (i. 166-168) 'Now that' ( $\tan n u \cdot$ i. 166. 1).

 माषत fe $h i=$ threc). The latter reading was probably cansed by the oyllablo fo dropping oat and being wrongly reflaced by पं-The end of the varga is lere marted by © in hblk, not in dm.

## 

10. Indra, the Marats, and Agastra: Ry. i. 169, 170 .
11. And (with) 'Eren from great' (mohas cit: i. 169) he (prised) Indra, and with the (stanza) 'A thousand' (schesercom: i. 167 . 1) hea wishes to give the oblation whieh he had prepared (niruytam) for Indra to the Maruts ${ }^{\text {b }}$.




 which alredy centains a geetifive in etae (bhis intention').

 colâra; sa indra efya parderazyä̀ cokre.
12. Indra recognizing his intention (fad-bharam) ${ }^{n}$ aid to lim regarding (avelsyo) it, 'Not' (art: i. 170, 1): 'therot" is, indeed, not (anything for) to-morrow, nor for to day : who knows that which has not been (rulbhutan)' c ?
 घीत्व $\mathrm{Hamm}^{1} \mathrm{r}$. ततोरम्रबीत् Bn .




13. 'That the intention itself (cittorn crer) of any one, in the uncertainty of purpose (artha-stmoure), comes to mouhth.
 - they (the Mtarnis) are thy brothers't.





 ? Watirn Marst, te:
14. 'Agree with the Maruts '; slay us not, Satakratu' b. But in the (stanza) 'Why us, O brother?' (him no bhrätah . i i 70 3) Indra reproached Mänya ${ }^{c}$ (Agastya)





15. But Agastya in the (stanza) 'Ready' (aram i. 170. 4) pacified the agntated ( subblha) Indra After propitiating him, he made over the oblation to them (the Maruts) a


 . tengizamayat, quoted by Ludmig, fol $1, \mathrm{p} 498$ ) Farther passages in Steg. pp iro,
 90 in hdf, by 99 in $b$, not at all in $m^{1}{ }^{1}$,

* The second line $\left(53^{\text {cid }}\right.$ ) is probably meant to refer to tho contents of RV. 1 ifo 5 , though Indra is there invoked to taste the oblations, not the Maryts


## 12. RV. i 171-178. Agastya and Lopāmudrî̀: RV. i. 179.

54 Then when the Soma had been pressed, Indm made them (the Marute) drinkers of Soma (with him). Therefore one should understand that in (hymns) addressed to Indra the Maruts are incidentally praised




## पूष्षया सालयनिन्द्रो* हागस्तं नेसंखाम्यथा।

एवं संवननं हात्वा मादात्त्तिभ्यः स तर्धवि: ॥


 of his affection' Thus thoks is clearly a later alditon, being mmply a teptition of the proviens one, the second line being almost identreal even in form with $53^{\text {cd }}$.
55. Pleased at heart the seer praised the Maruts again separately ${ }^{\text {a }}$ in the two (175, 172) hymns, 'To you' (prati: i. 175. 1), but Indra with the six following ones ( $173-178$ ).


a That is, by themeolves, without Indra, the repetition of jrithak indicating the two hymans xy and yyz.

B 56. And Indra in the four (stanzas) 'Praised' (statāsabh: i. i73-$3^{-6)}$ is praised with them ${ }^{\text {a, Wherever Indra was with the }}$ Maruts, he was Marutvat (attended by the Maruts).

ते: संही $b$, ते सह्द $\mathrm{fm}^{1}$, ते सहा k .—This sloka appoars in bflem, but ia wanting in hdr (Mitra baving no note on the omission). It must be original, as the statement of the Snvvinnuhramnṇī, catasro 'ntyā natratoatiyāh, is lased on it.

* Cp. Sarvānulcramaṇi: marutuăps tv indro devată.

57. The seer ${ }^{\text {a }}$ began, from desire of secret union, to talk to his wife, the illustrious Lopamudra, when she had bathed after her courses ( rtare $^{\text {b }}$ b.
 misprinted लोपमुद्रां- The ond of tho \#arga is hore marked by $9 १$ in hdbfk.
 Oldenberg prints thom in EDMG. xxsix p. 68; Siog, Sagenstofe, p. 120, translates them.

## 12. Agastya and Lopāmudrä. RV. i, 180-191.

58. She with the two stanzas 'During many' (pürvih: i. 179. 1, 2) expressed her purpose. Then Agastya, desting to enjoy himself, satisfied her with the two $(3,4)$ following (stanzas).
59. The disciple (of the seer) becoming aware by austerity a of the whole condition of these two desiring to enjoy themselves, (but) thinking he had committed a sin (encs) in listening (srutval) ${ }^{\mathbf{b}}$, sang the last two (stanzas: 5, 6).
 ग लेन fk , न लेत्वत् $\mathrm{r}^{5} \mathrm{r}^{7}$. The evidence of the Snu wannkramañ ( cp . also Sifana) leavos





60 The preceptor and his wife (gurā) lauding and embracing hom kissed hum on the head, and smuling both of them sadd to him, 'You are sinless, son 'a.

 ऽसोति $\mathrm{Am}^{1}$.
 Sieg, Sagenstoffe, pp 120-126
61. Then with the five hymns (1 $180-184$ ), ' Your (coursers) through the regions' (yuvo rajamst i i80. I), Agastyn praised the Asvins ; but with the following,' Which of the two' (hatarā- i. 185),

कतरतित परेए $h \mathrm{r}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{4} \mathrm{r}^{\mathrm{e}}$, कतरंरा परेण $\mathrm{m}^{1}$, कतरेख (only) b , मूत्तेन कतरेण rk , मूंक्तेन कतऱि $r^{5}$.
62. (he prassed) Heaven and Earth; with the hymn 'To our' ( $\bar{a}$ nah i 186), all the dwellers in the sky (visvän divauhasah $)^{\text {a }}$; (with) 'The dratught' (pitum : i 187), Food-'Kindled' (samiddhah i 188) is an Äpri hymn ${ }^{\text {b }}$-and (with) 'O Agnı, lead' (agne naya: i 189), (he praised) Agni.




- Thant 18 , the All-gods (etroūn decän). Becording to the readung of $A$, this statement as to i 183 snast be tsken parenthetcally, the following agnom being governed
 äpryant), while in $\mathbf{B}$ the pratike is imperfect agne ca grya for 'egne naya' ea

63 'The resistless' (anartānam: i 190) is to Brhaspati. The following (hymn), 'Venomous creature' (haihatah 'i 191) ${ }^{\text {a }}$, is of esoteric import (upanişat) ${ }^{\text {b }}$. Some consider this to be a praise of Waters, Grass, and the Sun ${ }^{c}$.

Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com
${ }^{2}$ Another case of irregular Sandai (as in the preceding siloka: 2 ankatopanisal =hajtata wpanisat). On the meaning of upanisat es used here, ep. Suldguruisya on RV. i. 50. ${ }^{\circ}$ Op, Sarvinnukramaṭi: hantatah . . upaniṣca . . ap-tṛa-sauryap vişatankävän cgastyah prâbravit.
64. Or Agastya, in fear of poisona, saw this (hyma) as an antidote. The last couplet here of the hymn, however, contains no distinct name (adrstäthya) and its character is obscure ${ }^{\text {b }}$ (nastarūpa) ${ }^{\text {c. }}$


 hàm ${ }^{2}$.
${ }^{*} \mathrm{O}_{\mathrm{p}}$. the quotation from the Sarvanuteramanit in note ${ }^{\circ}$ on the preceding siloka. ${ }^{b}$ No namo of ony doity appears in this couplet; and as to the only two names of living things, kusumbhala and orscika, which occur in it, the gense of the former is quite uncertain, while that of vrsoika, though meaning ecorpion in later Sanskrit, is aomewhat doubtfah. The axpression nasfaripa seems to mean that the eonse is not obvious from the form of the stanzas thersselves: cp. the expression fathü rupam hi drgyate which it used several times in the BD. (iii. 76 fec.). - The fact that barga 12 contains seven slokas does not indicate Here that some of them are later additions; for as the end of a mandala alwars coincideq in the BD . with the end of a varga, tho Intter has aometimes more, sometimes less, than the normal number of five ślokas (cp. iv. r8, 25; $7.28 ; 71.6,25,29 ; 7.19$ is.no exception, us slokas 102, ro3 thero are an introduction to mandala vi).

## zinandale in .

13. Doitiog of RT. 㕸, 1-12. Gritamada, Indra, and the Daityas.
14. Grtsamada praised Agni (with) 'Thou' (tvam: ii. i). Then 'With sacrifice' (yajnena: ii. 2) and 'Agni kindled' (samiddho agnih: ii. 3) are (respectively) addressed to Jätavedas and Āprī stanzas. Then with the seven (hymns: 4-10) 'I call' (huve: ii. 4) (he praised) Agni.

उस्रीद्र $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{r}$, स्रोपि $\mathrm{r}^{5} \mathrm{r}^{7}$, सति f , सति $k$, केत्ता $b$. -जातवेद्स्सम $\mathrm{ofkx}^{2} \mathrm{x}^{3}$, वानवेदासम् La , जातंवेद्यम् $\mathrm{m}^{2}$.
66. a Having applied himself to austerity, he, with (bibhrat) a great body like that of Indra (aindra), in a moment appeared in heaven and air and here (on earth).

संथुज्य $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{rns}$, संयोज्य $\mathrm{bfkr}^{2} \mathrm{r}^{5} \mathrm{r}^{7}$.
${ }^{*}$ The Niumainarı on RV $1112 \times$ quotes $66-69$, Eäana quotes 6668 , besides giviag two other versions of the story

07 Now the two Datyas of terrible prowess, Dhuni and Cumuri, thinking him to be Indra, both fell upon him armed



68 The seer becoming aware of the intention ( Uhuva $^{\text {a }}$ of these two bent on evil, proclamed the deeds of Indra with the hymn 'Who when born' (yo jūtah ii 12).

* Cn above, 5j: vulifou fayor bharam

69 The deeds of Indra being (thus) declared, fear quickly entered them Now Indra (sayıng) 'This $2 s$ (my) opportunity; struck them down (nubarhayat)
 (the latter readng 13 more in feccping with RV $u{ }^{5} 59$ svapnenäbhyury
 rarja 18 hera marted by 93 in habf, not in E

## 14. Gqtisamada and Indra.

70. Having smitten them down, Sakra addressed Grtsamada the seer- 'Look upon me, friend, as one beloved; for you have become dear to me';



71. 'Ask a boon of me; and may your penance never fail' Bowing down the seer repled to him: 'For $u s, O$ chief of speakers ${ }^{\text {n, }}$

वर $\mathrm{hn}^{1} \mathrm{r}$, वरान् bfk —" $\mathrm{Am}^{3}$, वर: bfkr

- The eecr uses this form of address an support of one of the boons he aska, 'rpeech that atus the heart ${ }^{*}$

72. let there be both security for our bodies and speech that stirs the heart. Let us abound in heroesa and wealth. We, $O$ Indra, turn our thoughts (dhimahe) ${ }^{\text {b }}$ to theo ;
 द्र्द्रा वीमहे b.
 tha lest pāda of RV. ii, 12. 15: subīāso vidaham $\bar{a}$ vadema, end by ii. $21.6^{c d}$ : (dhehi)
 pointa to the form dhi-mahe (which I tale to be the r. plur, pres. midelo of aki, to think); ahmaht in $\mathbf{R}$ is doubtless due to the influence of that form in tho Sāvitri (RW. 1ii. 62. xo).
73. and thee, O Indra, we discern in every birth a, and this my heart is fixed on thee; go not away: thou art the better chariot-fighter' $(\text { rathitarah })^{b}$.

लां च विजाणीमो $b \mathrm{~m}^{1} \mathrm{rb}$, लां परिजानीमो ik .-जन्मनि जन्मनि br , चन्मनि जन्मनि f ,


 भापच्च b.

4 That is, probably, in every form thou assumest. b Thie being a reacon for Indra romaining with Gretsamada to nssist him in bis conficts with Daityas; cp. the words used of Iadra in MV. i. 84. 6: nakis juad rathitarah.
B 74. This choice (made by Grtsamada) is explained in the final (6) stanza (of RV. ii. 2 I), 'O Indra, the best' (indra s'resthanni): he chose all this as a boon. The Lord of Saci hearing that a,
 न्यृचान्ध्यया 1 , श्रेषानि चान्बया $\mathrm{m}^{2}$, श्रोधार्नमियांवया b , श्रेष्ठानपिनांन्यया fk .--This iloks if not found in $\Lambda$, but bikm ${ }^{1} \mathrm{r}$ have it.-The end of the stoka is here marked by 98 in bik, not in $\mathrm{m}^{\mathrm{I}}$.
a That ie, tho prayor of Grtsams ds etated in $7^{2}$, $7_{3}$.

## 15. Story of Indrea and Grestamada (continued).

75. the Swift Conqueror (iurāsāt) agreeing, grasped (him) by the right hand, and the seer, through his friendship for him, touched Indra's hand with his own.
 II,
76. And thus they went together to great Indra's abode There the Destroyer of Forts (puramdara) himself affectionately honoured him,

77. and paid reverence ${ }^{\text {a }}$ to the seer with ceremony prescribed by rule b. And because of his friendship the Lord of Bay Steeds (haruähana) again addressed him.
 पूल्ञयेत् $b$ (transposition for "पिस्याभ्य० ${ }^{?}$ ), तम्य्ययूमूप्ञयत् ${ }^{f}$
 ${ }^{-}$C $p$ the sams expression belof, v 24
78. 'Since you, O best of seers, with your praise (granan) ${ }^{\text {a }}$ delight (mädayase) us, therefore, beng the son of Śnnahotra ${ }^{\text {b }}$, yon shall be (called) Grtsamada by name ${ }^{c}$.
 माल) $\mathrm{f} k$.

 introduction to Mandala n tunahotraputrah. ${ }^{0}$ Cp Eadgarusisya, ıbid pafeàd indrenoktagrtsamadanämä The reference he makes to the 'Rayanukramana' can only be intended for a paraphrase of the corresponing passagp in the Arainnkmanis, 11. 2-3ab.
79. Then with the twelve (it. IT-22) hymans (beginning) 'Hear' (srudhr - ii. II 1) the seer praised Indra. And just as he was praising (him) he saw Brahmanaspati there.
 in hbik, not in mí

## 16. Deities of RD. iii. 23-30.

80. Now he praised Brhaspati also in those (stanzas) in which (that form of) the name (lnga) a appears He praised him also ${ }^{\text {b }}$ with the four (bymns) after this (i. 23-26)



Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com
 $\mathrm{m}^{\mathrm{I}} \mathrm{fr}$, वभिरव b .
${ }^{\text {a }}$ The Sarvänokramani has the sama word drstatingâ, which §adguruxisya explains ns follows: tatra $b_{\tau} \hbar$ hasjate devanida ityädi-drsta-brkaspati-sabdäd brhaspatidepalyäh, ${ }^{6}$ That is, Brsbmaynaspati as well as Indra: tam api referring back to brahmanaspatim in $79^{c}$ because $80^{0 b}$ is parenthetical.
81. (beginning) 'Of the hosts' (ganãnäm: ii. 23. I); in the (stanza) 'All' (viśvam: in. 24. 12) Indra and Brabmanaspati together. Ora (he praised) Brhaspati incidentally ( $\mu^{a r a s a n g} \dot{a} u$ ) and Brahmanaspati strictly speaking (eva) ${ }^{\text {b }}$.


${ }^{\text {a }}$ As an alternative way of stating what has been said in 80 : that is, Brahmanaspati is sühtathāj, shile Rthaspatii is rgbhăj (80) or nipātabhäj (8r). ${ }^{\text {b }}$ The Sarvānutramaṇi gives the deity of ii. $23^{-26}$ as Brahronạasati, adding bürhaspalyäs is drsfalingä̀.

A 82. He praised the different power of the two by (lauding) one and the same deed .

To Mitra, Varuṇa, Dakssa, Amba, 'Tuvijātab, Blaga, Aryaman,
द्वयो: $h \mathrm{hr}^{3}$, तयो; $\mathrm{m}^{2} \mathrm{r}$ - $-82^{a b}$ is not to be found in bfirr $\mathrm{r}^{6}$ (doubtless also $\mathrm{r}^{7}$ ), that is, it belongs to A ouly. As the parga has eir solokes with this line incinded, the latter is probably a later additiou. Cp. note on $83^{a d}$.
${ }^{\text {a }}$ That is, though praised under diferent names, their activity cannot be distinguished in those hymns. ${ }^{\text {b }}$ Though this word is an opithet of Varungs in RV. ii. 27 . I where the names of the Adityas ere enumerated, it appents hers to be meant as a proper mamo so as to make up seven $\bar{\Lambda}$ dityas. In this the anthor doubtless hat Nirukta xii. 36 in his eye, where tuvîàtah is azplained as behujãtas ca dhâta. In BD. vi. 147, $148^{a b}$ (B) twelvo $\bar{\Lambda}$ ditgas arc enumerated, including mhätr.
83. the Adityas, belongs the hymn 'These' (imalh: ii. 27). (The hymn) 'This' (idam: i. 28) is stated to be addressed to Varuna. (The stanza) addressed to Varuna beginning ${ }^{a}$ " Who me' (yo me: ii. 28. 10) is destructive of evil dreams and the like b.

 occurs here in hdm ${ }^{1} r^{3}$, but in the B MSS. it in found after 92 , whero with reference to

RV. 14 41. 20 it 19 quite out of place, but where ats presence gives the varga five alokas (a matter of no importance there: cp above, iv 64 , note ${ }^{\circ}$ ). Its prescnt position 21 necessary, though its melasion gives the varga one line beyond the nonnal number of fiye slokas If any of the other Inces are Inter additions, they are probably $82^{a b}$, found in $\Lambda$ only, and $81^{c d}$, whuch could be spared from the text with adrantage, though it is found in all the IISS.
*The reading of the B MSS would mesn "The (stanza) "Tho ma" in (thit) bymn to Faruns* The compnnson of vi 78 makes this reading värune seem moro likely to have been the ongraal one than väruni ${ }^{b}$ The readeng of $\mathrm{m}^{2}$ looks hite dufsoapnäaha', the enn (caused) by evil drenma' Some MSS of the Sarrannultamani add the words upäntyä duhsvapaonäsini, and the Rgydhăna, i. 30 1, describes thes ctanza as duhtvapmafamani

84 'Upholders of law' (dhrtavratāh: ii. 29) is addressed to the All-gods, but that wheh follows, 'Right' (rtam in 30), is addressed to Indra In the (stanza) 'His power indeed' (pra hi hratum $i^{2}$ 3o. 6) Indra-Soma are prased together

परं तु यत् $h m^{2} r$, पर ततः $b r^{5}$, परं तमः $f$, पर चतः $r^{2}$, परं मतः k .
85 But in the hemistich 'O Sarasvati, thou' (Sarascall tvam: ii $3080^{d}$ ) the Middle Văc (is prassed). 'Who us' (yo nah. in. 30. 9) 15 (in) prasse of Brhaspati; the stanza 'That of yours' (tam val iu. 30.11) is (in) praise of the Maruts


 Sarvãnakramani: yo no bârhaspatyá tam vo märuli-The end of tho varga is here mashed by $9 \xi$ in hbik, not in $\mathrm{dm}^{2}$.

## 27. Deities of 2TV. ii. 32-35.

86. 'Our' (asmăham. ii. 31) should be (regarded as) addressed to the All-gods; and the stanza at the beginning of (the hymn) 'Of this' (asya: ii. 32. I) belongs to Heaven and Earth; the two following it (ii. 32. 2, 3) are addressed either to Tvastr or to Indra.



 Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com

Fory at the beginning of the line before दानTo (instend of at the end of tho preceding



S7. Two (stanzas) each belong to Rākā (ii. 32. 4, 5) and Sinivālī $(6,7)$, while with the last (8) the six (goddesses) Gungu and the rest (are praised) :
B preceded by these (stancas: tatpūve) there are two stanzas (beginning) 'Kuh̄̄ I' a (kuhūm aham) traditionally held (to belong) to Kuhū.

 are found in $B$ only, not in $\mathrm{Am}^{1}$.

* In TS. iii. $3.11^{5}$ the tro stamzas to Manken (=RV. ii. 32.4,5) are followed by the ahove two stanzes to Kuhti, and are preceded by others to Anumati (TS. iiie. $3.11^{3-4}$ ); these are again preceded by four to Dhaitr (TS. iiii. 3- $1 \mathrm{I}^{2 \cdot 3}$ ).

B 88. Followed by these (fccluttare) there are two, anu nuh (and) anv it, traditionally beld to belong to Anumati. At the beginning in the same place there are four (stanzas) to Dhatry (beginning) ' May the Creator grant us wealth' (dhää dadātu no rayim).

 fis, द्दा नी (द्द्युण नो TS.).
89. Now 'To thee' ( $\bar{\sigma}$ te: ii. 33) is addressed to Rudra (and) the following, 'Delighting in showers' (dhärāvarāh : ii. 34) to the Maruts.

Seeing a beast (mygan) ${ }^{\mathfrak{a}}$ on his left, the seer himself approaching in fear (bibhyad etya) ${ }^{\text {b }}$,

 $f$, विभ्य तेक्य रिषि खयम् $b$, विभ्यत्त्रेभ्य कापि; स्वसम् $r$, (सीत्य) क्षनि निमस्थितांभुहि (the last two syllables come from the followiag line) $\mathrm{r}^{1} \mathrm{I}^{4} \mathrm{r}^{0}$.
${ }^{3}$ Or 'beasts' accerding to six MSS. 'On 'afraid of them' according to seveal Miss.
90. praised the came in the (stanza) 'Praise the famous' (stuhn Srutam: i. 33. 11), propitating him. Then in the following hymn (begnning) 'Unto' (upa $\mathbf{~ i i . ~ 3 5 ) ~ A p a ̄ m ~ n a p a ̂ t ~ i s ~ p r a i s e d . ~}$

 by $9 \vartheta$ in hik, not in hdm $\mathrm{m}^{2}$

## 18. Destıes of RV. ii. 36-43. Indra as a Eapiñjala.

91. There are two hymus (ii. 36, 37) addressed to the Seasons (beginning) 'To thee' (tubhyam ii. 36.1). After one addressed to Savitr (38) follows one to the Asvins (39). With the last (stanza: 6) of (the hymn) to Soma-Püsan (40), Soma, Pūsan, and Aditi as well, are praised
 पूप्पे $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{r}$ (सोमापीप्प्पम् Sarvīnukramani)
92. And (at the beginning of ij .41 ) there are two (stanzas) to Vayu (I, 2), one to Indra-Vāyu (3), next (come) five triplets (4-18) addressed to the Prauga deities a. The stanza 'Forth' (pra: 19) praises the two Soma carts, Agni is there incidental (nıpäta-bhäj). 'Heaven and Earth' (dyāvā : zo) (praises) Heaven and Earth; then follow (21) the two Soma carts ${ }^{b}$.


[^21]33 Nown Indra again desiring praise, became a francoline partridge, and taking up a position on the right quarter of the seer as he was about to set outb, uttered a cry ( $\quad$ a $1 \bar{a} \dot{s} a)$ c.
 $r^{2} r^{5} r^{7}$, घवाश़ भीज द्विक्याम् $b$, ववाष प्रति दरि $f$

[^22]Kramañi on RV. ii. 43; Rgvidhāna i. 3f. 3. 4; Max Múller, RV. ${ }^{2}$ vol. fi, p. 8. © Though, according to Roth, Erläuterungon, p. 225 , the passago of the Nirukta quoted in noto ${ }^{\text {b }}$ is en interpolation, it was cridently fnown to the adthor of the BD. The stanza which Yaska goes on to quote for hapilijala is the first of the khila after RY. il. 43 .
94. He (Grtsamada), with the eye of a seer, recognizing him (Indra) in the form of the bird, praised him in the two following hymns (ii. 42, 43), 'With repeated cry' (hanikradat: ii. 42. 1).
 here marked by $q \mathbf{q}$ in bfk, not in hdm $\mathrm{m}^{2}$.

## Mendala izi .

## 19. The geer Viśāmitra, Deities of RV. iit. 1-6.

95. The son of Gäthi ${ }^{\mathrm{a}}$ who, after ruling the earth b , attained by penance to the position of a Brahman seer (brahmarsi) and (obtained) a hundred and one sonsc, uttered the hymu which is addressed to Agni, 'Of Soma me' (somasya má : iii. r), and the two following (iii. 2, 3)


 $r^{2} r^{5} r^{7}$ 。
${ }^{0}$ That is, Viśvärsitra, eeer of Mandala iii. Sadguraśiģá (p. To4) gives a somewhat different and more detailedé eccount of Viśvämitra. © This remark of course refers to Yiśvämitra having originally belonged to the warrior elass. ${ }^{e}$ Cp. AB. vii. 18. I.
96. addressed to Vaiśvānara. 'With every $\log ^{\prime}$ ' samit-samit: iii. 4) is an Āprï hymn ( $\bar{q} p r y a h)$. There follow here two hymns (iii. 5, 6) addressed to Agni : Heaven and Earth, the Dawns a, the Waters, the Gods, the Fathera, and Mitra are incidentally mentioned deities (niрätăh) ${ }^{\text {b }}$.
 pratina of iii. 3). I have ornitted the syllatle घ because it is redundant after यत्परे च, and because it would give the P ida thirteng syllabtes accorling to the reading of the $\mathbf{B}$ MISS. R'B reeding चेम्बानरीधेति is impossible, while that of $\mathrm{hdm} \mathrm{m}^{1}$ यत्परं च। हैस्वानरायेति I regard as a corruption: यत्पर्र् च having becomo यत्परं च, the following नै न्वानरीये had to be chavged to हिय्वानरायेति. This reading gives both a wrong and on


 दे स्रमये s - लन $\mathrm{hm}^{2} \mathrm{r}$, त्यम्य $\mathrm{bfr}^{2} \mathrm{r}^{5} \mathrm{x}^{7} \mathrm{~s}$, तस्स s — चावापृथिन्या उपसो निपाता $r^{3} \mathrm{kr}^{8} \mathrm{r}^{8} \mathrm{r}^{7}$, यावापृथिव्या उपसी निपाता fb द्यावापृथिब्यानुपसी निपाता $\mathrm{m}^{2}$, द्यावापृ-
 $\mathbf{r}^{2} \mathbf{r}^{6} \mathbf{r}^{7}$

 The last three pädas of 96 are quoted by Eddgurusisye, p 105
97. In (hymns) addressed to Agnı, Vaıśvinara, Varuna, Jītavedas are seen to be praised ${ }^{n}$. Wherover (here) one (of them) may be praised or there is no (actual) praise ${ }^{b}$, one should know that they are intended to be incidental or to serve as a comparison

छू यैतेका $4 \mathrm{~m}^{1} r$, सूंथतेनो $B$-य $h \mathrm{hm}^{1}$, निपाल्र्धासो॰ $r^{1} r^{3} r^{4} r^{0}$, नेपात्यास्यो० $b$, नेपात्यास्यामु० $f k$, नेपात्यासायों $r$ --पमार्थार्य $h \mathrm{hd}^{1}$, "पमार्थास्य $r$, प्यमार्थाच्च $f k$

* The first päda has only ten syllables b That is, when the deity 19 not movoked. bet the name is merely mentioned, as in a eimile

98. The royal seers ${ }^{\text {a }}$, the Grtsamadas, the Vasisthas, the Bharadvājas, the Kusikas, and the Gotamas, the All (grods), the Asvins, the Angirases, the Atris, Aditi, the Bhojas ${ }^{\text {b }}$, the Kanvas, the Bhrgus, the Two Worlds (rodasi), the Regions (disah) ${ }^{\text {e }}$,
 माजा $f \mathrm{k}$ - कासा $\mathrm{m}^{1}$, धखरो hdr r क्ला b , काज्या $k^{2} r^{8} r^{7}$, कस्या $f$

- Mentioned as a class or group, hife all the fallowng names except the Aivins,
Iodast, and Aditi ${ }^{\text {b }}$ That is, libcral patrone, here apoket of as a class (as m RV

99 when praised at the beginning, end ${ }^{\mathrm{a}}$, or middie of a hymn, in (hymns) addressed to Savitr, Soma, the Asvins, or the Maruts, to Indra or Agni, to Rudra, Sūrya, or Usas, do not interfere (vyäghnanti) with the derties who own the hymn (süktabhäj) ${ }^{\text {b }}$.
 $b$, भमाइतचे

 नीम् $\mathrm{r}^{7}$, सूत्तभानिगाम् $\mathrm{r}^{5}$. -The end of the varga is here marked by qe in bikd.
${ }^{\text {a }}$ Cp. thbove, iii. $5^{2}$; also i. 22 and below, v. 17x. That is, such inciciental deities do not interfers with ono particular god boing the chief deity of the hymn.

## 20. Deities of RV. iii. 7-20.

100. The seventeenth Adbyāya (RV. iii. 7-29) is Agni's. 'Stand erect to aid us' ( $\bar{u} r d h v a, \bar{x}$ su na uttaye: i. $36.13,14$ )these two stanzas of Kanva are addressed to the sacrificial post (yaupi), and the five (beginning) 'They anoint thee' (anjanti tvāa: iii. 8. $1-5$ ).
 चीप्याव् $\mathrm{m}^{1} \mathrm{bfk}$, चीप्यी ह. r .

- The correct pratika is twām, but $t \boldsymbol{v a} a($ tvefi) has been substituted for the sake of the metre.

101. The rest ${ }^{\text {a }}$ (are addressed) to many posts, while the eighth stanza is addressed to the All-gods; the last (stanza) of this (hymn) is that which is said to be concerned with cutting (the post) ${ }^{\text {b }}$. The sixth (hymn: iii. r2) ${ }^{\text {c }}$ is said to be addressed to Indra-Agni.



${ }^{n}$ That is, all but the cighth and the eleventh stanzas, which are excepted; according to tho Sarvinnukramañi the eighth is optionally oxcepted : anjanti yüpastulihy sasthyādyāuhir
 SIyaṇa) bas vrabcini, but Sadgurusitgy (adhitrarane lyat) must Lave read prascanī. ${ }^{\circ}$ That is, the sixth hymn of the Adhyaya (cp. 100).
102. (The stanza) 'Agai, Dawn' (agnim usasam: iii 20. I) is addressed to the All-gods; (they are) also (invoked) with the (stanza) 'Dadhikric' (dadhikram: iii. 20. 5). But the stanza 'Agni and Indra' (agna indras ca: iii. 25. 4) is addressed to Agni-Indra. The following triplet (iii. 26. 1-3) is addressed. to Vaisvānaxa.
II.

Downloaded from https $\frac{\text { Ǩ }}{} / \mathrm{www}$.holybooks.com
 doubtless a correction omigg to the metncal arregularity of a paxda of nime byllables (cp

 hdbfk, पर्T.
103. And (the triplet) 'Let them go forth' (pra yantu• iii. 26. $4-6$ ) is addressed to the Maruts ${ }^{\text {a }}$. The last (stanza), 'With a hundred streams' (satadhüram $\cdot$ iii. 26. 9), is (in) praise of a preceptor ${ }^{\text {b }}$. 'Forth your food' (pra vo väjäh iii. 27. 1) praises the seasons; 'Rub ye' (manthata iii. 29 5) prases the priests.
 $b r^{2} r^{6} r^{7}$, चलिनयद्यव fk — मन्यत $\mathrm{bdm} \mathrm{m}^{1} \mathrm{fl}$, मन्यत: br

* Cp Sarvanakramani treaz vaisuänarìya-märutaus the last wond is explamed by Fadjurússya mith avetiyasya (trcasya) märuto'gnik See Geldser, Vedsche Studen, itt,


104. But in the (stanza) 'Misty' (purisyāsah iii 22. 4) he (the seer) lands the fires on the altar (dhesnya). Now they are there to be recognized as the Divine Sacrificers
 is bere marked by $₹ 0$ an blmif, not tals
105. Deithes of EV. yii. 30-33 Vs'fāmitra, Sudās, and the Rivera.
106. The twenty-three (hymns) after this (beginning) 'They desire' (ichanti: in. 30) are addressed to Indra. But in the hymn 'Forth' (pra: itii. 33) Vispämitra and the Rivers engaged in a dialogue $b$.



* That is, RV. in $30-53$, not $30-5 z$, becanse in 33 is excepted; for similar staten.
 ㄴ. 33 I

106. The seer going with Sudas-being his domestic priest for the sake of sacrafice-to the confluence of the Vipis and the Sutudri addressed these two (rivers) with (the words) 'Be propitious' (Sam). Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com

 $h \mathrm{dm}^{1}$, ग्रमिल्विते r , शुमर्येतित f , ख्रम्यल्येते b , अल्येते k .
107. In that (hymn) there appear statements (provadäl) in the dual, plurala, and singular : in the hemistich "Unto" (acha: iii. $33 \cdot 3^{a b}$ ) or in the (successive) pādas (pacchah) 'Dowa to thee' ( $n$ i te: $10^{c}, 10^{d}, 1 I^{a}$ ), in the singular (elcavat) in (reference to) the rivers ${ }^{\text {b }}$;
 ववंनि ने bfk, o्वन्ति ते .
${ }^{a}$ Cp. Nirulta ii. 24. b Which speak in the plural in iii. 33. $10^{\text {a }}$.
108. in the dual (dvivat) in the first distich (iii. 33.1, 2) besides a hemistich ( $3^{\text {ed }}$ ), the speech (being that) of Visvamitra according to the sacred text (sruteh) ${ }^{\text {b }}$. Or (on the other hand) the rivers addressed the seer in the plural (bahuvat) with these (following) stanzas,


 $4,6,8$, 10 are epoken by the rivers (nadiverah), the remaining nine by the seer (risuāmitruvacamsi). The Sarvanukramañi has in this passage cleanly borrowed from the


 Sadgurusigya, p. тоб).
109. (viz.) with the sixth, the eighth, the fourth, and the tenth; the rest (itarāh) are the seer's. The two gods who are celebrated in the seventh stanza and in the sixth ${ }^{a}$

 $\mathrm{m}^{1}$, by २१ in hdf, not at all in ble.

[^23]
110, 111. are to be recognized as incidental In the last (hymn) ${ }^{a}$ there is (a stanza) ${ }^{b}$ addressed to Indra-Parvata. How one makes a daughter what is called an adoptive child (putrihä) or in that sense (fathau) impregnates her c , that is told in the (hymn) 'Teaching' (säsat iii 3I)d. In the stanza 'Not' (na iii. 31. 2) the giving of inheritance to a daughter is forbidden ${ }^{\circ}$
 तस्सा $h m^{1} r$, तस्सा bik - रतो वा $b d m^{1} r$, रनोधा $b f r^{5} r^{7}$, रतेद्या $k$ —तच्रासद्धि

*That 15, of the renes of trienty-thrco (above, 105), vit 11153 B That is,


 on by Yuska, Nirukta mi 6

112 And (the seer) says that her son (who is) younger (than she) is a brother hike an eldest (brother) a .

At a great sacrifice of Sudās, by Saktib Gäth's ${ }^{c}$ son (Visvārmetra) ${ }^{\text {d }}$

तस्साशाह B , तस्साथ्येव A - सुतन् $\mathrm{m}^{2}$, मुतम् the rest — प्यक्तिना $4 \mathrm{~m}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{3} \mathrm{r}^{4} \mathrm{r}^{6}$, दचिएा $x$, द्विया bfk-गाधिए $\mathrm{hdm} \mathrm{m}^{\mathrm{L}}$, गाधि० bfkr


#### Abstract

* Thas is, ha inhents property from his grandfather through bus mother, just as much as if he had been an eldest brother of the latter I tale gyesthavat to be $=$ Jyestham (bhrätaram) iva Son of Vassegha The form Girthl (oot Gädhi)  $16^{\text {ab }}$ are quoted by Saderarnisya on IVV is 53 , the first two lives, however, ouly in an adapted form; cp Indische Stedien, I 119 f; Murr, Eamskrit Tests, 1 343,


113, 114. was forcibly deprived of consciousness He sank down unconseious But to him the Jamadagnis a gave Speech called Sasarpari, daughter of Brahmà or of the Sun ${ }^{\mathbf{b}}$, having brought her from the dwelling of the Sun. Then that Speech dispelled the Kusikas'c loss of intelligence ( $\alpha-m a t i m$ ).

 Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com



 तासयाहृनत् $\mathrm{hm}^{2} \mathrm{r}$, अ्रमति तामपानुद्यत् s. स्समति म्यामवावत $b$, अ्रमतिर्यामचावयत् $f$ :The end of the varga is here marled by $₹$ ₹ in hdbfk, not in $\mathrm{m}^{1}$.
 ${ }^{\circ}$ That is, the other Kusikas, as well ns Vistrümitra, had been rendered unconscious by

23. Viśvãmitra and Vāe Saserparī. Spells agaimst the Vasistllas.
115. And in the (stanza) 'Hither' (upc: : iii. 53. II) Visvimitra restored the Kusikas to consciousness (anubodhayat). And gladdened at heart by receiving Speech he paid homage to those seers (the Jamadagnis),

 न्वर्चतियत् $b$, लंचत् $f k$ : tho Jatter two rendings probably stand for न्वन्चत्तयत्, $s 8$ RV. iii. 53. II contains the form चेलखस्वम्. I have corrected तुवोधयत् to जुवोधचत्, of the syllable वु could only bo accounted for by नु (rot न्व), snd unaugmented forms are not


116. himself praising Speech with the two stanzas 'Sasarpari' (sasarparik: iii. 53. 15, I6). (With the stanzas) 'Strong' (sthirau: iii. $53.17-20$ ) (he praised) the parts of the cart and the oxen, as he started for home.
 has अनकरुलु : : though all tho MSS. have हु, consistency roguires कु in the tost.--
 the line:

## ॠनसोऽजानि चोत्याप्यानह्दाही गृहालनी।

117. And then going home he deposited (them ${ }^{a}$ thers) in person (svasarivena).

But the four stanzas which follow (ni 53. 21-24) are traditionally held to be hostile to the Vasisthas ${ }^{\text {b }}$




## स्थ च सशरीरए ${ }^{1}$ गृद्धान्गंद्परीद्ट्र ${ }^{3}$ ।

 that which appears in $B$ efter $16^{\text {cd }}{ }^{\text {seem }}$ 解 be corruptons of the lines which they
 as follows ( ${ }^{1 y^{6}}{ }^{\text {d }}$ thus baving three forms in this ifS)

> तन्वय्य स्वा गरीर च गृहानाषष्परीददे
> क्यनसी $\begin{gathered}\text { गानि चोत्याप्यानड्राही गृह्टात्मबी } \mathrm{CO} \mid\end{gathered}$
> ततय्य सग्ररीरण गृहान्त्स स्वमाप है
> रथ च सझरोरेय गृहानाक चरीददे e=1


- That is, the cart, its parts, and the orea. Cp RV ixid 5320 ä grhebiyah. $\vec{a}$


 rohe $\mu, p z_{3}$

118 They were pronounced by Visvāmitra, they are traditionally held to be 'imprecations' ( $a b h i s \bar{a} p a)$ They are pronounced to be hostile to enemies a and magical (abhicäriha) incantations
 गापास्ता:) - The seading of $x 8^{\text {ed }}{ }^{\text {in }}$ the text is that of $B$, instead of it $A$ has

 the rarga is hero marked by za in hdbfk.

- Cp Rerabãna 1.19.4, : 20 1

24. 27. in. E3, 21-24. Destzes of $\operatorname{R7}$. in. 54-60.
1. The Vasisthas will not listen to them. This is the unanimous opinion of their authorites (äcāryaka)s. great guilt anses from repeating or listening (to them) ${ }^{\mathbf{b}}$;
 मनायते bficr.-II9 ${ }^{e n t}$ is omitted in $r^{1} r^{4}$.
a That is, the authorities among the Fasiathas are nanimons on the injorions effect of these stanzas on the Vasisthas. The word $\bar{e}$ corryaha is quoted only in the sense of 'the position of a teacher'; here it must have some such sense as "body of teachere." b That is, on the part of Vasisthas.
2. By repeating or hearing (them) one's head is broken into a hundred fragments; the children of those (who do so) perish : therefore one should not repeat them ${ }^{\text {a }}$.

चीर्तितेन hbrs, कीर्तिस्तिन $\mathrm{m}^{1}$, कीर्त्तरनेन fk .- श्रुतिन bfkrs, गुखिन hdm $\mathrm{m}^{1}$, corrected on margin to य्युतिन in $b$.
${ }^{4}$ This sloka is quoted by Sadgurusisfa to slow why the Yesițthas do not liston to these stanzas. Roth, Zur Litteratur, p. vo8, eitee the śloka; cp. Mar Müllor, RV. ${ }^{2}$ vol. ii, p. 33 .
121. The seer praised the All-gods with the four (hymns) 'To him' (imam: iii. 54-57).
B He praised them all with his whole soul, thinking of the bighest Abode,
$12 I^{e d}$ is found in $B$ and $r^{1}$ only.
B 122. while he uttered 'Great is that unique mysterious power of the gods' ( ${ }^{\text {a devan }} \bar{a} m$ asuratvam tad ckam mahat) ${ }^{\text {b }}$.

The Asvins, Mitra, the Rbhus are (the respective deities of) 'The milch-cow' (dheruh : iii. 58), 'Mitra' (mitroh : iii. 59), and 'Here, bere, of you' (iheha vall: iii. 60).

- That is, the refrain of jii. 55 slightly nitered (makad devănăm asuratoam ekam). ${ }^{b}{ }_{122^{a b}}$ is found in $B$ and $m^{1}$ only. This and the preceding line may very well bo later odditions as they contain no new statement. If we deduct them, as well as $123^{\text {ab }}$ (A) and $134^{a b}$, the two vargas, 24,25 , hare only fivo and a half élokes. They may thus originally laye formed one varga onlf.

A 123. (The stanza) addressed to Mitra, 'To Mitra five' (mitrāya pañca: iii. 59. 8) ${ }^{\text {a }}$, should be recognized as addressed to the All-gods ${ }^{\text {b }}$.

But the last triplet here in the hymn to the Ribhus (iii. 60. 5-7) is addressed to Indra and the Ṛbhus.
 उत्त्म: r -The end of the carga is marked by 28 here (after उत्तम:) in h (२प in d), but in $\mathrm{m}^{\mathbf{I}}$ bif at the end of the next line(after पझमात्त), where the number of the sioks is also given by $\mathrm{m}^{2}$ as $4\left(=\frac{\xi}{5} \mathrm{O}\right.$ ).

* Tho All gods are mentioned in it sa derãn uifuan bibharti. There is no reference to that etaternent in the Sarwanakramani $\quad 123^{a b}$ is found in $\mathrm{hdm}^{\mathbf{1}} \mathrm{r}$ only, being omitted in $b k z^{2} z^{b}$


## 25. Deities of RV. ixi. 61, 69.

B 124. In the preceding couplet (iii $60.3,4$ ) Indra is incidental After ' $O$ Usas, with strength' (uso vajena iii. 61) the fifth ${ }^{n}$
(hymn), which is addressed to Dawn, there follow in the final (hymn. iii 62) six triplets addressed to separate deities the first $(1-3)$ is addressed to Indra-Varuna, and the following one (4-6) to Brhaspati ;




 $\mathrm{r}^{\mathrm{s}}$. (वार्सस्प) चत्तरः bik

[^24]
## Mandela iv.

26. Deitien of BV. iv . 1-1.5.
27. He (Vämadeva) for whom, when he cooked the entrails of a $\operatorname{dog}$ for the sake of honouring the Gods, the Seers, and the Fathers, the Vrtra-slayer (Indra), in the form of an eagle, brought the mead ${ }^{a}$,

 ०्या चाहरट्ड $\mathrm{r}^{2} \mathrm{r}^{6} \mathrm{r}^{7}$, o्याद्राड्ड hb .
 Manaz. ro6; Sieg, Sagenstofic, p. 79.——26 is quoted by the Nitimanijari on RV. iv. 18. 13.
28. that seer, descendant of Gotama, praised Agni with fifteen hymns (beginning) 'Thee' (tvam: iv. I-I5), and Indra with the following sixteen, 'Hither' ( $\bar{a}$ : iv. 16-32) A.

*The series, being interrupted by iv. 27 (syenastuti, below, 136), extends to $\mathbf{3}^{2}$; $\mathbf{c p}$. nbove, iv. 105 and below, v. 12 , 105-126 and 127 are translated by Siag, Sagenstoffe, pp. 28, 79.
29. In the three ${ }^{a}$ (stanzas) 'As such, thy brother' (sa bhrātaram: iv. 1. 2-4) Agni is incidental (nipātabhāj) ; others say that (the seer) praises the inoidental (nipütin) Agni together with Varupa ${ }^{\text {b }}$.



* Thite must be an old mistako for catacresu (often confused in MSS. with ca tisrsu), as the vocative agne occure in all the fout stanzas (iv. i. z-5), and the Sariunulramani hos zpādyäs cafasral. B Hence the stafement of the Sarvänukn amaṇi that Agni alono or Agrii and Varuna are the doities of iv, i, 2-5.

129. Some (eay) that the two hymas 'Agni, upon' (praty agnith: iv. 13,14 ) are addressed to the divinities mentioned by their characteristic names (lingolitcudaivata) ${ }^{\text {a }}$. But with the two (stanzas) 'He noted' (bodhat: iv. I5. 7, 8) the seer praises Somaka only.
 bfk hase the folloring corrupt eloka.
उत्तमउमुपसं देपी मध्यं प्रनपृत्तमम्।
पृथ्थक च संद्ध च कीति कर्मणी नत्र्र्वल्हितम्ता
 marked by $₹ \xi,{ }^{\text {un }} \mathrm{hbfkm}$.
a Op Sarränukratnani: lingoktadalvatap to eke.
130. EV. iv. 18-30. Indra's bivth and Eght with Vamadova.
131. And with a view to (long) life for him the Asvins are praised with the two following (stanzas: iv. 15. 9, 10) Her unborn child (garbham) who said, 'I will not be born in the straightforward way (añjasā)' ${ }^{\text {a }}$,

चाडुपोडर्थाय $\mathrm{Bhm}^{2}$, चायुर्राय $:$ - श्रजसा न जनिणे हैं $4 \mathrm{~m}^{2} b$, घंजंसा न जनिंप्ये


 etoffe, p. iz9 f, cp also Pischel, Vedische Stadien, an, pp. 42-44. The Nitumanjori on RV 1v. 1813 quotes $130^{6 d}$ and $13^{a b}$
131. (that is), her son Indra, Adrti, anxious for her own welfare, admonished (anvaśát) a. But he (Indra), as soon as born, challenged the seer to fight.


 p. 80, hmo 1 , and $8 x$, note ${ }^{\text {' }}$, would read antagät in the fenso of 'yelded' (nachgehen); but thra mould be like ungog the German 'sue gug 1 han mach' in the tame tense.
182. Vamadeva, engating him, after he (Indra) bad thus done violence to himself (the seer) ${ }^{4}$, for ten days and nights, vanquished him with might.



* That is, after violenea had thas beer dero to hum by Indra $=$ indreme batatiften

133. Gautama, selling ${ }^{\text {a }}$ him in the assembly of seers in the (stanza) 'Who this' (ha imam. iv. 24. 10), himself for that Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com
purpose (tena) ${ }^{\text {b }}$ praised (him with the stanza), 'None, O Indra' (nakir indra: iv. 30. 1);

 refor to eikrinan; Dr. Slag, however (who translates $\mathrm{t} 3^{2}-134$ ), Sagenstoffe, p. 95 , tales it with the pratika of iv. 30 , $=$ tena sintena, ' with the whole hymin iv. 30 '; against this is the fact that the bymn as a whole bas already hecn mentioned ( r 2 ) ans one in praise of Indra, that the author in the present passage otherwise refers to single stanzas, and that it is contrary to the stylo of the BD. to refer with tena to a following pratika instead of saying nekir indrety anenc or etena.
134. and in the (stanza) 'What! then art thou' (kim äd utäsi: iv. 30. 7) he balfway (ardhe) ${ }^{\text {n }}$ dispelled his wrath. Then the seer his (Indra's) form and heroic deeds, his valiant exploits,

मन्युमधे $\mathrm{Am}^{1}$, मन्डुमथे $\mathrm{bfkr} \mathrm{r}^{2}$, मन्युं मध्ये z -धरर्यकार्याएय $\mathrm{hm} \mathrm{m}^{\mathrm{r}}$, वीर्यकार्यारिए fbl ,


${ }^{2}$ The readng madhye is probably an oxplanation of ardhe.
135. and his various deeds proclaimed to Aditi. 'I' (aham: iv. 26) is self-praise in a triplet: for there is praise (in it) as if of him (Indra) ${ }^{\text {a }}$.
 सुनिचिवस्य हि $b$, नुतिनिसस्स हि $\mathrm{fkr}^{2}$.
a That is, the scor praisos hiraself as if he were Indra; op. Sarvannulramani: indram iväimānam rsis tusfüverdro vātmañam. Op. Geldner, Yedischo Stadien, ili, p. 16o, note ${ }^{3}$, and Sieg, Sagenstoffe, pp. 87 and 95, note ${ }^{3}$.
136. With the following nine stanzas (beginning) 'Before all birds this' (pral su sa vibhyah: iv. 26. 4-7; 27. 1-5) there is praise of the eagle. In the hymn of five stanzas 'Thee' (tvä: iv. 28) Indra is praised together with Soma.



137, 138. Kraustuki regards this praise to be chiefly audressed to Soma; while with the triplet 'Even of the Sky' (divas cid: iv. 30. 6-11) the teacher Sákatāyana considered the middle Dawn
to be praised with Indra And in the stanza here 'Good wealth' (vämam iv 30 24) Bhaga, Pūsan, and Aryaman are praised





B 130 Pùsan is (here) called 'Karūlatin' a accordıng to a Vedıe text (śruti)' he is 'toothless' Xisralăyana says that (the stanza) 'Of us most excellent' (asmãkam uttamam iv 3y 15) prases the $\operatorname{Sun}^{\text {e }}$

 probably oring to $13^{8^{96}}$ and $\mathrm{r} 39^{\text {ed }}$ ending simulasly (गाकर) rयन: and (ग्वल) पयन: -
 after :3 $8^{\text {ed }} \mathrm{in} \mathrm{hd}$, not at all in $k$

* The word occury in RV iv 30 24, which is commented on by Iaska, Nurakta 30, 3r, ep Roth, Erlautcruagen, pp $9697 \quad$ That $18,51 B \pm 74^{7}$, quoted by Yaska, Arrikin wi 3 I © There is no reference to this statement in the Sarvaruktamani


## 29 The steeds of the various gods.

140 The horses of Indra are Bays (hari), the horses of Agni are Ruddy ones (rohit); those of Sïrya are Fallows (hant), and those of Vãyu Teams (ntyut)a


*This and the folloming tro slokas closely follow Narghantuka $17_{5}$
141. The Ass a is assoctated (sahita) with the Aúmis, and Goats are the steeds (vajun) of Püsan, but Dappled mares (prsati) are the horses of the Maruts, while ruddy (aruni) Cows are those of the Dawns
 but tho oft before Sf(2fultr in all the MSS seems decisive in favout of (एसभो) सहितो $h \mathrm{dm}^{2} \mathrm{r}^{3}$, महितो fk मोहितो $\mathrm{r}^{2} \mathrm{r}^{8} \mathrm{r}^{7}$, तोहितो br (has 18 an evident subsutution 10
 Downloaded from https://www.holybóoks.com जपसाम् Naighantuka).
${ }^{\text {a }}$ Cp. my 'Volic Mythology' p. 50.
142. The steeds of Savitr are Duns (syävăh); the Multiform (visvarrupā) ${ }^{n}$ is (the steed) of Brhaspati. Now these too are praised with (their) deities, otherwise but seldom.

ज्यावT $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{rf}$, ख्यामा $\mathrm{r}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{4} \mathrm{r}^{6}$, सावा bk . द्वेवताभिसु $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{r}$, देवतरभिन्य B. -

${ }^{3}$ Conceived as E cowy ; cp. nbove, iii. 85,86 (the neetar-yidding cov of Brhaspati). ${ }^{3}$ That s , when mentionod ajone, without being acsociated with the gode.
143. (The god) whose weapon and vehicle appear here in a laudation should be recognized as the one praised; for that (god) is in many ways the soul ( $\bar{t}$ tman) of ita.

तमेच जु $b r$, तमेन त hd , तमेच ( no तु) $\mathrm{f},-$ विद्यात्तस्सा $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{r}$, विद्यासस्सा ${ }^{\circ} \mathrm{b}$, विश्वास्तास्वा० fis.
${ }^{4}$ That is, manifests himself in the weapon or vehicle; cp. above, i. 73,74 .
144. 'Two small girls' (kaninalca: : iv. 32. 23, 24), the remainder of the hymn ${ }^{n}$, is bere calied a praise of the two Bays (of Indra)'. And the four (words) after ite, (viz.) vidradhe (and the rest) are to be recognized as liable to phonetic combination (apragrhyani)d.



 The end of the varga is here marked by pe in $\mathbf{l m}^{2} \mathrm{bf}$, and by ${ }^{20}$ in $k$.
" That is, the hymn which as a whole has already been etated (above, 1 r 7 ) to be an Indra hymn, and of which these are the last two stanzas. ${ }^{\text {b }}$ Cp. Nirulita iv. 15:
 steeds of the gods given in $\mathbf{~ r 4 0 - 1 4 2 ~ i s ~ b y ~ w a y ~ o f ~ i n t r o d u c t i o n ~ t o ~ t h e ~ s t a t e m e n t ~ a b o u t ~ i v . ~}$
 is, the four words vidradic nave drupade arbhake ere to be taken not as ưuals, but as locatives singuler, in agreenent with the Pada text end Siakapiại's opiaion stated by Yäska in Nirulta iv. 15 (on RV. iv. 32. 23): kanyayor adhisthăaapravacanänt saptamyã ekrvacanänitt sakapūtih. Op. Vodigche Studien, iii, p. 88, note ${ }^{2}$; OXdenberg, Prolegomena, f. $53^{2}$ (midide). Oving to the corrupt rendings of b in BD . iv. 144, Meyer, Pgridhäna, p. xxvi, wes erroneously ted to suspeet the wistence of a khiila after RV. iv. $\mathbf{3}^{2}$.

## 1. Deities of RV. iv. 33-52.

1. (With) 'Forth' ( $p r a \cdot$ iv. 33. 1) begins a group of five hymns addressed to the Rbhus (iv. 33-37). Following that are three (hymns) addressed to Dadhikrà (iv. 38-40) ; but the stanza which is at the head of the hymns addressed to Dadhikra (iv. 38. I) praises Heaven and Earth.

द्रधिकाया $h d b$, दधिक्राया $r^{3} x^{5}$, दाधिक्राब्या $\mathrm{ma}^{1} r$, द्राधिक्राउ्या $f$, दाधिक्राम्य $k$,

 the Serränokraman दाधिक्र दिए द्यावापृथिव्याध्या.
2. Then with indirect (parolsa) expressions (uăc) and names the three, Agni, Vãyu, Sürya, are praised in the stanza, 'The Swan dwelling in light' (hamsah suczsat: iv. ho-5). ©, 40,5,

 नाममृभि $f \mathrm{E}$,—"त्वसि A , वर्यूना B .

B 3. In the Aitareya (Brähmana) 'The Swan' (hamsah: iv. 40. 5) is prescribed as having Sūrya for its deitya. Now (there follow) two hymens addressed to Indra-Varuna (iv. 41, 42), then three (iv. 43-45) addressed to the Asvins (beginning) 'Who?' (kah: iv. 43. 1).

 fk.- $3^{\text {ab }}$, though found in $\mathrm{Bm}^{1}$ only, ts probably onginal, as it 15 supported by the
 odd lise. With at the ourga the mex illons, hike the first rarge of the firat and of the second sulyivith

4. In the (hymns) 'The best' (agram: iv. 46. 1), 'O Vayu' (täyo. iv. 47. 1), 'Enjoy' (vhi: if. 48. 2-5) seven stanzss are declared to be addressed to Vayu; and nine are addressed to Indra-Vayu, (viz) 'Indm' (indrah: iv. 47. 2-4) being three, (and) 'With a hundred ' (satena: iv. 46 2-7) being six.
 fik, ऐन्द्रास r.
5. 'This' (idam: iv. 49), addressed to the deities mentioned in it ${ }^{\text {a }}$, (and) the last couplet (ro, II) of 'He who has propped' (yos tastambha: iv. 50)-these eight stanzas ${ }^{\text {b }}$ are traditionally held to be (in) praise of Indra-Brhaspati.
 सम्भोत्तमो :.

\author{

* That is, Indra and Brhaspati. b That is, 49 . 1 - 6 and jo. 10, if,
}

6. That ${ }^{\text {a }}$ hymn, however, is addressed to Brhaspati ; the two next (beginning) 'That' (idcum: iv. 5I, 52) are addressed to Usas. In the triplet 'Surely that king'b (sa id raja $:$ iv. 50. 7-9) laudation of the function of the appointer of priests (purodhatuh) is expressed.
 তु तस्तुत्ता r.--In most of the MSS. the syllable तनु has dropped out aftor तु, partly perthaps owing to a misunderstanding of the following र्ट्म; in the reading of II the words have beon trangposed to normalize the metre (ep, above, iv. 10z). - परे $\mathrm{m}^{2}{ }^{2} \mathrm{fk} \mathrm{r}$,


${ }^{n}$ That is, EV, iv. 50.
${ }^{15}$ Op, AB. ₹iii. 24-26, especially 26. 2 ; also Sayana, introduction to RV. iv. 50.7.

## 8. Deitier of RV. iv 63-58.

7. There are two hymns addressed to Savitr (beginning) 'That' (tat: iv. 53, 54) ; 'Who?' (kah : iv. 55) is addressed to the Allgods, while that which follows (viz.) 'The mighty' (makī: iv. 56) is addressed to Heaven and Earth. But (in the hymn) 'Of the field' (lasetrasya : iv. 57) the (first) three (stanzas) are addressed to the Lord of the Field, while the next stanza, 'Prosperously the steers' (sunamb vähäh: iv. 57.4), has Suna as its god.

 तिच्र: चैज्तावा: has decided me in favour of the reading adopted in the toxt ( $c_{\mathrm{p}}$. nbove,



8. Suna here is Vayyu, Sira is Sürya (for) they say that Śuna and Sira are Vāyu and Sūrya Yâska, however, considered Śunāsira to be Indraa, (and) Sākapūn thinks those two (Śuna and Sira) to be Sūrya and Indra ${ }^{\mathbf{b}}$.
 दंट्रामूयी $f$, छ्र्रामूयों $k$

 quote Sakapũils vien Thas iloka is quoted by Sadgaruisya on RV iv 57
9. Now these two, Suna and Sira, are prased in the fifth (stanza iv. 57 5), while there are two ( 6,7 ), the sixth and the seventh (stanzas), to Sit̄̄ The verse (pāda) ' Prosperously our shares' (śsuam nah phälāh. iv 57. 8a) prases agriculturc; 'Prosperously the ploughers' (śunam hināsā̆h iv. 57. 82), men who live by agriculture.
 f( ${ }^{\circ} k$ )
10. Parjanya is here praised in the third verse (iv. $57.8^{\circ}$ ), while the seer pronounced the last (verse) with a desire of wealth (iv. 57. 8d). Or (it may be sard) the whole hymn praises agriculture. 'From the ocean' (samudrät: iv. 58) belongs to the Mddle Agni.




11 As mentioned in a Braihmana it is mdıcated as addressed either to the Sun ( $\bar{a} d_{z} t y a$ ) or to Agni; for it appears as an Ajya hymn ${ }^{n}$; or some speak of it as (an) praise of Waters or (in) praise of Gbee, (or) as addressed to Cows, (or) to Suryab.



Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com
 रकति चा सूक्तमेतद्दद्ता $k$, गवां सुति च गवा सूक्तमतद्वंद्यत्ति $b$.一The end of the varga is here marled by $₹$ in $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{~b} \mathrm{bl}$.
${ }^{a}$ RV. iv. $5^{8}$ in AB. v. r6. 6 is stated to be the $\bar{A} j y a$ Sastra of the sovonth day: samudrād urmir . . . iti saptamasyāna ajyam bhavali. (The reading of $\mathrm{hd} \mathrm{z}^{3}$ alludes to AB .,
 scrmudyăd . . āgneyam . . sauryam väpam vă gavyam vã ghrtastutir vă.

## jyiruçala 7 .

3. Deitieg of EV. V. 1-28. Btory of Tryermen and Vfía Jana.
4. The Atris having dispelled the eelipse of the sun decreed (drstam) by Svarbhānu, praised Agni with the twenty-seven hymns 'He has awoke' ( $a b o d h i$ : v. $1-28)^{a}$.


${ }^{\text {a }}$ That is, including 28, because the Apri hymn, v. 5 , is left out of account; cp. note ${ }^{\text {a }}$ on iv . I .
5. Traivreña (Tryarunà), Trasadasyu, Asvamedha, R̨pamcaya may be observed as objects of praise in various passages in the (hymns of the) Atris ${ }^{\text {a }}$.
 comes later), दति चच्च: x - परीच्ध़ा: hdr, परीचा mif. This sioka is omitted here by $B\left(\mathrm{bfkr}^{2} r^{5}\right)$, but occura after 28 in the following form:

## नैवृष्णस्त्यक्यो रनरनाम्वमेध चहाँच्यः । <br> 

$\mathrm{m}^{\mathrm{I}}$ (aleo r) has this stoka, both here with the reading of A, and afterwards with that of B, viz.:

##  <br> सूयकाजा: फतीच्सा ब्डुर्चिच्वेच ध्राचित्क्षचित् ॥

a The goneral remark made in this sloka serves as an introdaction to the story of Tryamuna. I do not agree with Sieg, Eagenstoffe, p. 74 , note ${ }^{2}$, in thinking this bloka
 hownver, the third varga in this way has siv slokas and the sixth only four, instead of both lanving five.
II.
14. King a Tryaruna, son of Trivrsaa, of the race of Ikevaku, was ridung in his charrot, and his domestic prest, Vróa, the son of Jana, took the horses' rems


 by Sayans on RV v 5 1, in two metrical forms, as denved from the Sätyangana and the Tändya brähmana Tha whale story ts examined by Slog. Sagenstoffe, pp $6_{4}-76$. Op Hillebrandt, ZDMrG xixum, PR 248 ff, Geldner, Festgruss an Rotb, P 192, Odenberg,

15. The chariot, as it went along, cut off the head of a Brahman boy, and the king said to his domestic priest, 'You are guilty.'

धैन $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{r}_{\mathrm{r}}$, चैनं bfkn —राजेन A , राजा नं $B$
16 He (Vréa) having had revealed to him Atharvan spells and having (with them) brought the boy back to life, left the king in anger and betook himself to another country.

17. In consequence of the departure of the seer, the heat of his (the king's) fire also disappeared, for none of the oblations cast on the fire were (any longer) cooked

 पद्यानि $r^{1} r^{4} r^{5}$, श्रक्यानि $f\left(x^{2}\right.$, काक्यानि $b$, चात्यानि $x^{6} n$ - ह्यपयत $h x^{1} r^{4} x^{3}$, द्वपर्चान
 in hbf, not $\mathrm{m}^{\mathrm{m}} \mathrm{m}$.

## 4 Story of Mryartaca \{contintred\}.

18 Hence the king distressed went to Vria Jana, propitiated and brought him back, and again made him his domestic priest.


 RV. ${ }^{\mathbf{r}}$ vol u, p 35, near bottom) Mitra, however, has the marrellous note: घषृर्य यान-

19. Vrisa being propitiated sought for the heat a of the fire in the king's house, and he found a Piŝācī as a wife of the king.

स मसन्नो $b_{r}$, प्रस्नो स $b d$, प्रसन्तो ( $n \circ$ स) $m^{2}$, प्रम्नप्नो $n$, स भृ्तो $f$, स मतो $k$ - -
 पिश्याचीन्तां $f$, पिश्रार्चीं च $r$, पिम्यानी सं $1 d$, पिश्याचिंबं $m^{1}$.

[^25]20. Having seated himself with ber upon the cushion on a stool, he addressed her with the stanza, "Whom do "you here?" (kom etam tvam: v. 2. 2).

 युसेत्युचा $k$, ख्व युंन्यृच्या $f$.
21. Speaking of the beat (haras) in the form of a boy ${ }^{\text {a }}$ he addressed her (thus). And when he had uttered the (stanza) ' Far with light' (vi jyotisa, : v. 2. 9) the fire suddenly flamed up,

${ }^{3}$ Sieg, Sagenstoffe, p. yo, note ${ }^{1}$, compareq agni humăra, giving reforences.
B 22. repelling (sahomāna) him who approached and illuminating what was (already) bright;
and it burned the Pisanci where she sat.


 The ond of the varga is here marked by \& in bfle, not in him ${ }^{1}$.
5. References to RV. т. 2. 2, 9 in other works. Deities of RV. V. 29-40.
23. This coupleta is mentioned (paramersta) in the Brahmana of the Bhällavins:
B such is the Vedic passage (sruti) (quoted) in the work entitled Nídäna of the Sāmavedins ${ }^{\text {b }}$ (chandoga).

Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com


 सुति: $n$
= That 1s, the two stanzas $\mathrm{v}_{2} 2$ and 9 That is the Nudina book contains a quotation mentoning these stanzas from the Bhallavi Brabmans If the Nudina-sütra is meani, the quotation in question cannot be traced in the published text see Sieg, Sagenstoffo, p 65
24. The mention (of them) is probably (bhaved eva) with reference to this hymn (as a whole), for exoteric (bähya) ${ }^{\text {a }}$ formulas are to be found enjomed by the requirements ( $d r s ̧ t a$ ) of a ceremomal rule ( $v u d h i$ )

 two syllisbles hadd dropped oat in $B$, and मन्ता bad been aupphed to some of the MISS
 $b \mathrm{fl}$-चोदिता $\mathrm{Am}^{1} k$, चोदितः bfr

- That is, a Brãhmana sometimes apphes mantras from a Veda other than its own, if the ntual necessitates their ase 1 am, homever, very doubtful sbout the emendation bahyah, which may entirely vitate the sense of the Jme

25 Formulas (thus) appear in a Brāhmana pointed out in a particular passage (chadesa) - so the Aprì stanzas of Jamadagni a and the stanzas relating to the drops of ghee (stokzya) ${ }^{\text {b }}$ in the Aitareya.



 14. 156s and below vut $37 \quad$ bV 175 and in 25 , quoted in TB in $6 \gamma^{1}$ as well as in All it $x=36$ ( cr commentary, Aufrecht, F 258)

26 Now the fifth hymn here is (made up of) the Ãpri stanzas 'To the well-kindled' (susamiddhayat: v. 5 1) The stanza 'Thereon' (edam . v. 26 9) is optionally (in) a addressed to the All gods, and the last (stanza) in the last hymn but one ${ }^{\text {b }}$ (v. 27.6) is addressed to Indra-Agni


${ }^{4}$ The Sarvānukraman̄̄ has antyă Liagoktadetatā, but the comamentator Jagannätha expleins: anfyā vaisvadeṑ vä. b Gp. above, v. 12 .
27. There are twelve hymns addressed to Indra (beginning) 'Three' (trì: v. 29-40); but here Usanā is praised with the verse (päda) 'Usanā' (usanā: v. 29. 9a) and also with that (which begins) ' When together to you two' (samc her yad väm: v. $3^{1 .} 8^{\circ}$ ).


 varga is here marked by 4 in bfk, not in hdm ${ }^{1}$.

## 6. Atri's praino of gifte.

28. And in the (stanza) ' $O$ Indra and Kutsa (indrâkutsä: 5. 31. 9) Indxa is praised with Kutsa; and in the five stanzas - When thee, O Sürya.' (yat tvä sūrya: v. 40. 5-9) the feat of the Atris is celebrated ${ }^{n}$.
${ }^{\text {a }}$ After this B (bikr $\mathrm{r}^{2} \mathrm{~s}^{6}$ ) and $\mathrm{m}^{1}$ and the gioka which in A forms an introduction to the etory of Tryeruna (see note on v. 13).
B 29. In ${ }^{\text {a }}$ the (hymn) addressed to Agni, 'With a wagon' (anasvantā : v. 27), the seer Atri himself, pleased with his gifts, proclained these (kings) ${ }^{\text {b }}$ as royal seers ${ }^{\text {c }}$, so say some (puthorities).

a The following seycn and a half slokas (29-36 $6^{\text {ab }}$ ) ere not found in A. Boferring to the four kings mentioned in v . 13 , which in $\mathbf{B}$ immedintely precedes the prosent íloka. Bnameaya, howaver, does not appear in this hymn (cp. below, 33). - This must mean that Atri meroly introducos the aubject of their gifts to him, but that the three kings arc tho seors of the hymn as a whole, according to the view of aome suthorities. According to the main statement of the Sarvanouknangī the three longs arc
 Tandedasyu are the soers of 7. 27. 1-3, and Abramedha of $4-6$.

B 30. There also appears (here) a prayer to $\mathrm{Agni}^{A}$ on their behalf (ebhyah) in consequence of (their) request (adhyesanat ${ }^{\text {b }}$. Ten thousand, three hundred and twenty kine ${ }^{\text {c }}$,
 भमि $b r$, कि $m^{T} k$ - विर्शति $b$, विश्मति: $m^{1} r f k$

- In RV $\mathrm{V}_{27} 1.23$
b That is, to the seers to officuate for them, the ${ }^{\circ} \mathrm{Cp}$ RV, y $27 \mathrm{I}, 2$ dasabhih sahasraik reference is probably to RV $\geqslant 274$ Gata ea timfatim ea gonäm

B 31. (and) a golden wagon with two oxen ${ }^{2}$, kıng Tryaruna gave to Atrı. And Aśramedha (gave) a hundred oxen, Trasadasyu much wealth


 in $\mathrm{m}^{1}$, nor of course in hd

- Cp RY v 27 I anasvanta , gata

7. Binamenya's gifts to Babhra. Doitios of RT. 7. 41-51.

B 32 Others say that he (Atri) addressed this hymn to the kings, for one cannot give to oneselfa, (and) the seer received (the gifts) from (each) king.

 म्रय्रस्दाजृपसे चस्ये: $b$

[^26]B 34. And the king of the Rusamas ${ }^{\text {a }}$ (rausama) gave him four thousand four hundred (cows) ${ }^{\text {b }}$ and a golden caldron ${ }^{\text {c }}$ ( $\quad$ ackhā̀̄̀ra).
 तद्वशुनो $\mathrm{m}^{1}$ (cp, note ${ }^{\mathrm{e}}$ ).

  mje . . ayasmayak.

B 35, 36. And he received golden caldrons ${ }^{\text {a }}$ for the Pravargya rites. And having received (them), the seer as he went along was questioned on the way by the Middle Agni as well as by Indreb; and he related (all) this with the four (stanzas) 'This good' (bhadram: v. 30. 12-15) ${ }^{\text {c. }}$

The next eleven ${ }^{\text {d }}$ (hymns) after this (beginning) ' Who pray of you two ?' (ko nu väm: v. 41-51) are addressed to the All-gods.
 प्रतिगृह्य पर्मिर् $f k . \cdots 3^{6}$. तत्ट $f \mathrm{fma}^{2} r$, घत् $k n$ - ${ }^{\circ}$ द्देवानि एबा ${ }^{\circ} r$, ${ }^{\circ}$ देवीन्य एका ${ }^{\circ} b$,
 the varga is here marked by ${ }^{\text {b }}$ in $d b f_{\text {, not }}$ in $m^{1} k$. In $A$ the vargo would have only one line.
${ }^{2}$ Mahâvira, otherwise ghama, is a kettle for heafing mill at the Pravargya or introductory coromony of the Soma enerifice. b This is to oxplain how Agni is addressed in stanzas $\mathbf{~} 2,13,15$ of $\mathbf{R V}$. V. 30, which is a hyma addressed to Indra. ${ }^{2}$ That the preceding passage ( $29-30^{a t}$ ) belonged to the original toxt of the BD. is, in the first place, aupporied by the fact that it must have been known to the author of the Sarpannukramañin for the temark nātmātmane dadyät is cleariy borrowed from $\mathbf{3 2}^{\circ}$ (ätmā hinātmane dadyāt) while the words saroâsv atrip kecoma are probably due to $3^{\text {ab }}$ (räjŭall pratd cn tat süktang babiāsa iti keeana). In the second place, the four vargas $6-9$ have, in hd, only six ślokns (iustead of the normal number, twenty), and yot the end of the minth; varga is indicated in the same place (after $4^{a^{d}}$ ) and with the same dgure in hd as in b . ${ }^{1}$ Op. Sarvănukramaṇi: vaisbadevapy val lad (vai=5, tad=6).
8. Detailed account of RV. 41-43.
37. (Then come) ten (hymns) addressed to the Maruts a (beginning) 'Forth' (pra: v. 52-61). Ila, however, is praised in the stanza 'To' ( $a b \overline{h i}$ : v. 4 I. 19).

Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com

B In the third stanza 'Up' (ut. v. 42. 3) Savitr (is praised), Śaunaka said

 $\mathrm{f}-37^{\mathrm{cd}} \mathrm{nn} \mathrm{Dm}^{\mathrm{t}}$ only - -दित्यूचि तुतीयाया $\mathrm{m}^{2}$. द्वितीयदाज्यया मुतः r , द्वितोयाया

${ }^{2} C_{p}$ barranulyamami on ${ }^{\circ} 5^{2}$ märutam ha fat (ham=4 tat=6)
38 The triplet 'Invoke' (upa v 42.7-9) is addressed to Brhaspats ; the next stanza ( $v 42$ 10) is addressed to the Maruts, 'Prase hum' (tam u stuhr v. 42, it) is addressed to Rudra But in the stanza 'Forth the far prase' (pra susptutih' v 42. 14),
 syllable abort I conjecture that तु has dropped out beforo तुच्चो The readug of R,
 उ $A$, रीद्री स्यात fkr , तीम्बात् $b$
B 39 the denty $1 s$ varously stated by Saunaka and other teachers
Śakapüni (consıdered) Ilaspatı, Galava Parjanya-Agni,
$39^{\text {ab }}$ is found in bifmer anty there is so reference to at in R (though nome of has
 हलर्णनि ik , हलस b .

40 Yäska thought Pusan, Saunaka Indra to be praised, Bhāguri Vasfvãara 'This' (esah $\quad$. 42. 15) is addressed to the Maruts, 'Together' (sam. v. 42 18) is addressed to the Asvins ${ }^{6}$.

## मारत्वेप समाश्यिनी $\mathrm{Am}^{2} \mathrm{bfk}$, मारत्योपध्रमाझिनम् r .

- Ry. ग. 42 is is not commented on on the extant text of the Nirokta ${ }^{b}$ Tho


41 'Adhvaryus' (ădhvaryazah. v. 43 3) is addressed to Vayru; 'The tex' (dusa: 7. 43-4) is addressed to Soma, whle that which follows (v. 43.5) is addressed to Indra.
B 'The following (6) 'They deck' (añjanti. 7) (praise respectively) Agni (and) the Kettle (gharma), and the stanza 'Hither' (acha+8) praises the Abvins

Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com

 अन्ति v , पराजन्त्य ${ }^{\circ} \mathrm{bfk}$, परांबत $\mathrm{m}^{\mathrm{T}}$.- $4^{\text {tad }}$ in $\mathrm{Bm}^{2}$ orly. -The end of the varga is hero marked by $E$ in bfk, not in $\mathrm{bdm}{ }^{1}$.

## 9. Deitiea of RV. $\mathbf{~ R} .43$ (continned), 44, 45.

B 42. 'Forth' (prat: v. 43. 9) (praises) Vāyu and Pūsan. In the first hemistich (of) 'Hither' ( $\bar{a}: ~ v .43 .10^{a l}$ ) Agxi is here mentioned, and in the second ( $10^{\circ d}$ ) the celestials (divaukasah) a are praised.

 fिति $\mathrm{m}^{1}$.-This sloke is found in $\mathrm{Bm}^{1}$ only.
a This probably means the All-gods (cp. $i \boldsymbol{i v . 6 2}$ ) : the expression in the text of RV. v. 43 . 10 is visde maratah.
43. 'Hither' ( $\bar{a}$; v. 43. 11) praises the Middle Vac, then another ( 12 ), Bṛhaspatia,
B 'The higher one' (jyayamsam: v. 44. 8) praises the Sun (äditya). Vayu is here spoken of (in) 'Forth to you' (pra valu: v. 44. 4).
$43^{\text {ab }}$ in $\mathrm{m}^{1}$ follows $45^{\text {ab }}$.
${ }^{\circ}$ The Sarvannkramañ gives no details for v. 43 .
B 44. 'Him as of old' (tam pratnathat: v. 44. i) ${ }^{\text {a }}$ is addressed either to Soma (or) the Gods, or Indra, (or belongs) to Prajāpati. Kausitaki himselfb bas spoken of this (hymn) as one in which the All-gods are indirectly addressed (parohsa).

सौमी वा ट्ट्येन्द्री वा $r$, सीमी वांद्रेखेंद्री वा $f k$ (ना $k$ ), सोमी चा द्ट्येंद्री बा $b$,

${ }^{8}$ There is no statement about this etanza in the Saryanulramani. b That is, Kausitaki Brïlmana xxiv. g, where it is stated that three hymns, RV. i. 122; v. 44 ; i. 12 r , which are indirectiy afdressed to the All-gads (and, not having any deity epecifed,
 vaisoudeoàny apadiěyante.
II.

Downloaded from https:/\$www.holybooks.com

3 4.5 Among these it is spohen of as the third ${ }^{*}$ after it comes the (hymn) 'I invole the gods' (devan hune $x$ 66) ${ }^{\text {b }}$

In the couplet 'The Spouses of the Gods' (devanam patnith $v 477,8$ ) the spouses of the gods are prased
 of the warga is here marked by C za hbf not m $\mathrm{m}^{2} k$

* That is I suppose accordrag to its position in the RV it is second in the order in which the Brahmana enumerates them (see above 44 note ${ }^{\text {a }}$ ) ${ }^{\text {b }}$ That is Kans taki afterwhads (in xivy g) enurnerates tbree hyms whech are directly (pratyoksun) addressed to the All gods viz $\mathrm{PV} \times 6,2 \times 66 \times 36 \times 60$ correspondeng to $\% 44$


## 10 Deities of सV F 51-60

46 And whth threen of the four ${ }^{\text {b }}$ (begrnnag) 'This' (ayam $\vee 51$ 4-7) Indra Vayu are prased while 'O Vayu, come' (2ayav
 car (ratham v 56 8) is here prased Rodass whose (husbunds) the Maruts-she being the spouse of the Rudras-are prased (in the whole hyms) ${ }^{\text {f }}$




ध्रय चतुर्शानिति ज द्र्र्रायू ${ }^{1}$ चतिम सुती।
यायदा याहि [ने] वायु ${ }^{2}$ रथ न्विनि ${ }^{3}$ तु रोद्सी $\square$
 $r^{2} \mathrm{r}^{4} \mathrm{r}^{6}$
*For tistbith For cataytham The tif should follow ayam not caturnam © Here R has $n$ connexion with lus corropt reading fkig if one of hus maryellous references to the Pt (rit. 374 where the word fiva occars) ${ }^{\text {d }}$ The Sarsanukraman makes no statement about these atanzas ${ }^{*} \mathrm{Cp}_{47} \mathrm{Cl}^{\mathrm{C}}$ The Earviankramant has no etatement aboont this stanza

47 But in the (stanza) 'Hither, $O$ Rudras' (a rudrasal v 57 1) the host of the Rudras is prased a Now this is the name of the host of the Maruts they are called Rudras


- There is no rererence to the stana in the Earvinckramans

Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com
48. Now that Agni and this, (viz.) both the middle and the terrestrial Agnis, are praised with the Maruts in the (stanza) 'O Agni, with the Maruts' (agne marudbhil: v. 60, 8) ${ }^{\text {n }}$,

 has the following form:

"Or acoonding to the reading of B: 'In the triplet "Whether in the highest" (yad uthame: v. $60.6-8$ ), and in "I praiee Agri" (ile 'gnim: r. 60.1 ) in a hetristich (in each of these four stanzas), being (thus) addressed in (altogether) two stanzas' (derse:
 mentioned in $8^{d}$, so that this statement would not be quite correct). The Snrvänuliamani hes: agneyan ca vä, i.e. the Marats, or the Maruts and Agni.

B 49. Vac (may be) middle, all female goddesses (striychi) (may be middle), and every male (deity may be) middle, as well as all groups (gana), (such as) the Maruts, respectively according to their different qualities ${ }^{n}$.

मध्यना $\mathrm{m}^{1} \mathrm{r}$, माध्यसा b , मध्ये भा fk.—This aloka is not found in $\Lambda$, bat in $\mathrm{Bm}^{1}$ only. -The end of the verga is here matbed by 90 in biti, not in hed; in m ${ }^{1}$ it is marked

a This general romark is evidently snggested by the preceding giloka where the midde Agui, as specially connacted with the Meruts, is distlinguished from the terrestring Agui.

## 

50. There was a royal seer famous by the name of Rathaviti Därbhya. That king being about to sacrifice went to Atri and propitinted him ${ }^{n}$.

 रान्निम् $m^{1}$, रार्भर्षिम् $n$, रार्धर्थिद्ध $b r$, रानर्येक् $f k$.

* This story is quoted in the Nitimanjario on RF. v. GI. 仿, and by cadgurustsa on RV. v. Gr, with the omission of oceasional slokas, from here to the end ( $50-79$ ). Euruma, introdnction to AF, . . 6x, tells the story in nather matrical form. Sieg, Sagenstoffe, 5P. 50-64, ireats of the story as is whole; he aleo states the relation of its various forns, p. 51 , nots ${ }^{3}$.

51. And making known his identity and the object he had in view, as he stood with folded hands, he chose the seer Arcannas, the son of Atri ${ }^{\text {a }}$, to officiate as (his) priest.

s Sijana on HV v. 6y speaks of hum as a'rokulanandana
52. He, accompaned by his son, went to the king for the performance of the sacrufice. Now the son of Arcanānas, Atri's son, was 'Syyăvăsva,
 यावाश्वस्स $0^{\circ} n-5^{2 d i d}$ is ormitted in $b r^{1} s^{4} r^{6}$
53. who had been gladly taught by his father all the Vedas with therr members (anga) and subordnate members (upänga) Then Arcanänas havmg gone with his son, performed the sacrifice for the kmg

Thas sloka is omitted in b and $r^{1} r^{4} r^{0}$.
54 And as the sacrifice was in progress, he saw the illustrious daughter of the king. The thought occurred to him that the princess might become his daughter-in-law.

55. Then the heart of Syāvāsva too becatme fixed on her; and so he said to the institutor of the sacrifice. 'Ally yourself with me, O king.'
$55^{a b}{ }^{13}$ omitted in $b$ and $r^{1} \mathrm{r}^{4} \mathrm{r}^{6}$, whle the whole filoka is repeated in $\mathrm{m}^{2}$ —The end
 in d) after भार्यया $\left(59^{5}\right)$, and after 58 in I

## 12. Btary of Syāvā́fa (continned).

B 56. The king wishing to give his daughter to Syâvasva, said to his royal consort: 'What is your opinion? I (desire to) give the gra to Śyãvãsva.

Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com

ते मतमहं Sudgurusisya, $u$ (and, $\mathbf{I}$ believe, $\mathbf{m}^{2}$, but I luve not specially noted the reading of that MS.), त महमहं fle, ते पुन्नीमहं r. - $56-58$ (three and a kalf slekss) are wanting not oaly in $A$ but in $b$. That they were an addition to the original text of the BD. is also indicsted by their genoral character, by their being unnecessary to the narrative, and by the fact that without thom tho varga would have the normal length of five ślokas. But that they were a comparatively old eddition ja proved by Sadgarusisgn having them,

B 57. For a son of Atria would be no contemptible (adurbalca) ${ }^{\text {b }}$ son-in-law for us.' She on her part said to the king: 'I have been born in a family of royal seers;

## ज्रनिपुनो $\mathrm{m}^{1} \mathrm{fkre}$, अनिपीनो n .

a Strictly speaking, 'a grandson of Atsi,' aconrding to the correction of the Nitimañiari MSS. ${ }^{b} \Delta s$ the MSS. do not use the svagrala, durbalo is ambiguous in form, but the contest shows thant it stands for adurbalo.

B 58. one who is not a seer should not be our son-in-law; this (youth) has not seen formulas. Let the girl be given to a seer : she would thus become a mother (ambà)a of the Veda; for a (certain) seer ${ }^{b}$ regards one who sees formulas as a father of the Veda.'
 have द्रेवस्यां वा), न्वेद्सां वा $f$, पेद्यांां सा k - तथा $\mathrm{m}^{1} \mathrm{f} \mathrm{krn}$, three MSS. of Enalgurusisga,

a This emendation, whiel $I$ made in Şadgurusigya (in 1886), etill appears to mo the only possiblo one. b Vesulanna; cp. my explanatory note on Ṣadgurusígye, § r, 3, p. 177. Sieg, P. 52, note ${ }^{2}$, would read rsips mantradram, but the two worls in agroement would be tautological. © Cp. Sndgurusisya, p. 88 , noto ${ }^{11}$.
59. The king, after conferring with his wife, refused him (saying), 'No one is worthy to be (our) son-in-law who is not a seer.'

 $\mathrm{bm}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{3} \mathrm{~g}$, को न brn , नो न fk ,
60. The eeer, being rejected by him, returned, when the sacrifice was over; but the heart of Syavisiva returned not from the girl



01 So these two returned, they both met
1 Sasiyasi and Taranta and king Purucullia
 he , निवर्तर्त Bn The emendation निवर्वताताम् is based on the reading of B , on the necessity of a dual middle form, and the assumption that in $A$ the second a dropped out, and that fियर्तामु० became corrupted to निवर्ल्यागु, as a gerund seemed required for the construction, and sint 13 often weed thus (see index of words sub voce afa) Then ०मावेवा० becamo तावेताव०, which is very pleonatic after ती तु, the cansative for


 Sadgarustisya

62 Now the two kings Taranta and Purumilha woro"scors, sons of Vidadabja Theso two kangs themselves paid homago to the two seers
 वेद्ट्र्यी, the form of the name in the EV. is बैद्दस्यि, while दैद्द्यक्यित् is not found elsemhere -कृपती $m^{1} b r$, नृर्पति: $h r^{1} r^{4} r^{8} k$, नृर्पनि $f$.
63. And the king (Taranta) showed the seer's son to his royal consort; and with Taranta's approval she gave manifold wealth,

 by १२ in bik, not in hdm ${ }^{1}$

## 13. Story of Śyātà́fra (contunred).

64. goats and sheep, cows and horses, to Syãastra, did Śasiynst. L Father and son, (thus) honoured by the institutors-of-tho sacnfice, went to ther hermitage to Atri

B 65. And they saluted Atri, the great seer, of brilliant splendour. (But) Syäväsva thought: ‘Because I have not seen (auy) formula,
B 66. I have, alas! not obtained the maiden beautiful in all her limbs. Could I but become a seer of formulas, my joy would be great.'



B 07. To him as he thus reflected in the forest the host of the Maruts appeared.

He saw standing at his (atmonah) side, quite (iva) similar in form
 in the Ditimañ̀ыti,
68. and equal in age, the Maruts, with gold on their breasts. Seeing the gods similar in age, with the figures of men,
$68^{e d}$ is not found in s̨adgarusissa.
69. Syāaasua, astonished, then asked the Maruts, 'Who are ye?' (ke stha: v. 6r. 1). Then, however, he became aware that they were the divine Maruts, the sons of Rudra.
 br, चर्हपिलानव्वज्य fk .
70. Having observed (this), he also praised them with the (stanzas) 'They that ride' (yo it? vahante: v. 61. 11). For the seer considered it a great transgression on his part,

 $h d m^{1} f k$. - तं मेंने छधिर् g , तं मेने ह्युपिर्, hd, तं मेने $\mathrm{m}^{1}$ (I have not noted whether न्दयित् or ह्यृंप्र्ड, तनृषिर्मेंने bfkr.
71. that, as soon as he had seen them, he did not praise them, and that he asked them, 'Who are ye?' Being praised and being delighted with their praise, the sons of Prsni (the Maruts) as they went along,

 end of the carge is here marked by $१ \mathfrak{p}$ an $\mathrm{m}^{\mathrm{L}} \mathrm{b} f \mathrm{k}$, not in hd

## 14. Story of জ́sāvā'́va (continneã).

72 taking off the gold from their breasts, gave it to him. Nown when the Marats had gone thence, the illustrious Śyāväśva



 $\gamma^{2 b}$, sud Sayana another after $\gamma^{2 d}$
${ }^{3}$ Sasyana on $R V$ v 6117 quotes $72^{\text {ed }}-79^{\text {ab }}$
73 went in thought to the daughter of Rathavit. He only just (sadyah) a seer ${ }^{\text {a, whshing to declare himself to Rathaviti, }}$


*Sees, P 53, noto ${ }^{7}$, mishos to read romm, but thas is aganinet the MS cridence, and unnecessary
74. commissioned Night on a message with the two (stanzas) 'This my song of praise' (etam me stomam v. 61. 17, 18); and to her (Night) who did not see ${ }^{\text {a }}$ Rathaviti, he discerning (hım) with the eye of a seer,




- Cp Sieg P 53 note ${ }^{2}$, and p 5 5, line 3

75 said, 'Here he dwells' (essa Kseth. v. 6x. 19) 'on a delightful ridge of the Himavat'a. Urged by the goddess Naght, after learning his instructions,

पृषे $b \mathrm{k}$, पृष $\mathrm{am}^{1} \mathrm{r}$ - प्रबोदितः hrfkss , मषोद्वित: $b$, प्रयोद्वित: $n$

Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com
76. the son of Darbha, taking the girl with him, approached Arcanänas, and after clasping his feet, standing bent forward with folded hands,
 of the varga is here marked by 98 in bfk, not in hdm ${ }^{1}$.

## 15. Story of Syãvasta (conclucied).

77. be announced his name (saying), 'I am Rathaviti, son of Darbha: inasmuch as I refused you formerly when you desired an alliance with me,


78. forgive me for that. I pay homage to you ; and do not, adorable one, be wroth with me. You are the son of a seer, a seer yourself, you are, adorable one, the father of a seer.

 भगवतृष्ये: fkn, भगाबानृषें bs.
79. Come, accept this (girl) as a daughter-in-law.' So said the king, and himself honouring him with water to wash his feet (padya), with the water of hospitality (arghya) and with a mixture of honey (madhuparka) ${ }^{\text {a }}$,
 पूर्जयिल्लाध तं b fk r , चार्चनाना स्बयं $\mathrm{r}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{4} \mathrm{r}^{\mathrm{l}}$.
${ }^{2} 79^{\text {ed }}$ appears in a modified form in Sadgorufiege: the better reading there is fädyärghyamadhuparkam (instead of pādyārghyanl thadhuparzam) because pädya and arghya are different honorific gifts; sp. AGS. i. 34.7: vistaral̀, p $\bar{\alpha} d y a m, ~ a r g h y a m, ~ a ̈ c a m a n i ̄ a n a, ~$ gadhuparko, gauh.

80, 81. and giving him a hundred white (sulkla) a steeds, he dismissed him to his home. And the seer, on his part, having praised Śasīyasī, and Taranta, and king Purumiḷha with the six (stanzas) 'May she gain' (sanat: v. 6r. 5-ro), departed to his abode.

Now the following eleven ${ }^{b}$ (hymns beginning) 'With law' (rtena: v. 62-72) are addressed to Mitra-Varuna.

 to the original test in both plateg, becauce with it beth varga 12 and rargars (cr note on 56 ) would have the normal nomber of five slokas, and in the present position it woald, in keeping with the epre style of the passage, come in somewhat like a refram at the end of the story.-The end of the varga is here marited by 94 in hbfkm ${ }^{1}$

- Sieg, p 54 note ${ }^{\text {s }}$, wishes to rearl sulkam for fuhlam, but there seems to me to be no necessuty for tho correction: fukla 2 g quie approprate as an attributo of horese ( $=$ Fedic bukra, which one MS has), whule there us no reason why a famular word hive fulka should bsue beon changed to fulta b Cp Sarranukramani on RV i. 6 at maitruvarumam val tai ( $\mathrm{nan}=5$, tat $=6$ )

16 RV. V. 73-78. Story of Saptavadhri.
82. There are six (hymms) aduressed to the Asvins (v. 73-78). There is (here) a mystic (upanisat) prase consisting of five a stanzas (v. 78 5-9) with a view to chuldbirth

 reference to this, remarks ( p .122 ) that upanisat in wed in the ringular becanse the five
 the last three stanzas only ( $7-9$ ) are garbhasrāviny upanisas Anfrecht, in has abstract of the Sarvanukramant, has ' $5-\gamma$ '. thes ghould be "corrected to " $5-g$."
$82^{\text {ca }}-84$. There is a sacred tradition (sruti) that the seor ${ }^{n}$ after incurring seven failures (aparädhän) ${ }^{\text {b }}$ was appointed ${ }^{\text {c (again) }}$ by (king) Asvamedha of the race of Bharata, his wedlock being childless On the eughth failure, however, the kung"ēāsting him, in a trough (made) of a tree (vrhgodroni)d, into a chasm (rbisa) ${ }^{\text {e }}$ kept him down (in it) when he leapt up at night (Then) the seer praised the Lords of Light (subhaspatl) with the hymn 'Ye Asvins' ( $\alpha$ suincu • v. 78).






a That is, Saptavadhri, tho seer of BV. T. 78 . b This being an oxplanation of the geer's name, Saptr-vadhri, os "seven times impotent.' o That is, commiscioned according to the custom of niycia; the verb or being used as obove in ive rio (putri$k a m k r)$. $\quad$ This is an attempt to oxplain the situation in RV. v. $78.5,6$, where the Astins are describel as relensing Saptavadhri by reading a tree (orksa). e This word occurs in the preceding stanza ( $v, 78.4$ ), where the Astins come to the rescue of $\Delta t r i$ in a chasm ( rbisa ).

85, 86. They, raising him out of that (chasm), made him productive again. The triplet 'Like the wind' (ycthoc' vätch : v. 78. 7-9) is with a view to a child (garbha) for himself who like a child (in the womb) slept (in the tree) ${ }^{\text {a }}$; but the other two stanzas ${ }^{\text {b }}$ are to be known as for the Asvins ${ }^{\text {c }}$.
B This is also recognized (drstami) as a consecrating prayer for children issuing from the womb (srcvotām) ${ }^{\text {d }}$.


 जेयार्वस्विभ्यामितर्री द्वृचो B.- $86^{c d}=$ viii. $66^{6 b}$. This line is wanting in A, but is found in $\mathrm{m}^{1}$ as well as P . - The end of the varge is here marted by 9 多 in bfk, not in $\mathrm{m}^{1}$ or bid (as the line is wanting in these two MSS.).
a The versified story told bs Sayma, in his introducfion to RV. v. 78. 5, is different from the above. Here the seer is placed in a box at night by enemies and kept from intercourse with his wife, but is rescued from his confingment by the Aśvins. ${ }^{\text {b }}$ That is, $7.78 .5,6$, the first trio of the five specifed in 82. o The Asiving are invoked in


## 17. Deities of RV, v. 79-87. Thilas.

B 87. But it ${ }^{\text {e }}$ may likewise (tadvat) be (regarded as) concerned with the evolution of becoming (bhavva-vittco $)^{0}$, for it evidently has such a character: that it has this character (rippa) is evident from the two words afterbirth (jarayu) ${ }^{\mathrm{c}}$ and embryo (garbha) ${ }^{\text {d. }}$.

 iv. $18^{\frac{b}{2}}$; vi. $94^{4}$; viii. $62^{d}$.
a Tlatt is, this aggregate of five stanzas ( $t a d$ in $86^{d}$ ), b That is, it has also a more general fense; sce bitāvavita in the indez of words.

$$
\text { e Which oecurs in RV. }{ }^{\circ} \text {. }
$$

88. The two (hymns) 'To great' (mahe • $\mathbf{v .} 79,80$ ) are addressed to Dawn; the tro 'They yoke' (yungate v. 81, 82) are addressed to Savitr. (In) 'Unto' (acha v. 83) Parjanya is praised; but in ' Verily' (bat v. 84) the Muddle Earth ${ }^{\circ}$ is praised.

 sphero (madhyasthanā striyah xi $22-50$ ), see Naighantuks v s

B 89. The (stanza) 'For us to-day, god Savitr' (adyã no dera savitah , v. 82 4) destroys evil dreams
'Forth to the sovereign lord' (pra samrä)e v 85) is addressed to Varupa. The following one 'O Indra-Agn'' (nndragnī: v. 86) is addressed to Indra-Agni.


 $\mathrm{m}^{2}$, as well as B , has it
90. The followng hymn 'Forth' (pra v 87), the last (of the Mandala), is addressed to the Maruts while making incidental mention of Visnu (visnu-nyanga).
B It is called Evaydmaruta, being the antecedent (pratipürvata ${ }^{\text {b }}$ in the (case of the) Indra hymn 'As Heaven' (dyour $n a:$ vi. 20).



[^27]91. But the hymn of Fortune (Srisühta) ${ }^{a}$ is a benediction. the following six ${ }^{b}$ are connected with fortune and sons ${ }^{c}$. Or that (hyran) may be (regarded as) meant to banish ill-luck. Agni is incidentally praised d (ripätabhaj) in it.



 of the parga is here matrod by qG in bfkm $\mathrm{m}^{1}$, not in hd.


#### Abstract

a This lhila aftar IV. v. 87 is printed by Aufrecht, RV. ${ }^{2}$ p. 676 , whero it has twenty-thisee starizas, and by Max Müller, RV. ${ }^{2}$ vol. iv, pp. 523-528, where it has twentynine stanzas; the firit fifteen with a commentary. In Rgvidhana ii. 18. $x$ it is stated to consist of fiftegu stanzas (the sloke in which this is stated reappears in the khile itself, siatecen in Mar Mïller, twenty-two in Aufrecht); this statement is confirmed by the text of the bymn in the Kashmir MIS. collection of khilas (ii. 6-8), which has only fifteen stanzas, agreoing with the firat fifteen in Aufrecht and Max Mrüler. Cp. Dieger, Rgvidhāns, pp. xxi, xaii. © This must fefer to the six khilas which follow the frisilita in the Krshmir MS. of the klilas, viz. (1) ya ēnandan samâvifat (four stanzas), (2) cifhito yasya nōma (five ptanzas), (3) mayi zteso mā vadhib (five stanzas), (4) sam sravantu marutoh (five ptanzas), (5) à te garbho yonim (seven stanzas), (6) agnir etur prathamo devatänām (five atanzas). The next khila in the collection is that which cortes after RV. vi. 45 ( $=$ viii in Aufrecht), begianing caksus ea. The last three of these six khiias are mentioned in the next sloka (92), sam, srapante being charms for the prosperity of cattle, at te and agnib for the ettainment of sons. © Under the name of Jàtavedas.


18. The Khilas of Trajāat and Tivaputra. Employment of formalas.
19. $\mathrm{Or}^{\mathrm{a}}$ the two (hymns of) Prajavat ${ }^{\text {b }}$ and Jivapatrac (may be) used together as praise (samstutau) in the ceremony of pregnancy (gonbhakarman). (In the hymn) 'Flow together' (sams sravanti $)^{\mathrm{d}}$ various kinds of females having milk are praised together.
 चान् जीवपुचा $\mathrm{r}^{3}$, व्युचो $I$ believe to be due to a misunderstanding of tho following दा. I have decideci on the dual because of संस्तुती at the enci of the line, and becouse $\Delta G E$.


${ }^{4}$ That is, they may have this special application; op. AGS. i. I3. 6: prajāraj-
 bhila, called by the name of its author, has seven stanzas in the Kashmir MS., and is
 first stazal is quoted by Stenzler in his critical notes, AGS., p. $48 . \quad{ }^{\circ}$ This íhile, also called aftor its author, coming immodiately aiter that of Prajavat in the Kashmir MS.,
has five itanzas, end is thus described in the Anuktamani- 'agnıh,' paño, jüaputra, ägniräruncm. The first stanza 15 quoted by Stenzler critical notes, p 48, and the first two are quoted in Paraskara GS : 5 II The first is almost identical with $A V$ in 232
 in reading sam sravanfith, thre may be a various reading of the pratika, and not a correption of sam sravanto $t_{1}$, but the Kashmir MS of this khlas has sam sravartu as well as AV if 26 3, which is alpont aleutical with this stanza The five stanzas of this Ehila occur in $A V$. 11 z6 $r-5$ the first threa in a different order $(z=A V \quad r, 3=A Y, z)$
20. In benedictions ${ }^{a}$, in (enumerations of) technical names, in leading ritual forms b, a deity is incidentally mentioned (nipata$b h a \bar{y})$ One famuliar with formulas should here observe (it) carefully from the statement of its characteristic name (linga)
 - वाक्या $\mathrm{hdr}^{3} \mathrm{fkr} \mathrm{r}^{\mathrm{g}}-93^{a b}=1182^{a b}$
${ }^{\Delta}$ Such as the srisukta, in which Agni is incrdental (eee tbore, 9I) ${ }^{\text {b }} \mathrm{Cp}$. nbove, in 82

94 (In the case) of the application of a formula and the formula (itself), the application is the more important There should be careful observation of the rule (vidhi) regarding the two. The formulas should be (regarded as) making (only) statements (abhudhäyaka)a.

मन्त्रपयोग्नन्त्रयो: br , मन्त्रपयोगमनाया: fk , मन्त्रमयोग्नन्ताएत $\mathrm{hdm}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{3}$ —थधायका: $b_{r}$, वधानकाः $r^{2}$, *धा का $f$, वधानका $k_{4}$ "धानिका: $h d_{m}{ }^{1} r^{3}$.
*That 15, they merely contan statements about deaties, but give no rule (vidh) as to theyr employment (evtiyga), es the Brahmanas and Sutras do

95 Hence (there may be) a disagreement of the formulas with the (application) But the words (pada) occurring in them (the formulas), which have a generally understood meaning (samvijñanna), may express what is secondary (guna) a.

गुषाभिधायवानि $x$, गुणनिधायकानि $b$, उुणाभिधायनानि $h m^{r} f$ - सविश्षान० $\mathrm{hm} \mathrm{m}^{\prime} \mathrm{bf}$, हविज्ञाने r - $95^{\text {cd }}$ is omitted in $k$

* For instance, Jatavelas maght in a formula be generally onderstood to mean Agni, lut the speeiac rease maght be the pramary one in the ratual Cp Nirakta win 13 gaf eax samryñàna bhĭtam mat prädhanya ztutu

Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com
96. The formulas being secondary and the rites primary, the deities may be primary or secondary ${ }^{a}$ : this is (to be) understood.

प्रधानगुसमूताः स्सर r , पधानगुसभूता स्सुर् hdbf -The end of tie varga if here marked by $q \mathrm{q}$ in hbf, not in $\mathrm{m}^{1} \mathrm{dk}$.
${ }^{3}$ That is, according as they are applied in the ritual or are mentionel in tho formulas.

## 19. Storg of tile birth of Bhrga, Aingires and Atri.

97. Prajapati ${ }^{\text {a }}$, desirous of offspring, offered a sessional sacrifice (sattra) lasting three years, accompanied by the Sadhyas and the All-gods, we are told (iti).

${ }^{a}$ The following story, as an intradaction to RV . vi, is quoted in the Nitimasianī

98. Thither came Văe in bodily form to the ceremony of initiation. On seeng ber there simultaneously Ka's (Prajapati's) and Varuna's

99. semen was eflused. Vayu scattered it in the fire at his will. Then from the Hames Bhrgu was born, (and) the seer Angiras among the coals (angärci) ${ }^{\text {a }}$.


 b, मद्नारसांगिरा $\mathrm{kr}^{2}$, घंगार्सांगिर्ता f .

100. Văc, on seeing the two sons, herself being seen, said to Prajāpati : 'May a third seer also, in addition to these two, be (born) to me as a son.'



101. Prajāpatı (thus) addressed, replied 'So be it' to Bhărati (Vāc) Then the seer Atri was born, equal in splendour to Sun and Fire



## Srandela vis

20. Oxignin of Bharadvāja. Dosties of R7. vi. 2-46.

102 Brhaspati was the son of the seer who was born from the coals (Angrras). Brhaspati's (son) Bharadväja a, who is called Vidathin,

विद्धीति $\mathrm{m}^{1} \mathrm{f} \mathrm{fr}^{8} \mathrm{n}$, विद्धीति hdrk

* As the sccount of the eisth Bandale realy begins with the mention of its seer, wo have here no exception to the zulo that the begrining of a Mapdala concides with the legriaing of a varga in the BD

103. and who was a preceptor among the Maruts, was (thus) the grandson of Angiras. Now this sixth Mandala is stated to bs his and hes sons' a.

 ससपुप्य तस्बतन्त् A.

- Bharadraja is the seer of the great majonty of the bymos of Mandala ni, a few hymins are also attrbuted to axt seers math the patrompanc Bbaradyaja,

104 In it there are thirteen hymns addressed to Agni (beginning) 'Thou, O Agni' (tvam hy agne: vi 1-6, 10-16), while there are three (begiming) 'The head' (mürdhânam: vi 7-9) to Agni Vaistänara.
105. After this (1.e. vi. 16) there are here exactly twenty-nino (hymans) a addressed to Indra (begiming) 'Drink' (plba - vi 17.1). The two gods who (occur) in the (stanza) 'O Agni, be dwells' (agne sa kṣesat: vi. 3. 1) are incidentally mentioned (nipätuta).
 hadr, एकोनविशतिथ्रिक $\mathrm{m}^{2}$-- देवी यों $A$, दी देवी $B$

Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com
$\therefore$ This makes vi. 46 the last of the Indra hymas (allowing for vi. 28 as gavēm stutt), thus leaving the deity (Indrt) of the greator part of vi. 4 年ungeecifed. It would therefore have been more correct to say thirty instead of twonty-nine.
106. But these two stanzas 'Bring to aid' (protoye: vi. 2I. 9), 'Now my' (nü me: vi. 2I. II) are traditionally held to be addressed to the All-gods. The hymn 'Hither' ( $\bar{a}:$ vi. 28) is (in) praise of cows, the second stanza (vi. 28.2) and the last verse (vi. 28. 8') being addressed to Indrab.
 rof $6^{\text {ed }}$ is omitted in ff. -The end of the parga is here marked by 20 in $b$, pot in him ${ }^{1} f \mathrm{fk}$.
${ }^{2}$ 106 $^{\text {ab }}$ is quated by Sayana on TVV. vi. 24.5 in the following form: protaye 'nyad
 is stated to be addressed to the All-gods. There ja nothing in the MSS. of the BD. to support this reading, while the Sarvünukramanī on RY. vi. 2 makes the express etatement navamyekādaśyau naiśvadecyau, eaying nothing about vi. $24.5 . \quad{ }^{\mathrm{b}}$ Cp. Sarvänukramaṇi: dviaigaindri vịgntyas ca pädal.

## 21. Deities of RV. vi. 37, 44, 45, 47.

107. In the (stanza) 'Bringing hither' (äsasrānäsalı: vi. 37.3) Vāyu and Indra are praised together ${ }^{\text {a }}$.
B Or else Indua is here predominantly praised, while Vayyu is incidental (nipātabhaj).
 br, चान्न $\mathrm{m}^{\mathrm{l}} \mathrm{f}$, omitted in k -- $107^{c d}$ is found in B and $\mathrm{m}^{1}$ omly.
a There is no refercnco to this stanza in the Sarrannukramanit.
$B$ 108. The triplet 'This god' (ayam devah: vi. 44. 22~24), which is addressed to Soma, some say is addressed to Indraa. But the triplet 'Above' ( $\alpha d h i$ : $3^{\text {I }}-33$ ) of the (hymn) 'Who brought' (ya ānayat: vi. 45) ${ }^{\text {b }}$ is (in) praise of Brbut ${ }^{\text {e }}$.
$x 08^{a b}$ is found in $B$ eni $\mathrm{m}^{2}$ only:-य ग्रानयदिति बस्स $A$, शूरीं चजुरिख्यस्सां
 निचे वीति म्रिवास्तुत्ति: $b$, तूचे ताति चुवान्तुतिः $f$, शिने तात नवास्युतिः $k$.
${ }^{4}$ The Sarvantukramanit makes no mention of this triplet. ${ }^{1}$ The reading of $B$
 II.

Downloaded from https ${ }^{\mathrm{C}}$.//www.holybooks.com
the stanzi "The ege" (calsuk), ta the trplet "abore" (adh) there sa prose of Drba' Caksuh is the pratiks of the khula which precedes RV.vi 45 In Aufrecht's RV. (p ${ }^{6} 7^{6}$ f) it contans three stanzas Bat in the Kastumur collection of khilas ( $\mathbf{1 u}^{15}$ ) it has only one stanza (dentuesl with the first in Anfrechl), followed by the words ga änayat parävatah (the pratika of RV wi 45), and in the Anokramani at the beginnig of Adhyaya a it ue describod with the words caksut, aka $\left(=\right.$ =kä), atmatutuh $\quad{ }^{\circ} \mathrm{C}_{p}$ Sarruannkramani. ${ }_{t}$ ce 'ntye Brbsus talsäd dairatam

109 And Samyu a praises his father in the last verse (pada) of the triplet. The five stanzas (beginning) 'Sweet, indeed, is this' (svädus hulăyam - vi 47 1-5) which follow (the Indra hymns) ${ }^{\text {b }}$ are addressed to Soma ${ }^{c}$.



*The seer of IBV vi $44+46.48$ there $z s$ nothang in the last pida of 45 to madicato shat Samph's father is prased Sadgurnsisya, bowever, remarhs that according to a Yedic authority Brbu was a relative (bandhu) of Samya "That 29 , the group of Indra bpenns ending with in 45, cp abort, 8 103. © The reading of A agrees in matter with the Sarvinukratnant, whelk makey no mention of Indra as an alteraative dety for 47 : $1-5$. on the other hand tho wording of B (etah panegrean atumah) agrees toore elosely with that of the Sarvanukramani pantrandau mamyah

B 110. Or else Indra is here predominantly praised, while Soma is incidental; for in the Aitareya (Brihmana)a they are stated to be Anupannya stanzas addressed to Indra.
 इन्रसेन्र्र ${ }^{\circ} \mathrm{r}$, द्द्रसेव $\mathrm{m}^{2}$,-निपानीया: b , निपातनीया: fk , निपातिन $\mathrm{m}^{1}$, निषातो $s$ म $r$ ㅍ्यूयन्तो $b$, सूयन्तो $m^{1} f k r-10$ is found in $B$ and $m^{1}$ only.

 myak samat.
111. (In) 'Destitute of pasture' (agavyūti: vi. 47. 20) one verse (püda) praises the Gods, the next one (the second) the Earth a, the third ${ }^{b}$ Brhaspati, the last verse (pada) Indra



Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com
${ }^{n}{ }^{111}{ }^{a b}$ is quoted by F̧algurusiesyn on RV. vi. 47. B The reading trtiyas tu to indram furnishes a clear case of a particlo inserted to avoid the hiatue.
22. Deities of RV. vi. 47 (continned) and vi. 88.
112. The (verse) which follows, 'O Lord of Wood, be firm in body' (vanaspate viduangah: vi. 47. $26^{\text {a }}$ ), the teachers state to be evolutionary (bhävavrtta). But the (whole) three stanzas ( $26-28$ ) relate to the stroking of the car ${ }^{\text {a }}$, while the three here (beginning) 'Forth' (upar: 29-3I) are (in) praise of the Drum.

 in $R$; ep. Sicg, Sagenstoffe, p-39-

$$
{ }^{\text {a }} \text { See AB. vii. } 9.2 \text {; AGS, ji. 6. } 5 \text {; Sactgurukígy on RV. vi. } 47 \text {. }
$$

113. And the hemistich 'Together, winged with steeds' (som aśvaparnāz: vi. 47. $31^{\text {cld }}$ ) is addressed to Tndra, ${ }^{\text {a }}$. The ten (stanzas) at the beginning of the Truapāị hymn ${ }^{\text {b }}$ (vi. 48. 1-10) are to Agni ; the following triplet ( $\mathrm{I}[-\mathrm{x} 3$ ) in (this) hymn to Príni is addressed to the Maruts, and, again, the following couplet ( 14,15 ) is addressed to the All-gods.

Tho text of $\mathrm{HI}_{3}{ }^{\text {cd }}$ and $\mathrm{H}_{4}$ followe the reading of bfk owing to the contusion and corruption of these sis padas in hd and $\mathrm{m}^{2}$ :

 being taken from $\mathrm{II}_{4}{ }^{\text {a }}$.
 पगाथस्त्वच नर्दर्द्वतोड च्यः ॥

[^28]
 one should know to be addressed to Pūsan, (and) the following couplet there ( $2 \mathrm{O}, 2 \mathrm{I}$ ) to be addressed to the Maruts; the last
(stanza) is a celebration of Heaven and Earth or is (meant) for Préni (22) ${ }^{\text {b }}$.
 चतस्तस्स $=14_{4}{ }^{6}$.
$114^{b}$ क्रा मो पूपंनिनित पीष्पाय्यत्त: $b$, का गो पूयंनिति पाज्याय तिस्त: $f$, च मो

 माबत एव वा साद्= $11_{4}{ }^{\text {a }}$.

 is here marked by p२ in hbf, not in dk.
*The only practical difference between the above statements about RV Vi 48 and those of the Earvānukrarani is, that in the latter the option of tunjoktaderatã includes

 kramani the passage meant is undoubtedy BD v. $114^{4}$

## 23. Deities of $\mathbf{E T V}$. vi. 49-62.

115, 116. After this the four hymns 'I prasse' (stuse: vi 4952) are addressed to the All-gods the second stanza (vi. 49 2) (praises) Agni, and the fourth (49 4) Vayyu, then the fifth (49 5) the Asvins, but the seventh here praises Vāe (49 7), the eighth 49. 8) Pūsan, the ninth (49 9) Tvastr, 'Of the world' (bhuranasya. 49. ro) Rudra, then the two next (19 11, 12)


117. are addressed to the Maruts. (With) 'Who the spaces' (yo rajümsi: vi. 49. 13) the seer sang of Visnu a, "To' (abhi: vi. 506 ) is addressed to Indra, and 'Hither' ( $a$ : vi. 50 8) is addressed to Savitr. There is one to Kodasi (vi. 50. 5), one to Agri (9) as well as to the Asvias (10) (beginning) 'And' (uta . vi. 50. $9,10)^{4}$.

माषली यो ld , माषल्यो यो b , भाषलो यी $_{\mathrm{m}} \mathrm{m}^{\mathrm{l}}$, माफल्यों $(\mathrm{no}$ यो) fk --जगावृषि: hd ,

 ताश्यिनी hdf , रोद्स्बग्रिड्युतात्विनी E , रोद्स्बाग्नियुतास्विनी $\mathrm{m}^{1}$.
${ }^{\text {t }}$ The Sarrinukramañ gives no details for RV. fi. $49 . \quad{ }^{\text {b }}$ Both 50. 9 and 50. Io begin with ufa, and as this pratika is placed betreen agneyi and ásivini, it is probebly meant-deheti-dipa-nyäyenc-to refer to both. There is no pratika for raudasti, for as Rodasi is mentioned in 5 anly, the pratika a (50. 4, 8 as weli as 6) woald not apply here also.*-The Sarränukramnni gives no details for vi. 50.
118. 'O Agni and Parjanya' (agniparjonyau: vi. 52. 16) a belongs to those two (deities), and the two stanzas ' $U_{\text {pward }}$ that' (ud u tyat: vi. 51, 1, 2) are addressed to Sūrya b. 'We' (vayam ; vi. 53-56) are four (hymns) addressed to Püsan, as well as that which comes next (58) to the one addressed to Indra-Pūsan (57).


 bymans to Pūsan beginning "WVe" ( $53-56,58$ ), the last bat one ( 57 ) being addressed to Indra-Püsan.' The meaning wotld thus be identical with that of the reading in the text.
a No reference to this stanza in the Saryanultramañ. b The Sarranakronani makes no mention of these two stanzas.

B 119. Some declare the stanza 'Him chief' of charioteers, with braided hair' (rathütamam Kapardinam: vi. 55.2) to be addressed to Rudra,
'I will now proclaim ' ( $p r a n u$ vocā: vi. 59,60 ) are two hymans addressed to Lndra-Agai. 'She' (iyom: vi. 6r) is addressed to Sarasvatī; 'I praise' (stuse: vi. 62)
 varge is here marked by pas in bfh, not in dk.
24. Deities of 2RV. vi. 63-74. The geven treastres.
120. are two $(62,63)$ addressed to the Asvins; and there are also two (64, 65) addressed to Dawn; but 'A wonder now' (voputr $n u$ : vi. 66) is addressed to the Maruts.
B And in the couplet 'Unto' (upre) a he (the seer) proclaims adoration of the Asvins.

Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com

 b , रार्दानं fik (cp vu 44)

- There is no stanza beginning with upa in or near IVV wi 66 .

121. There is one to Mitra-Varuna, (viz.) 'Arnong all beings your' (vi'sıesām rath satām. vi. 67). 'Obediently' (srusti. vi. 68) is addressed to Indra -Varuna; the following one, 'Together' (sam; vi. 69) is addressed to Indra- ${ }_{1}$ gnnu.

122. Heaven and Earth (70), Savitr (71), Indra-Soma (72), Brhaspati (73) are respectively prased in the following hymns; (in) 'O Soma and Rudra' (somürudrä: vi. 74) those two (gods) are praised.

सबितेन्द्रासोमी hd , पबिबिन्द्रासीनी $\mathrm{m}^{1}$, घबितेलीद्रो घोनो bik - ती जुर्ता $b$, ता जुती k , संशुती $\mathrm{hdm} \mathrm{m}^{2}$ (cp. $1 \varepsilon^{a}$ )

## - +

B 123. Discus, car, jewel, wfe, territory, horse, and elephantthese are the seven treasures of all emperors (calrazarinn) a.

 note) - The end of the varga 2 s hore marked by 28 in bifk.


25. EV. vi. 75: Story of Abhyävartin and Prastoka Sārĩjaga.
124. Abhyāvartin Cāyamānan and Prastoka, son of Sräjaya ${ }^{\text {b }}$, haring been conquered in fight by the Varrasikhas ${ }^{c}$, came to Bharadvājad.


 $b$ - युधि $\Delta d m^{1} n$, कुवि $n$, , युवे $b$

 msturit on RT: 5. 274.
125. Having approached and propitjated him and mentioning their names, the two said to him: 'O Brahman, know that we bave been vanquished by the Vürasikhas in fight.


126. With you as our domestic priest we could conquer the wariors (bsatrabandhūn).' That is to be recognized as ksatrot (warrior caste) which protects the everlasting Iralma (priestly caste).

127. The seer saying 'yes' to them, addressed his son Pāyu: 'Make these two kings unassailable to their enemies.'
妇 $\mathrm{r}^{6} \mathrm{r}^{7}$.
128. Saying 'yes' to his father, he consecrated their implements of war individually with the hymn 'Of a thunder cloud' (jimitasya: vi. 75).

 of the vorga in here marked by zu in bfk, not in hd.

## 26. Deitien of 7\%V. vi. 75 in detail.

129. The first (stanza) of this hymn praises the warrior in his coat of mail ( r ), the second is (in praise) of the bow a (2), the third consecrates the bowstring (3) ${ }^{\text {b }}$.
 ॰ मन्त्नखी $b$.
" Tho gonitive Alknusali would hore, as often in the BD., mean 'bolongs to,' 'is connected with,' or it may possilly be governed by abhianantring to be supplied from

130. The fourth stanza praises the ends of the bow (4), the fifth praises the quiver (5). With half of the sixth the charioteer, with the (other) half the reins are praised ( 6 ).

 क्र जुता: $f$
131. The seventh praises the horses (7), the eighth the arsenal (8), the ninth the guards of the car (9), the tenth the deities of battle (ro)

132 The eleventh praises the arrow (ix), the twelfth is a praise of the cuirass ( 12 ), the thirteenth prases the goad ( $\mathrm{t}_{3}$ ), the fourteenth the handguard (14)

दपं चेकादश्शी $\mathrm{um}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{3}$, दूधधि चिकादश्री $\mathrm{r}^{2} \mathrm{r}^{4} \mathrm{x}^{6}$, द्यमेकाद्शी bkr
133. In the first verse of the fifteenth (stanza) the poisoned arrow is prassed ( $15^{\circ}$ ), in the second ( $15^{\circ}$ ) the iron-tipped (arrow), but in the following half (of the stanza) the inissile of Varuna ( $15^{\text {cd }}$ )

 लार्द सं fk, ग्रर्धन $\mathrm{r}^{5}$-पर्पर $\mathrm{hdm}^{1} \mathrm{bfkr} \mathrm{r}^{2}$, परम् r.- The end of the rarga is bere marked by $₹ \xi_{\xi} \operatorname{nn} m^{1} b f$, by $9 \xi$ in $k$, not at all in hd.

## 27. RV. vi. 75 (continned).

134, 135. In the sixteenth (stanza) of this hymn the arrow discharged from the bow is praised (15): in the seventeenth (there is praise) of the beginning of the fight (17), while the eighteenth is to be known as (in) praise of the mail of him who ties it on (Jadhyainh); the last (19) is (in) praise of him who is atoont to fight, and in the last verse ( $19^{\circ}$ ) the seer utters prayers on his own behalf.

 बद्घत $m^{2}$, वन्तत $b$, वघता $r$, यन्धनम् $r$

 Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com
136. nNow the seer having with this bymn praised the implements of battle of these two (kings), sent them forth again against the Värasikhas.
 रंशिपान् $k$.
a This and the following two slokas ( $3^{6} 3^{6-\mathrm{r}_{3}} 8$ ) are quoted in the Nitimaifjarion on RV. vi. 27.4.

B 137. With the four stanzas 'This here of thee' (etat tyat te: vi. 27. 4-7) Bharadvăja praised (Indra) from a desire of aiding the king (Cāyamãna). Pleased thereby the Fort-destroyer,
 Fिनुष्टाव $m^{1} f k r$ (Sarranukramani on vi. 75 ), fि तुप्राव $b$, fि तुछाव $n$. 一 This and the following soloka are not found in $A$, but only in E and $\mathrm{m}^{1}$.

B 138, the Lord of Saci, coming to Abhyavartin on the bank of the Haryupiyā river, slew them in company with Cay yamảna.
 पर्थुपीया० $\mathrm{m}^{1}$ (हरिदूपीया RV. vi. 27. इ). - जधानेनान् $\mathrm{m}^{1} \mathrm{ra}(\mathrm{m})$ ), निघनिनान् ik , जिधानेणां $b$, नघालेनां $n$.- एर्चीपनित: $b n$, गुचीपति: fkr. -The end of the varga in
 ${ }_{23} 6$ (affer पति).

## 28. Btory of Cāyamañ and Prastoka (concindeã).

139. aNow these two, Ablyāvartin and Sārüjaya, having conquered the Vārasikhas, gave manifold wealth to their preceptor Bharadvāja.

 $\mathrm{n}-$-ददर्गर्षिविधं बसु $\mathrm{hm}^{\mathrm{I}} \mathrm{bfk}$, विविधां दचिएां दद्दी n .

* This and the following śloka aro quated in the Nitimanjani on RV. vi. 47. 22.

140. Bharadvāja and Garga a, being seen by Indra on the road, proclaimed that gift with the (stanzas)b 'Two' (dvayän: vi. 27, 8) (and) 'Prastoka' (prastokah: vi. 47. 22).

II.

- Garga, fon of Bharadvaja, ts stated by the Sarranakramani to be the seer of RV.
 vi 6.8 Though the number of stanzas ss not mentiosed, the plaral abhih, together with the contents of the passage in the INY, wadicates that v1 47 2z-55 (cp Sarvinurkramanı) are meant

B 141. The seer on hus part praised the gift of that (Cãyamãna), himsolf proclaiming what had been given (by him) with the ono stanza, 'Two, $O$ Agni' (dvayān agne: vi. 27.8).
 thus making up five elokas for the parga
142. The deities who in this hymn ${ }^{2}$ are occasionally ${ }^{6}$ (prosangāt) celebrated, Räthitara regarded as hymn-ormning (süztabhäj) in praise (stutaru) ${ }^{\text {c. }}$

 k, राथौतरोमित: r-The end of the varga is here marked by ₹E in mifk, by ₹o corrected to ₹E in b, not at all in bd,

- That is, RY vi 75, as the one under dhecussion ${ }^{\text {B }}$ That is, Heasen and Larth, Püsan (10), Somb, Adtı (12), Payanya ( ${ }^{3}$ ) , Brahmanaspath, Adth (17), Soma,



## Trandals vin.

29. Pedigree of V'asistha. Kasyapa's wives.
30. aThe son of Prajãpati was Marici, Mariel's son was the sage Kasyapa He had thirteen divine wives, the daughters of Daksa:


$B$ 144. Aditia, Diti, Danu, Kâlâ, Danãyu, Simhikã, Muni, Krodhä, Viśvã and Varisthā, Surabhi and Vinatā,



 Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com
 fourd in $B$ and $\mathrm{m}^{1}$.
${ }^{\text {a }}$ The names of the thirteen daughters of Dakga enumerated in $x 44$ and $145^{a}$ are the Eame as those given in Munazhăratai. 2520 , with the exception of Varisthà and Surahhi, justonid of which Pradir and Kapilis appear in the opic, where tho corresponding paseage reada as follows :

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { adiitir dutir danul kală danãyth simhikā tathä, }
\end{aligned}
$$

kadrūt ca.

Thus the first line (excepting the last worl) is identical in botb, while the second and third begin with the eamo word. The question whether these thres lines originaliy beloaged to tho text of the $\mathcal{B D}$., or were interpolated from tho Mahabhairata, is of eritical importance. Without them the varga woold have only three and a half ḱlokss. Op. Muir, Original Sanekrit Toxts, i. 122 and i. 116 f.

B 145. and Kadru by name: (these) daughters he (Daksa) gave to Kaśyapa.

From them the Gods and Asuras, the Gandharvas, the Serpents, the Rāksasas,
 सिंज्ञा $\mathrm{fk}-\mathrm{T}_{45}{ }^{4}=$ vii. $68^{b}$.
146. Birds, Pisäcas, and other classes (of beings) were produced. Now among these (daughters) the one goddess Aditi produced twelve sons.

B 147. (These were) Bhaga, Aryaman, and Amsa, Mitra, and Varuṇa, Dhätr and Vidhätr, and Vivasvat of great brilliance,
 only.-The end of the varga is here marked in pe in bfk, not in $\mathrm{m}^{\mathbf{1}}$ (nor in hd , as tho floka is tranting in theso MISS.).

## 30. Story of Mitru-Varance and Jevati.

B 148. Tvastr, Pūģan, and also Indra; the twellth is called Vispu. (Thus) that pair was born of her-Mitra and Varuna.

 वरास्स च $r^{1} r^{6}$, वर्या: सहद्र $r^{2} r^{3}$.

149 a Of these two Adityas when they saw the nymph Urvast at a sacrificial session, the semen was effused ${ }^{b}$ It fell into a jar contannmg water that stood overnight


 lated hy $\mathrm{Seg}_{\mathrm{E}}$ Sagenstoffe p 105 f ) Op Auruktar 13 tatya darianan mifa varanayo retaf caskanda also Sarvanuktamant 165 mitravarunnyor diknfayor urtarm apsarasam drstva vasatipare kumbhe reto patat Cp above $\nabla 99$

150 Now at that same moment two vigorous ascetics the seers Agastyan and Vasistha, there came into being

* On the story of the buth of Agsatya see Sieg Sagenstoffe pp 10,108

B 151 Now the semen having fallen in various ways-in a jar, in water, on the ground-the sage Vasistha best of seers, was produced on the ground ${ }^{a}$,



* As this does not agree with 149 and 155 we probably lave n inter add $t$ on th (hese three lunes ( $551 \mathbf{1 5 2}^{\text {ab }}$ )

B 152 while Agastya was produced in tho jar, (and) Matsya ${ }^{8}$, of great brillance, in the water

Then Agastya, of great glory, aroso berng the length of a peg (famyā)

 $\mathrm{hm}^{\mathrm{I}} \mathrm{ft}$ not in bd.
${ }^{-} C_{p} S_{\text {eg }} \mathrm{Sa}_{\mathrm{g}}$ constoffe y 106 note ${ }^{2}$

## 31 Burth of Agastya and Vasistha

153 Because he was meted with a measure, be is here called Manya a or elso (because) the seer was born from a jar ${ }^{\text {b }}$ For measurement $1 s$ made with a jar also
 Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com


#### Abstract

" In RV. vii. 33. r $_{3}$ Mäna appears to be a mame of Agastya; cp. Sieg, Sagentoffe, p. 106, note ${ }^{8}$, and p. 108, top. ${ }^{\text {b }}$ That is, Agastys wras called Mänya either becsuss Lo was famyämâtra or becauso ho mas produced from a jar whith is used as a moasuro of capacity.


154. by 'jar' (lumbhre) the designation of a measure of capacity (parimana) is indicated.

Then, as the waters were being taken up (grhyomanad), Vasițṭa was (found) standing on a lotus ( $p u_{s} /$ cara $)^{\text {R }}$.
 (परिमायां सु) लय्वर्नम् $\mathrm{m}^{1}$.

- This is analogous to tho lotus of Brahman.

155. There on every side the All-gods supported the lotus ${ }^{2}$. Arising out of that water he (Vasigtha) then performed great austerity.
 दि
${ }^{2}$ Cp. RY. vii. 33-11; vispe devāh paskare tvádadanta; explained by Yäska, Nirtukta v. 14, with the worts: sarve devăk pugkare foğgdhārayanta; pp. Roth, E:láuterangen, p. 64.
156. His name arose, with reference to his virtue (gunatah), from the root vas expressive of pre-eminence: for he once upon a time, by means of austerity, saw Indra who was invisible to (other) seers.
 चैब्टं $\mathrm{br}^{5} \mathrm{r}^{7}$, चन्द्र fl .
157. The Lord of Bay Steeds (Indra) then proclaimed to him (that he should receive) shares in Soma.
B For this appears from the Brähmana (passage) ' The seers (saw not) Indra' (rsayo vä indram) ${ }^{\text {a }}$.
 $\mathrm{I}_{5} 7^{\circ d}$ is found in $B$ and $\mathrm{m}^{1}$ only, -The end of the varga is hore marked by 39 in $\mathrm{m}^{1} \mathrm{~b}$, by 30 in fE , not at all in ha (as the last line is wanting in these MISS.).
*TE. iij. 5. $z^{1}$ : rsayo vā indram pratyakam nōpasyan; tan vasiģ̧hah pratyaksam

158. Vasistha and his descendants. Deities of RV. vi. 1-32.

158 Vasistha and the Vasişthas thus (became) Brähmans in the office of Brabman priest ${ }^{\text {a }}$, most worthy of fees in all rites at sacrifices.
 $x$-य ्जेप $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{r}$, याजेपु b , वातेपु fk -दचियीयतमाप्तथा $\mathrm{Am}^{1}$, द्चि्यीयास्तनो मवत् ik, द्वार्योयामातोईमवत् $b$, द्रिघयीयाम्बतोऽमवन्:

* Cp IV vil 33 II utagas mattravareno vasmadquydasyä brahman manaso 'dhis patah, TS 14 g. $\AA^{1}$ tasmed vassitho brahma karyeh

159. Therefore one should honour with fees all snch descendants of Vasistha who may at any time even to-day be present at a sacrificial assembly, bo (says) a sacred text of the Bhällavins

 भानबी ग्रुति: $B$
160. Now the seer, the son of Mitra-Varuna (Vasistha), with the following sixteen ${ }^{\text {a }}$ hymns (beginning) 'Agni' (agnım: vii 1.1) praised Agar; 'Enjoy our' (juşasva nah: viì. 2) here are Äprı stanzas
 (त्यदिम्न ) - भा


161. Then 'Forth to Agni' (prägnaye: vii. s), 'Forth of the savereign lond' (pra samräjah: vii. 6), the second 'Farth to Agni' (prägnaye - vii. 13) which consists of three stanzas-these are addressed to Vaiśvanara. Then those which follow, (beginning) 'In thee, indeed' (ive ha: vii. s8), are addressed to Indra,

162 being fifteen hymns (vii. 18-32) : praise of the Maruts is incidental (in them) In the (stanza) 'No one Sudis's' (nckih sudēsah : vii. 32. 10) the gift of Paijavana (Sudās)
 Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com

## 33. Beities of RV. vii. 33-38.

163. is proclaimed by Vasistha, as well as in the four ${ }^{\text {a }}$ (stanzas) 'Two from the grandson' (dve naptuh: vii, 18. 22-25). 'Whiterobed' (svityañcak : vii. 33) they pronounce to be a dialogue or a hymn addressed to Indra.

 $x$, स्यति सु $f$, स्सतिस्य $k$.


#### Abstract

* The masc. caturbhin, as in soveral other passages, being afed for the fern. catast bhih (eeo index of words under catur).


164. Here is proclaimed a dialogue of Vasistha and Agastya with their sons and also with Indra, and (their) greatness, birth, and action (are celebrated).
165. The following four (hymns) 'Forth' (pra: vii. 34-37) are addressed to the All-gods. There, however, the stanza 'Born in the waters' (abjam: vii. 34. 16) praises the Dragon (ahi), and there 'May us not' (mā naḥ: vii. 34. 17) (praises) the Dragon of the Deep ( $\alpha h i$ budhnya) ${ }^{\text {a }}$.
 सा नोऽहिं b , मा नोऽहि $\mathrm{fl},-$-बुध्वम् hdb , चुघ्य $\mathrm{m}^{1} \mathrm{r}$, मध्घम् fk .
a The reading naiopted in the test is supported by the Sarvānukrameñ: 'abjäm' aher, ardharca ultaro 'hitrbudhnyăya.

B 166. The Dragon ( $\alpha h i$ ) strikes ( $\bar{a}$ hanti) the clouds, or he goes ${ }^{a}$ in the midst among thera. The Dragon is of the deep (owdhnya), for he is born in the deep (budhna), the air ${ }^{\mathrm{b}}$.

अ्रहिराहस्ति $\mathrm{m}^{2} \mathrm{br}$, ज्रहिः सद्ंसि fk - मेघान्त r , मेघांस b , मेघांसि $\mathrm{m}^{1}$, मेधांकि fk .-एति बा bkr , एवति वा f , एतीता $\mathrm{m}^{1}$.-तेप मधनः r , न्येप नध्यम: $\mathrm{m}^{1}$, तेपमधीनः
 in $\Delta$, but only in B and $\mathrm{m}^{1}$.

[^29]167. 'On high that' ( $u d$ u syah : vi. 38 ) is a hymn of Savitr. Here the couplet 'Blessed for us' (sam nah: vil. 387,8 ) has Steeds as its divnities, and the hemistich 'On Bhaga the mighty' (bhagam ugrah vii. $38.6^{\text {cd }}$ ) is addressed to Bhaga, so a sacred text (states)

 in $x$ reads पथमायामृधि जुत्र: by coufamon with the second pada of the next lise.-The end of the parya is here marked by $\beta^{2}$ on $m^{1}$ bf, not 10 hdk

## 34. Deities of RV. vin. 38-43.

168. And the third verse in the fifth (stanza) here (vii $\left.38.5^{\circ}\right)^{\text {a }}$ has the Dragon for ats divinity
B As the hemistich 'On Bhaga the mighty' (bhagam ugrah: vii $386^{\circ} 9$ ), so also is 'Now Bhaga' (nūnam bhagah: vii. $38.1^{\text {cq }}$ ) .

 $b_{\text {, }}$ न्रन भगो ना भगो $f$, न मगो न मरो $k$

- There is no reference to this pathan in the Saryennkramani. "That 1s, the Laster hemistick as well as the former is addressed to Bhaga ns a form of $\mathrm{S}_{\mathrm{avitr}}$ (cp next floka)
$B$ 169. according to (the stanza) 'May that Savitr produce treasures'a (RV. v. 82. 3), he (Savitr) may (vä) be (regarded as) Bhaga ${ }^{b}$.
'Upright' (ürdhvah : vii. 39 r) is (the first of five (hymas) addressed to the Alhgods (vii. 39-43). Bhaga is the divinity of the five stanzas

 fk - $-16 g^{a b}$ is wanting in $A$ and $m$.

[^30]170. (beginning) 'Winning at morn' (pratarjitam: vii. 41.2-6). The last (stanza) is addressed to Dawn (vii. 41. 7), or else a prayer ${ }^{2}$ for the seers (dras!n $)^{\mathrm{b}}$ is here (expressed). Some, however, pronounce Bhaga only to be (the deity) in the (stanza) 'At morn' (prätall: vii. 41.1 ) ${ }^{\mathrm{c}}$.



 रित्वितां भागिमेव fk .
 Datwas shine on us,' in RV. vii. qT. 7. 'Whereas according to $\mathbf{7} 69$ this stanza would

171. Now the seers at the beginning and end (of hymns) proclaim (deities) in an occasional manner ${ }^{\text {a }}$ (pasangatah) : (thus) in this hymn there are some deities (here) and others (there) in that place $(\text { tatra })^{\text {b }}$.


 b , मान्यास्न r , अ्रन्यास्त्वन him ${ }^{\text {. }}$.
${ }^{\circ}$ Op. above, ini. 52 (bote also tire w. r. thero, prätaryogãt). b That is, at the beginning nud eyd of the lyymn: Agni, Indma, Mitra, Varupa, Aśvias, Püṣan, Brahmanaspati, Som, Rudra, of well as Bbaga, oceur in the first stanza, and Ugas, besides the deitics of the refrain gayam $p$ äta, is the last stonza of this hymn, which ns a whole is tddressed to Binga.
172. Other deities are proclaimed because they belong to the same world or because they are associated ${ }^{\text {a }}$, or else again because they share praise (scmastavat), because of the sphere of (their accompanying) troop (gana) ${ }^{\mathrm{b}}$, or because of a (common) attribute (bhaktitah) ${ }^{\text {c }}$.

 ond of the varga is here marled by ३甘 in $\mathrm{m}^{2} \mathrm{ft}$, by $₹ \mathrm{~b}$ in b , not at all in hd.
${ }^{5} 172^{a}=\mathrm{i} .19^{a}, 98^{a}$; vii. $844^{\text {ct }}$. ${ }^{2}$ Thius Indre is associnted with the troop of the Maruts. ${ }^{\circ} \mathrm{C}_{\mathrm{P}} \mathrm{i}_{7} 73,76,77$.

Ir. Downloaded from https:\%www.holybooks.com

## 35. Deities of ZVT, vil. 44-49.

173. Next (come) one (hymn) addressed to Dadhikra (vii. 44), one to Savitr (vul. 45), one to Rudra (vii. 46) in succession. But the deities proclaimed as belonging to the first (stanza) of (the hymb) addressed to Dadhukra (vii. 44. 1)


174. may be recognized a. 'O Wnters' (apah. vii. 47) should be (regarded as) addressed to the Waters The first triplet (of the next hymn) 19 addressed to the Rbhus (vii. 48. 1-3). The last (stanza vil 48.4) is pronounced to be addressed either to the All-gods or to the Rbhus

 lingokiagevalâ.
175. For it is thus that this entre (hymn) addressed to the Rbhus is chanted on the tenth day in the litany to the All-gods ${ }^{\text {a }}$. 'Whose chief the sea' (samudrajyesthäh : vii. 49) is (in) praiso of the Waters


 The last $p$ àds is not repeated here in either bor $f$.
${ }^{2}$ See ĀS's vui 12. 24, quoted by Síyana on RV. ni 48 4: dafame 'hni vatrodera-


## 1. Daitios of RTV. vii. 50-66.

1. Now with the hymn 'Guard me' ( $\bar{a}$ mäm : vii. 50) the deities are praised in successive stanzas:
B Mitra- Varuna, (1), and Agni (2), the (All)-gods (3), as well as the Rivers (4).

नद्यस् $m^{1} x$, मद्यस् $f b$, सघस् $\mathrm{h}_{\mathrm{a}}-\mathrm{r}^{\text {ed }}$ is not found in A, but only in $B$ and $\mathrm{m}^{1}$. It must be original as the detailed statoment of the Sarranukremani is founded on it: ब̄ müm: maiträvarung, ägneyi, vaifvadeti, nodistuld.
2. Two triplets (vii. 51, 52) bave the Ädityas for their deities. 'The triplet which (begins) 'Forth' (prat: vii. 53.1-3) is to the Two Worlds (rodasi). There are (then) four (stanzas: vii. 54. 1-3, 55. 1) addressed to Varstospati ; the seven (following: vii. 55.2-8) are traditionally held to be lullaby stanzas ${ }^{\text {a }}$.



 स्यूता: ml .
 The reating of $B$ is too wigno, 'there ate stanzas traditionnily held to be lullabies,' while the reading of $A$ would include the first stanza, 'oight are traditionally held to bo a lullaby.' The reading of $\mathrm{m}^{2}$ slong gives tho corroct sense clearis: ' seven aro traditionally hold to be a lullaby:' सप्त perhaps dropped out owing to the following sylables प्रस्त, अ्रह्ष't being then fupplied in A and Fzच: in B, -In Igriduexna ii. 26.5 this hymn is described as prasväpcnam.
3. After this there are four hymns addressed to the Maruts (beginning) 'Who, pray?' (ka am: vii. $56-59$ ) ; the last stanza of these (vii. 59.12) praises Tryambaka, the divine father.

पर $\mathrm{Am}_{1}^{1}$ तात B .
a There is no mention of Tryambata in the Earrãnulramañ which describes this stanes as raudri mityuvimocant.
4. With the seven hymns beginning 'When' (yot: vii. 60-66) Mitra-Varuna are praised; but with the following eight (beginning) 'To meet your' ( $p_{\text {wati väm : vii. 67-74) the divine Aśvias. }}^{\text {' }}$

5. (In) 'When to-day' (yad adya. vii. 60) one (i), (in) 'Aloft the sun' (ut saryah - vil. 62) three (1-3), (in) 'Aloft he goes' ( $u d$ $v e t i$ : vit 63 ) four and a half $\left(1-5^{a b}\right)$ are addressed to Sūrya, while (in) 'That eye' (tac calsuh vil 66 16) ${ }^{\text {n }}$ the eye (of the sun) is sung as the deity.

 the varga is here marked by 9 in $\mathrm{m}^{\mathrm{I}}$ bfk, not in hd

- There is no statement about ths stanzs in the Sarvānukramanju Cp below ( 9 ).


## 2. Deitzes of RV. vin. 66-85.

B 6 Saunaka has stated that the two stanzas 'Thus of you to-day' (tad vo adya. vil 66. 12, 13) belong to the Àdityas, while all the other stanzas, ' When to-day' (yod adya' vii. 66.4-11) and the rest, are proclaimed (by him) ${ }^{\text {a }}$ to be addressed to Sarrya.

स्रन्या: मंत्रा कच: मोर्या $b r$, कपत्या सर्वा चच; सार्य $f \%$, घपत्या क्यच: संवाला $\mathrm{m}^{1}$
 and the following tree silokas ( $6-9$ ) are found in $B$ and $\mathrm{m}^{2}$ only

- Cp below (8), where it is stated that these stanzas 'aro traidionally held to ho addressed to the Xditgas'
B 7. 'These chastısers' (ime cetüral ' vii. 60 5) and the rest .. these nime are traditionally held to belong to Aryaman, Mitra, and Varuna.
 protilias only, I bare been able to make nothang The readings of the MSS arc as followi,
 तत् $\mathrm{m}^{1} \mathrm{bfk}$, fित: सुत: :
B 8. The ten stanzas beginning 'When to-day the sun's' (yad adya sürah. vin. 66, 4-13) are traditionally held to be addressed to the Ādityas; or clse Savitr, Aditi, Mitra, Varuna, Argaman, Bhaga वादितिश् $\mathrm{m}^{2} \mathrm{bfkr} \mathrm{r}^{2} \mathrm{r}^{3}$, चादितिर् $\mathrm{r}\left(=\mathrm{r}^{7}\right)$
B 9. are praised. The three stanzas which then follow, 'Aloft that' (ud u tyat: vii. 66 14-16), are addressed to Surrya. The teacher Śaunaka has stated the stanza 'That eje' (lac calguh: vii 66.16 ) to be a prayera.
a That these two slokas $(8,9)$ belonged to the originel test is supported by the fact that the wording of the Sarvanukramaḡi is clearly based on them: BD. yad adya sūra ityädya


10. Now Dawn (is praised) with the seven (hymns) 'Forth the Dawn' (vy uşäh : vii. 75-81); but the four hymns following these, 'O Indra and Varuṇa' (indrävarunä: vii. 82-85), are (in) praise of Indra-Varuna,

 is here marked by p in bifk, not in $\mathrm{hdm}^{2}$.

## 3. Vasisthen and the dog of Vornna: IVV. vii. 86-89.

B 11. In the hemistich 'Aloft the light' (ud u jyotih: vii. $7^{6 .} 1^{a b}$ ) the Middle (Agni) is praised.

During ${ }^{n}$ the night Vasistha in a dream ${ }^{\text {b }}$ approached the house of Varuna .
 $f k n(\operatorname{cg} a)$, सम्नसाचरन् $b_{n}(a r a) s$, सम्नदच्चरत् $n(b)$ चीर्यमाचर्व $r^{5}$.
 on RV. wii. 55.3 . ${ }^{\text {b }}$ See Yedische Studien, ii, p. 56 (cp. 55). ${ }^{\circ} \mathrm{Cp}$. RV. vii. 86. 6: svapnaś eaned antocsya prayotā; and vii. 88. 5: brhantann mañanh, varupa, . . sakesraduăram jagame griam fe.

12, 13. He then entered. A dog there ran at him, barking. $B$ Pacifying the hound which was making a dia and running: (up) with intent to bite, he lulled him to sleep ${ }^{\text {a }}$ (vyasusvapat) with the two (stanzas) ' When, 0 bright one' (yad arjuna: vii. $55 \cdot 2,3)$.

He sent him ${ }^{b}$ as well as the other attendants of Varuṇa to sleep ${ }^{\text {c. }}$



 यामास $\mathfrak{b} \mathrm{dm}^{7} \mathrm{~s}$.

* The anomalous form eyarusrapat 18 evidently based on the refran of BV pa 55 2-4, in su rrapa $I$ was therefore terspted to make the eniendation nyasustapaf ${ }^{b}$ The reading of $B$ evam connects $13^{\text {cd }}$ with $13^{\text {ab }}$, that of $A$ satam, $13^{\text {cd }}$ with $12^{a b}$ ${ }^{6} \mathrm{CP}_{\mathrm{P}}$ Vedische Studien, in p 56 note ${ }^{2}$.

14, 15 Thenking Varuna bound ${ }^{4}$ him with his fetters Bound (thus) he (Vasistha) prased his father (Varuna) with the next (ttah)b following four (hymns) 'The wise' (dhirà vi. 86-89). Then his father relcased him.
A As soon as the (stanza) 'Thee in the fixed' (dhruvāsu tvā; vii. 88 7) had been uttered, the fetters dropped (pramocire) ${ }^{\circ}$ from him.


 unstead of t , but after $14^{a b}, \mathrm{Bm}^{1}$ read

 Doth forms of the hive are omitted in $n$-The end of the targa is here marked by $\overline{\mathrm{\beta}}$ in

 T 134 and 5. 23 (duhyation A) That is, after the group $8 z-85$ mentioned in to ${ }^{\circ}$ The anomalong form pramocire must be meant for the 3 plur perfect passure (by fatse atalogy from forms like pecire) The thole Luse has been adapted from KV, vis. 68 7.
 mean. 'In the stanza dhruväfu tra he appears bound with the fetters of Varaps"

## 4. Deitres of ILV. Di. 90-96.

16 The next three bymns 'Forth with longing for the heroes' ( $p$ ra ${ }^{2}$ irayua: vii. 90-92), are addressed to Vayu Now in this praise those (stanzas) are addressed to Indra-Vayy in which there is praise in the dual (denat) ${ }^{\text {a }}$.


 Sadgornisya

Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com

B 17. 'Forth with longing for the heroes' (pra virrayā: vii. go. I) is spoken of in the Aitareya (Brāhmana) ${ }^{\text {a }}$ as a stanza addressed to Vayu belonging to the Praüga litany ( $p$ raügī) : the predominance of Vāyu is (thereby) expressed in contravention (oyatyoyam krtvā) of one of its verses $(\operatorname{pada})^{\text {b }}$.

वासन्या $m^{2} b f k$, वायब्या $x$.—भाठगी० $m^{r} r$, मानुगो० $h$, प्रासुगी० $f k r^{2}$.
F That is, AB. v. 20. 9. ${ }^{\text {b }}$ That is, the first pada of vii. go. I containg the dual form $v \bar{a} m$, so that judged by this the whole stanza would be addressed to Indra as Tell as Väyu,

B 18. 'These with true' (te satyena: vii. $90.5-7$ ) being a triplet, 'As long as strength' (yäved tarah: vii. 91. 4-7), again, being a quatrain, 'Eager' (usantā: vii. 9r. 2), being one, and the stanza 'Forth the presser' ( $p r a \operatorname{sota}$ : vii. 92. 2)-these'are traditionally held to be the nine (stanzas) belonging to the two (Indra-Vayu) a.
 occur above, vi. $7^{d}$.- 17,18 are not found in $\Delta$, but in $B$ and $m^{1}$ only.
${ }^{2}$ The details givon in this sioka are not mentioncd in the Sarvänukramanyi.
19. The two (hymns) 'The pure' (sucim : vii. 93,94) are addressed to Indra-Agni; the two following, 'Forth' (pra: vii. 95, 96), are addressed to Sarasvati. Sarasvat (is praised) with the stanza, 'He' (sah: vii. 95. 3) and with the three 'Longing for wives' (janīyantah: vii. 96. 4-6).
 preforred the reading of $B$ (with the oncsudation Fहचा for दृषच") because it is supportod by the Sarvãngkramanii on RV . vii. 95 , 96: तृतोया सरसंतै . पराभिसो गायच्य:
 The ond of the varga is here marised by 8 in bils, not in hd $\mathrm{m}^{1}$.
5. Story of Nãhrga and Sarasvatī: RJ. vii. 95, 96.
20. King Nāhusáa in former days wishing to consecrate himself for a thousand years, travelled over this (earth) with a single chariot, saying to all streams:
 $f k$ - व्रुवन् $t$, प्रुवत् $h d$, धुवत्व $f k$, क्रवन् $h$
*The atory of Nähuss and Sarasvatio briefly refurred to by Sayans on RV va 952
21 ' I am about to offer sacrafice; bring me shares (for it), etther in pars or sungly' The rivers replied to the king. 'How can we, who have but very little power,




22 bring you all the shares for a sacrificial session lasting a thousand years? Resort to the Sarasvati she will bring them for you, Nahusa




23 Saying 'So be 1t,' he quickly went to the river Sarasvatı; and she received hum and yielded (duduhe) (him) milk (and) ghee

 सर्पपंश्य दुर्ध्यति is that of $\Delta \mathrm{m}^{1} \quad \mathrm{I}$ have preferred the former ag it more closely follows the words of RY win 952 घृत पयो दुदुदे नाइपाय
24. This exceedingly marvellous act of the Sarasvati towards the king, the son of Varuna (Vasistha) proclaimed with the second (stanza) of the first (of the two hymns, viz. vis 95 2)

No MS marks the end of the varga, but that it ends here se madiceted by the fart that the figure 4 is in $b$ placed after $26^{65}$, which in that afs by mastahe ends umilarly, viz मथमस्य तृतीयया (see crtical note on 26)

## 6. Deitres of RV. Fu. 97-104.

25. 'In the sacrifice' (yajnic : vil. 97) is addressed to Brhaspati; (then comes) a (hymn) addressed to Indra (vii 98); but the two following ( 99,100 ) after that are addressed to Visnu, and the
three (stanzas) 'Wide' (arum: vii. 99. 4-6) should be (regarded as) addressed to Indra as well. The two next (hymns) 'Three' ( tisrah: : 101, 102) are addressed to Parjanya.


 द्राम्य f——तिस्तः सुः br , तिस्त स्य $f$, तिस्स्य $\mathrm{hdm}^{1}$ 's.
A. 26. Now the first (stanza) here ${ }^{\text {a }}$ (vii. 97. 1) praises Indra, the second and the rest ( $2,4-8$ ) (praise) Brhaspati.
$B$ In 'At the sacrifice' (ycyine: vii. 97) the first (stanza) praised Indra alone, but the last both Indra and Brhaspati.
${ }^{n}{ }_{2} 6^{\text {ah }}$ is the reading of $\mathrm{Am}^{1}$; instend of this hine B has:

${ }^{2} \mathrm{f}$, ग्र्रगीरीर्भव $\mathrm{m}^{2} \mathrm{f}$, न्राशी भव k , त्रागी b .
The firat paidn here ja probably a corruption of $26^{\circ}$ (the last five gyllables being practically identical), while the zeeond geems to be due to a confusion with $24^{d}$.
$2 f^{\text {ed }}$ is not found in $\Lambda$, but in $B$ and $\mathrm{m}^{2}$ only. $26^{i}$ is redundant, as stanzas a, 4-8 would alrondy be addrossed to Brinespati by $25^{\text {a }}$; white $26^{c}$ ropats the statement of $26^{6}$; on the other hand $26^{d}$ is neceseary to the seufe ( cp . Sarvänukramani). Tho original reading of 26 thus neems certainly to havo consisted of the single lime : संीेतीन्द्रं मयका
 च्चमच्ये द्री च.
26. The third and the ninth (vii. 97. 3, 9) praise Indra and Brahmapaspati, (The hymn) ' For a year' (samvatsaram: vii. ro3) (praises) the frogs; but that which follows (vii. 104) is addressed to Indra-Soma.
 माष्ट्रकाम् A. I have preferred the former reading as being supported by the Sarvinukramani: म运काषपटाव.

27. The seer, when his hundred sons had been slain by the followers of Sudäs, full of pain and overwhelmed with grief for his sons, saw (this hymn) for the destruction of demons a.
 hdr $r^{3}$ (but omitted here in $m^{2} r^{1} \mathbf{r}^{1} r^{6}$ ), is repeated at $34^{2 b}$, with वfिष्षो (A) in phace of चोदासे: (B) - तस्मिण्मd, क्रुद्ध; Bs 一 Tho end of the varga is here marked vy है in $\mathrm{m}^{1}$ bf, not in hak

* $28^{\text {ab }}$ is quoted in the Nitıpatijarion RV, vi, 10416

7. Detailed account of RV. T2. 104.

29 The stanza "Who the simple' (ye pähasamsam: vii. 104. 9) is addressed to Soma; the next (ro) after that is addressed to Agni ; the eleventh is addressed to the AII-gods (I I) ; the couplet which follows it ( $12, I_{3}$ ) is addressed to Soman.

गयेयी $m^{1} d r$, सापेयो $h$, श्रियंी $b$, ०्पेया $f k$
30. The stanza 'As if $I$ ' (yadz vāham. vii. 10.4 14) is addressed to Agni, while 'Who me' (yo mā 16 ) is traditionally held to be addressed to Indra; 'She who strides forth' (pra yā 32 gat $_{2}$ 17) is addressed to the pressing stones, while 'Spread out' (vi tisthadhvam 18) is addressed to the Maruts.

ऐन्द्रो यो नेनि जु सूत्ता $\mathrm{mm}^{1} \mathrm{r}$, यो मेतोन्र जुती द्घयोः $b \mathrm{k}$, यो मेतीद्रसती द्वयोः,

31. Five (stanzas, beginning) 'Hurl forth' (pra vartaya: vii. 104. 19-22, 24) are addressed to Indra, while the last stanza is addressed to Indra-Soma. In the stanza 'May not the demon us' (mā no ralscus: 23) the seer invokes a blessing a



* I have preferred the readiog afisam to afisal becanise it is supported by the



32. and protection in heaven and earth on his own behalf. 'The owl-fiend' (ululayätum: vii. 104. 22) (prays) 'Slay these night-walkers of various forms'a.

 Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com
 to $\mathrm{R}, \mathrm{p} .16 \mathrm{~K}$, note ${ }^{9}$, but this statement contradicts his preceding note ${ }^{8}$.
a $32^{e d}$ is quoted by Sásaña on RV. vii. ro4. 22, who adds a line which is not found in any of the MSS. of the BD.
33. Now in the fifteenth and in the eighth (stanza) of the hymon the son of Varuna (Vasistha), while as it were lamenting, his soul being overwhelmed with pain and grief, utters a curse.
 सूक्नल्याथाघम्यां r .
34. Vasistutha was at that time pained, as his hundred sons had been skain by Sudasa ${ }^{\text {a }}$ who, in consequence of a curse, bad been transformed into a demon (ralsas); such is the sacred tradition.

 श्रुतिः $\mathrm{Am}^{1}$, न: श्रुतम् B .-Tho end of tha varga is here marked by 9 in bfk, not in $\mathrm{dm}^{1}$.
${ }^{\text {a }}$ For Sudās, as above, iv. 106, 112.

## Mandala viit.

## 8. Stoxy of Kanua and Pragātha.

35. a Kanva and Pragātha were two sons of Ghora. Wher they had been dismissed by their preceptor they dwelt together in the forest.
 sistent to print ${ }^{\circ}$ ज्ञाता ऊघतु: (ep. iv. $96^{6}$ and note ${ }^{\text {a }}$ ).
a The following four ślokas (35-38) are quoted by the Nitimañjari on RV. viii. 1. Şadgurusisya (p. 136 f.) gives a metrical form of the story which is difiorently worded.
36. Now while these two dwelt there the younger (brother) of Kanva (i.e. Pragātha), having placed his head while asleep (svapat) ${ }^{\text {t }}$ on the lap of Kanva's wife, did not awake.


 $r^{2} r^{6} r^{7}$, कुस्सोर्ल स्स ध्यत $b$, न बंतुध्यत $f$, न बनुध्यत $r^{2} r^{b}{ }^{5}$, न बंडुध्यत् $k$.

Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com

* The MS evidence for $t$, that is for the neuter partocple ngrecing with haras, is orerritheloung, thangh arapan would be mare nstural.

87. Now Kanva, enraged by suspicion of a sin (and) wishng to curse him, awakened him with his foot, as though about to consume him with his fiery energy.
 प्रम्वत्यतिशंक्या $k$, पतितशंक्रया $n$-बोधयामास hirn, बीवयामास $b$, चौजयामास

88. Pragätha, becoming aware of his intention ${ }^{\text {a }}$, stood with folded hands and chose the couple for his mother and father.
 मार्बल f्वित: $f$, मार्जलिः स्सितः hdt.
${ }^{*}$ Cp above, iv, 50,59
30 The seer, being (thus) the son of either Ghora or Kanvan, saw, in company with many other members of his family, the eighth Mandaia.

घीरो $h m^{1} r$, घोरी $b i k$, घोरो $r^{1} r^{2} r^{4} r^{8}$ - काखो $b d f$, काखी $b$, कारावो $k$,

 here marked by $\overline{\mathrm{F}} \mathrm{a}$ bfk, not in hd.

 putratän gutah:

## 9. Deities of RV. viii 1-21.

40. There are four hymns addressed to Indra (beginning) 'Not at all' (mă cit: viii. 1-4). in the stanza 'Downward his mighty' (anv asya sthūram: viii. I. 34), Sasvatī, daughter of Angiras, living (vasanti) ${ }^{\text {a }}$ as his wife (nāri) ${ }^{\text {b }}$, praised her husbande.

षसन्ती hdm ${ }^{2} \mathrm{r}$, वसंती $\mathrm{kr} \mathrm{r}^{2}$, वदतीं brrs.

[^31]41. The seer turned that $\vec{A}_{\text {sanga, }}$ who had been a woman, into a man (again) ${ }^{a}$. With the four ${ }^{\mathrm{b}}$ stanzas 'Praise' (stuhi : viii. I. 30-33) his own gift (to the seer) is proclaimed (by Āsanga).

तमासंग सुतवान् $\mathrm{ham} \mathrm{m}^{1}$, तमासज्ञः सुतनान् r , तं भासंतं ह्रतनान् $b{ }^{5}{ }^{5} \mathrm{r}^{7}$, तं मासं



 related by Sayana on RV. viii. I. I and 34. Āsalign, son of king Playogt, was, he relates, owing to a curse of the gods, twmed into a woman, but afterwatds was, by the favour of Medhyatithi, 1 estored to manhood by the power of penance. Ho consequentily bestowed mueh wealth on the seor ( $30-33$ ) and was praibed by his wife S'gávatí, doughter of Angiras (34). Sce also Şedgurn'iqya, p. 137; Sieg, Sagenstoffe, pp. 40, 4 4 . Though caturbhih is, as wo have seen, frequently used alone as an alteruative for eatasphth (ep. next sloka), it seems hardly possible that rghiss caturbhith could have been the original reading. I was therefore muoh tompted to emend the MSS. reading to catasfbhis prabirtitam. With

 Ifamänna, however, cattrbhil oceurs in juxtaposition and agreement with if feminine nour (see St. Petershorg Dictionary, under cater).
42. But with the two stanzas 'Bestow' (siziscl: viii. 2. 41, 42) that of Vibhindu, ling of Kāsi ( $(\bar{a} \bar{s} y \alpha)^{\text {a }}$, is proclaimed, while with the four ' (stanzas) ' Which' (yam: viii. 3. 21-24) the (gift) of the liberal Pạkasthăman is praised.


 tustūra. "See note ${ }^{\text {b }}$ on 4 r .
43. The two pragaitha couplets (beginning) 'Forth' ( $p r a$ : viii. 4. 15-18) Śakatāyana thinks are addressed to Püsana ; Gālava, however, (thinks) the former ( 15,16 ) is addressed to Indra only, the latter ( 17,18 ) to Pūsan.

ह्दी $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{rs}$, , तु B - उत्तरत् $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{r}$, छत्तराम् b , उत्त्तमम् fkx .
${ }^{4}{ }^{4} 3^{a b}$ is quoted bs Sadgurusigya on RV. viii. 4.
44. In the last triplet of the last of the Indra hymns here (viii. 4. 19-21), the gift of king Kurunga is praised (with the words) 'Abundant wealth' (sthüromı rādhadh: 19).

Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com
 is here maxhed by e m m $\mathrm{m}^{\text {b }}$ bld, not in hd

## 10. Deities of RV. vils. 5-18.

45. In the hymn addressed to the Astins, 'From afar' (dürät: vii. 5), the thirty-seventh stanza, (that is) the hemustich 'As' (yatha $37^{e d}$ ), and the final couplet $(38,39)$ are tradtionally held to be (in) praise of the gitts of Kasu ${ }^{\text {a }}$.




46 'Great' (mahän - vii 6) is addressed to Indra' in (the stanza) containing (the word) 'ancient' a (pratina. viic. 6. 30), Śàkapüni, as well as Mudgala, son of Bhrmyasva, thinks Agni Vaisvinara 15 praised




* The eleventh as well as the thurtueth stanza contains the word, but the latter only can be meant

47. But in the triplet 'A hundred' (satam: visi, 6. 46-48) the gift of Tarindira ${ }^{\text {a }}$ is recorded 'Forth' ( $p$ ra: vini, 7 ), the following (hymn), is addressed to the Maruts; and the three 'Hither to us' ( $\bar{u} n a b$ vini. $8-10$ ) are addressed to the Asvins.
 -fिन्वान्यत्य: $B$
[^32]48 'Thou' (tvam vii. II) is addressed to Agni. 'Which, O Indra' (ya indra viii, 12.1) are six (12-17) addressed to Indra; but in a hemistich of the last (stanza) but one of the last (viii. 17.

49. 'This' (idcom: viii. 18) has the Adityas as its deities: with three a (of its stanzas), the sixth, the fourth, and the seventh, Aditi is praised; the eighth stanza, 'And' (utco), is addressed to the Asvins.

 is lere ruarked by 90 in $\mathrm{m}^{1} \mathrm{bf} k$, not in hd.

* The Sarvãnukrammịi does not epecify these three stanzas.


## 11. RV. vili. 19: praise of Trasadesyu's gifts.

50. (In) 'Blessing' (sam : viii. 18.9) the three (gods) Fire (agni), Sun (sürya), Wind (anilcc) are (respectively) praised in successive verses (pac-chah). The pragātha couplet 'Whom' (yam: viii, ig. 34.35) is (in) praise of Varuna, Aryaman, and Mitra

पहसतव $A$, पच्होस्साम् $r$, घषास्सोम् $f$, पहासोम $k$, पाद्धास्लोम् $b-\cdots$ मिनाएं $\mathrm{Am}^{1}$
 द्वि स्तद्र $\mathrm{hdm}^{1}$, द्धति तद्ग $\mathrm{r}^{3}$,
${ }^{\text {a }}$ Cp. Sarvünultamañi on RV. viii. $28:$ pară (9) agnisüryãnitānām.
51. ${ }^{a}$ in the (hymn) addressed to Agni. 'He has given' (adät: viii. 19. 36,37 ) are (two stanzas in) praise of the royal seer Trasadasyu.
B He gave fifty maidens ${ }^{\mathrm{b}}$ and three herds of seventy (saptatith) cows,
 not found in $A$, but in $B$ and $\mathrm{m}^{3}$ oniy.
${ }^{3}$ The following six and a half ilokas ( 5 r-57 $7^{a l}$ ) are quoted in the Nitimarijari on


B 52. horses, and camels, and he also (gave) various garments, jewels, a brown bull, the lord that led those (herds) ${ }^{\text {a }}$.


 पर्मि $\mathrm{m}^{1 \mathrm{f}} \mathrm{kr}^{2} \mathrm{n}$, पथिय $b$.
 enameration of gifts in RV vul $4^{6} \mathbf{2 2 , 2 3}$

B 53. Having redded, the seer as he weat on his way proclaimed (all) this to Indıa, and with the hymn 'We' (vayam. vili. 21) (praised) Sakra. Pleased thereby the Lord of Saci



B 54 (said), 'O seer, choose a boon' Humbly the seer rephed to hum 'I (will) enjoy, O Lord, smultaneously the fifty maidens ${ }^{\text {a }}$ of the race of Kakutstha ${ }^{\text {b }}$,

 रनयेत् $\mathrm{m}^{1}$, रसद n - $\mathbf{5 4}^{e d}$ 55 omitted in $\mathrm{r}^{3}$ - The end of the *arge is here marked by 99 mbjk
${ }^{2}$ Thus most probably refers to the pateäatam tadhïnäm mentuoded above (51) Noto
 but it 19 impossible that this patronymie should be appleel to Indra The word is, bowever, probably nsed on the text owng to the clowe association of Kakntstia woth Indra (see St Petergburg Ductionary, under Rakutstia)
12. The boons chosen by the seer, Story of Sobhank and Citra.

B 55. (and choose) the assumption of many forms at will, youth, and everlasting enjoyment, the conch treasure ${ }^{\text {a }}$, the lotus treasure ${ }^{\text {b }}$ always remaning in my house

 $395^{\circ}$ ${ }^{3}$ That is, 100,000000 preces of money.

B 56. May the famous (asau) Visrakaman fashion (for me) palaces of gold by thy favour, and a flower garden with celestial trees for (each of) those (spouses) separntely;

 r , मुरद्रभे: b , सुरद्रमे fh , भुरद्रमा: $\mathrm{m}^{\mathrm{I}}$.

Downloaded'from https://www.holybooks.com

B 57. and let there be no co-wife rivalry among these (fifty spouses).' And he (Indra) said, 'All this shall be (fulfilled)."
'Come hither' ( $\bar{d}$ ganta : viii. 20) is a hymn addressed to the Maruts; the next one, 'We' (vaycm: viii. 21), is addressed to Indra.
 पर्म् $B$.

58,59. When a Sobhari, son of Kanva, was sacrificing with members of his family in Kuruksetra, rats devoured (his) corn and various oblations. (So) he (Sobhari) praised Indra, Citra, (and) Sarasvatī,
$B$ with the stanza 'Or Indra' (indro wā: viii. 21. 17), proclaiming (Citra's) power of giving ${ }^{b}$.

 not found in $A$, but in $B$ and $\mathrm{m}^{\mathrm{I}}$ only. - The end of the varge is here marked by १२ $^{\text {a }}$ in bfk.
 meeessary, as without it, there is no reference in A to stanza x 7 b being part of the dänastult (cp. Sarvānulırımaỵī : antye devcee).
13. Story of Sobhari and Citra (continnea). RV. viii. 22-25.

B 60. And the king of the rats, rejoiced at heart, from selfsatisfaction bimself,

Citra, being praised like a god, gave, to the seer, of cows ${ }^{\text {a }}$


a The wording of the Sarwannkramanit, antye dvrce citrasya dänastutil, would seem to favour the rading of IS (citro yad dadau tad avroena ia).
61. a thousand myriads. Praising (him) the geer accepted (the gift). And rejoicing in heart (Citra) addressed the seer, 'I do not deserve the praise of a seer,
II.



62. having been begotten in an animal womb. Do you (rather) praise the gods' And (yet) with the last (stanza, viii. 21. 18) he (the seer) prased hum again. And with the hymn 'Hither that' (o tyam: vii, 22) (he prased) the Afvins ${ }^{\text {a }}$.
 देवनो hd (doubtiess dno to the preceding ${ }^{\circ}$ पन्नो), देवं नो $\mathrm{r}^{3}$, देबनो $\mathrm{m}^{1}$.--Instecad of $6 a^{d}$ and $\sigma_{3}{ }^{a b}$ as greer in the text (accordugg to hdm ${ }^{1} \mathrm{rbfk}$ ), $\mathrm{I}^{1 \mathrm{I}^{4} \mathrm{t}^{5} \text { read }}$
(गुला) चिच मूलेः परसस्त्रिमि:।
भश्रिनावर्मिमिन्द्र चाभिनुद्याय देवता: व
bd, but not $\mathrm{m}^{2}$, add these three padas after thoso in the text (which they havo also), marking the lacuna of one pāda by six (b) and eight (d) short horizontal strokes at the top of the hine Theso padas aro probably based on a marginal gloss with reference to $62^{i}$ (देवता सोत्रुमहैनि).

63 The (hymn) 'Land thou' (zuicua: viin. 23) is addressed to Agni, and the next one 'O friends' (sakhayah: viii 24) is addressed to Indra, but the last triplet, 'As to Varo-susăman' (yathì varo susämne: viii. 24. 28-30), is addressed to Dawn a.

## यथा वरो भुपाम्ब hdbfk (चर्टो fk ), सथा वरः मुसाग्न्ने


#### Abstract

 


64. Now it is these eight deities altogether who cleft Vala: Usos and Indra and Soma, Agni, Sürya, Brhaspatie,



- Thus cemazk is sozgested by fibe mention of Vals in the last atanza of EY. Nu 24

65. Angiras and Sarama. Now at the beginning of the next hymn 'You two as such' ( $f \bar{a}$ vām: viiu. 25) thero are nine (stanzas) addressed to Mitra-Varuna, but the next twelve a

Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com

The end of the varga is here merked by $93 \mathrm{in}^{2} \mathrm{~m}^{2}$ fik, not in hd.
n Aecording to tho Sarvanukramani only $10-12$ (not 10-21) are addreased to tho All-gods.
14. Deitics of RV. viii. 26-32, viii. 29 is prthalr-kenmanstrati.
66. are addressed to the All-gods; and the wealth which king Varu gave to the seer is proclaimed in the triplet 'A bay from Uksanyăyana' (rjrom uksanyäyane: viii. 25. 22-24) a.
 (क्नय) B .-After $66^{a b} r$ adds (apparently from $r^{1} r^{4} r^{\sigma}$ ) the Jine:

## द्र्द्रो वेल्येतरर्ची चु द्गनध्रकिमकाश्रन्म ।

which is not foumd in 3 adm $m^{1}$ bife onor in $x^{2} x^{3} x^{6}$, and which $\mathbb{R}$ nirency has (with olight variations) ac $59^{c \pi}$. The lize in that place is found in $B$ and $\mathrm{m}^{2}$ only (see nots ${ }^{b}$ on

 ग़रयने $k_{1}$ ₹ंजुमुख्यवीयने $l_{2}$

- The pratika must bo read with wyinh, fjem thectyigane, on account of the motre.The Sortannukramap̣i makes no mention of a dänastut here.

B 67. (What) the Asvins, being pleased, bestowed on Susāman, is told here ${ }^{2}$ : (viz.)
'Of you two' (ywoh: viii. 26) is addressed to the Asvins: ' Do thou yoke ${ }^{\text {' }}$ (yutsva : viii. 26. 20-25) (and) the (stanzas) which (come) next are addressed to Vayu.


 वायब्या उन्तरंश तृचो bf, वायब्यावुत्तरी नृची $k$.
*This must refer to the following hymtr : Susiman in mentioned in the second stanza. B The pratikn guksoa is necessary in $\Lambda$, ns there would be no clue to the
 ircan is, howevor, more definite.
68. Manu, as he was named, whom Savarna a obtained as a son from Vivasvat b, uttered the five hymne (27-3I) addressed to the

All-gods (and beginning) 'Agni at the laudation' (agnir uhthe vii. 27).

सवर्या bfkr , सरखू $\mathrm{hdm}{ }^{\mathrm{r}}$ - मनुर्नाम all MSS, $\mathrm{r}(\mathrm{f}, \mathrm{v} \mathrm{r})$, मनुं नाम s —The text of $68^{\text {ch }}$ follows the reedng of $h \mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{rbfk}$; the reading of $\mathrm{r}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{4} \mathrm{r}^{6}$ is वेग्यद्वेवानि मूल्तानि वगादामिरिति स्वयम्ट

[^33]69. 'Brown is one' (babhrur elah: viii. 29)-these are ten dvipadăs with characteristic marks (longatah); for in them tho deities aro praised, each separately, by therr activities ${ }^{\text {a }}$.

${ }^{2} \mathrm{Cp}$ above, ul. 40-43
70 Now where the deities are praised by their respective actions and qualtres, there is what is called separate praise of action ( $p r$ thak-karma-stuti) Such a (hymn) is addressed to the All-gods
 $B$ is पृषद्धूरंमुतीवुला तद्विव्याद्यिर्वर्व्वताम् -The end of the targa is here marked by १८ in bflk, not in hd.

## 15. Detailed acconnt of XV. vii. 29, 31. Deities of vini. 32-34.

71. Now of these (dvipadās) the first 'Brown' (babhruh : viii. 29.1) is addressed to Soma, but the next stanza (2) is addressed to Agni ; (then comes) one addressed to Trastr (3), and Indra (4) and Rudra (5), Pūsan (6), Vişnu (7), a stanza addressed to the Asvins (8) ;
72. the ninth is addressed to Mitra-Varuna (9), the tenth stanza is (in) praise of the Atris a. And in connexion with the institutor of the sacrifice (ia) 'Who' (yah: vini 3I) the sacrifice ( $\left.y^{2} y\right)^{b}$ is here praised.

 Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com
 संछुता $r$, यजे वान प्रवीर्तिता $b$, यन्ते पान मकीर्त्ताता $f \mathrm{~h}$.
a The dgities in the text of RV. vili. 29. 10 are in the plural: accoriing to SEifana'e comment they are the Atris. The readings mitra and asti are undoubtedly corruptions of atri, cyery letter of which occurs in one or other of the corraptions. The conjecture 'ya' ijy thus: yo yajât . . atraj̄yāstavo yajamēnaprasamsā ca. The reading trayī stută may be a coraption of pralirtita.
B 73. In the couplet 'Who sacrifices' (yo yajati: viii. 31. I, 2) Sakra, the Lord of sacrificers, is landed. In the couplet 'Glorious his' (tasya dyuman: 3, 4) the sacrificer (is praised), also in the four (stanzas) 'Swiftly' (maksu: $\mathrm{r}_{5}-\mathrm{x}$ ).
 मन्स्यिति r , मच्चिति b , सनिति fk , यध्रिति $\mathrm{m}^{1}$. -This silosa is not found in $\triangle$, but in $B$ and $\mathrm{m}^{1}$ only.

B 74. The five stanzas 'The couple who' (y̆̈ dampoati: viii, 3r. 5-9) are (in praise) of husband and wife ${ }^{\text {n }}$ as sacrificors. 'Hither protection' ( $\bar{a}$ sarma: 10) is a prayer. The two following 'May hither come' (aitu: 11, 12) are addressed to Pūşan'; while (in) 'Since' ( $y$ ath $\alpha \bar{i}$ : 13) Mitra, Aryaman,
 या दंपती - चः $f$, या दंपती तृचः $k$.- क्रा शूर्माशीरेतु $r$, च्रा घर्मासीरपि तु $b$, क्या

 found in $A$, but in $B$ and $m^{1}$ only.
above, dappatyoh paña yä danzpatī real. b Püsan is mentioned in 11 (aitu), buit
not in 12.

B 75. and Varupa, the Adityas, are praised; 'Agni' (agnim: 14) is to Agni.

The three following hymns after this, 'Forth the deeds' (prou krtāni: viii. 32-34), are addressed to Indra.
 The ond of the varga is hero marked by 98 in habfle- - A has only two and a helf slokas in this varga.

## 16. Indra and Vyamsis sister. Deities of RV. viii. 35-46.

76. In 'Downward' ( $\alpha$ dhah viii 33 19) a girl addressed Indra (who appeared) with the characteristics of a woman ${ }^{\text {a }}$; for the chastiser of Päka (Indra) made love to that Danava maiden ${ }^{\text {b }}$,

 साखिगती द्वाह्वत्रयीत् $k$
*That is, thas etanze xe addressed by a Dinavi to Indra who has assumed the form of a moman According to sañana on RV vin 33 x9 this gtanza as addressed to Asaigga Playogı when he was a morran (cp above, v1 4r) ${ }^{\text {b }}$ And had assumed the disguise of a woman becarse Vyamaa was his enemy
77. the eldest sister of Vyamsa, by reason of his (Indra's) youthful desure (yuva-hämyä) ${ }^{\text {a }}$. 'By Agni' (agnmā̃. wiin. 35) is a hymn addressed to the Asvins. Then follow two hymns $(36,37)$ addressed to Indra



*The readug of r , tasyatva badhahämyayā, seems more natural 'bectuse of has (Vyamsa'k) destre to slay (Indra),' or possbly, 'because of his (Indra'b) deaire to elay (Vyapsa)", bis mabing love to the aister beng, in that case, a ruse Eamyan at the end of a compound in the BD othernise governs the preceding wurd in an objective sense ( $=$ 'desire for') The onginnl reading bere was, thereforc, perhaps ytidhahämyayä
78. The following (38) is addressed to Indra-Agni, (then) one to Agni (39), one to Indra-Agni (40) ; the following two (41, 42) are addressed to Varuna; but in the latter (42) Varuna hymn the last triplet 'Hither you two' ( $\bar{a}$ vām. vii. 42. 4-6) is adảressed to the Asivins


79. The two hymns, 'These' (ime : viit. 43), 'With fuel' (sam-: vii. 44), are addressed to $\Lambda$ gni ; the two which then follow after thase $(45,46)$ aro addressed to Indra.

Now what Kanita Prthusraras gave to Vaba Aśya a
Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com
 $\mathrm{Am}^{1}$-- वगायास्म्याच $\mathrm{s} \mathrm{s}_{\mathrm{r}}$ चशायाख्याय $\mathrm{hdm} \mathrm{m}_{\mathrm{r}}$, वभायाय्याय bf, वसाधाय्याय k .
${ }^{a} 79^{c d}$ and $80^{a b}$ are quoted by fudgurujigys on RY. viii. $4 \sigma$ and by Sāsana on RY. viii. 46. 2 .
80. as a gift is here praised in the (stanzas) beginning 'Hither he' ( $\bar{a}$ sa: viii. 46. 21-24). The two pragatha couplets 'Hither to our' ( $\bar{a} n \bar{a} h: 25-28$ ) are addressed to Vāyu as well as the last (stanza) but one of the hymn (32).

 not in hd.

## 17. Deities of RT. viii. 47-56.

B 81, 82. In the couplet 'Well led indeed' (sunitho ghat: viii. 46. 4, 5), Mitra-Aryaman (and) the Maruts are praised.

Pleased by (the hymn) containing forty-two stanzas (viii, 45) the Fort-destroyer (Indra), after cutting through the mountain with his bolt, gave to Trisoka the cows which had been carried off by the Asuras. The seer has stated this himself in the (stanza), 'Who clave' (yalb krntat: viii. 45-30).




83. In (the hymn) 'Great' (mahi : viii. 47), of which the Adityas are the deities, Aditi is praised with the ninth (stanza). The last five (stafizas: 14-18) should be (considered as addressed) to Dawn as well (api) a. 'Of the sweet' (svãdoh : viii. 48) is traditionally held to be addressed to Soma.
 साद्रोरर्भचितम् fk , स्वाद्रोरर्मचित् $b$.

* The Sarvänukramani has borraved the vorde antyäh paĭcosuse'pi.

84. Now the following eight hymns (viii. 49-56), by sears of ardent brilliance, are addressed to Indra; ${ }^{\text {a }}$ but the twenty-
sixth pragatha couplet bere (viii. 54. 3, 4) 15 addressed to many deities.





#### Abstract

- In the reading amdrany abhi, the latter word as of course the pratika of the first Valakblya hyma (viu 49) Cp. belor, 86, note *


85 The last stanza, 'Agni has appeared' (acety agmih: vii. 56. 5), is to Agni; the last verse (pada) ${ }^{\text {a }}$ sang of Surrya (viii $565^{d}$ ) Whatever wealth Praskapva gave to Preadhra,




 $m^{\text {i }}$ bifs, not iu hd
 ever, is not elseembere used in the BD with thas sense, while pada is often so used

## 18. Deities of RV. viil. 60-67.

86. all that is here praised with the two hymns 'Great indeed' (bhürit - vil1 55, 56).
A Now after (a hymn) addressed to Agni (viin. 60) ${ }^{\text {a there follow }}$ here sux addressed to Indra (beginning) 'Both' (ultayam ' viii 6ı-66)

Bhatguri says that the stanza 'The giver to me' (dátă me viii. 65. 10) (contains) incidental mention (nepüta) of the Gods;

 तनेनेद्य $x^{6} \mathrm{~F}^{7}$ निपरतमेश्द्य B

* It is to be noted thast the BD makes no mention of the last Valakhulya bymes (vin $67 \sim 59$ ) Thus is in agreemeat with the Kashmur Fibla collection, which (Adby
 pare'flau (u r9) 'in the followiag (adryaña) the enght Yalakbilys bymos (are gives)' - -

Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com

The elewenth Walakhilya hymn (viit. 59) has ajready been referred to above (iii. 119) as one (the sixth) of the elesen Suparna hymns.-Onjz two of the MSS. of the Sarvannukramanī naed by me notice the Vailakhilya hymne, and viii. $5^{8}$ is omitted even in these two MSS.
87. Yäska, however, considers this triplet (viii. $65,10-12$ ) to be addressed to the All-gods. But the hymn which here follows, 'Now these' (tyan nu: viii. 67), has the Adityas as its divinities.

 त्वानिलिन $b$, त्यानिंबं जु $k$, व्यानि तन $f$.

B 88. Fishermen, having by chance seen fish in the water of the Sarasvati, cast a net, caught them, and threw them upon ${ }^{2}$ the dry land out of the water.

मीनान्त $m^{1} r$, भोनां $b f k$,-नालं $m^{1} r$, जासे $k$, जालं $b$ - बद्धोद्चिपन् $r$, बध्का चांचियम् $\mathrm{m}^{1}$, वद्या चर्चिपंत् f , नध्वा चाचिपत्त k , वाद्वादन्चिपन् $b,-88-90^{a b}$ ero not found in $A$, but in $B$ and $m^{2}$ only.
${ }^{\text {a }}$ Udaksipan: cp . sanaudaksipan in iv. 24.
B 89. And they, frightened by the fall of their bodies, praised the sons of Aditi. And they (the Adityas) then released them, and graciously conversed with them (the fishermen),

भार्तोरपातमीतास्ते br , श्र्तपातांसु ने मत्सा lr शरापरतांक्षे मत्सा :.
B 90. (saying) 'O fishermen, be not afraid of hunger,' and 'Ye shall obtain heaven.'

In that hymn (tatra: viii. 67), Aditi, the mother of these (Adityas), is praised with the triplet 'And' (uto: viii. 67. 10-12).

धीवराः $f \mathrm{kr}$, वीवरा $b$, धीवरान् $m^{1},-$ जुक्मयं मा बो $b r$, जुह्यं का बी $f$, जुद्र्यं

 bfik, not in hu.

## 19. Deities of RY. vili. 68-75.

91. Because she is their mother she may be praised in every praise of them owing to (this) connexion 'Hither thee as a car' ( $\bar{a}$ tv $\bar{a}$ ratham $\quad$ min. 68-70) are three hymns addressed to Indra; (the stanza) 'Near to me six' (upa ma sat vni. 68. 14) ${ }^{\text {a }}$ praises the seasons ${ }^{b}$.
 संवधा $f$, अर्भिसंसधा $k$, [नातृबा omitted] दर्मिसंवन्वा $b$, गर्मंसंबस्षात् $r$ - सूर्यतेपां $r$, सूयेतेपा $h d$, स्तूर्यतैपा $m^{1}$, सुवन्येनां $r^{2} r^{5} r^{7}$, सुषत्येजा $b$, सुवत्योजा $f k$ - सौत्यृतूरू $h m^{7} r$, न्षील्यांज्तम $b$, सोल्यार्षम् $f k$
 says nothing of the Rtes in RV, vim 68 m , bat moludes that stauzs in the diñastutt ( $\mathbf{4} 4$-19) Sadgurasisya explams the discrepancy as due to the Devatannukramani (quoted by hum pi 14i), which malades in in the dãnasiuts in thas connenon be quotes gid and $g^{a b b}$ (on KV van 68)

92, 93. The five following (stanzas) in this hymn (atra) are (in) prase of the gifts of Rksa and Asvamedha (viii 68. 15-19). The first hemistich ( $I^{1}{ }^{a b}$ ) of the couplet ' He has drunk' (apatt . viil. $69 \mathrm{II}, 12$ ) is (in) prasse of Indra, Agnt, and the All-(gods); the rest ( $\mathrm{r} \mathrm{r}^{\mathrm{ed}}, \mathrm{I}$ ) has Varuna as its divinty. 'Thou' (tvam vii. 71, 72) are two (hymns) addressed to Agni; or the latter hymn (72) is (in) praise of oblations,


 वरणदे वता: r -सूक्षमुच्तर $\Delta \mathrm{m}^{2}$, सूकमुक्तंर b , मूकमत्त्तर $f$, सूत्तामतरे $k$, मूते उत्तर $r$
94. and of milk, kine, and plants; for it evidently (drsyate) has this character. 'Up' (ut: vini 73) is addressed to the Asvins. The two following hymns, 'Of every house ' (visowisak : viii 74, 75), are addressed to Agni.
 Tui. $62^{4}$.
95. With the two stanzas ' $Y$ ' (aham: viii. 74. 13, 14) the seer praises himself.

B Having praised himself, he praises the gift of Srutarvan ${ }^{2}$
$95^{\text {od }}$ end $96^{63}$ are not found in $\Lambda$, but in $B$ and $\mathrm{m}^{1}$ only. -The chd of the verga is here marked by 9 C in bik.
a $95^{c d}$ was probably known to the author of the Sarvinnukramani: cr. antyas tisral. .. Srutarraṭa dünastutio.
20. Deities of RV. viii. 76-90.

B 96. and the great river Parusni in connexion with what he has received (ādäna) ${ }^{\text {a }}$.

With the following (stanza he praises) the Paruspinb (viii. 74. 15); Indra with the three hymns, 'Now this' (imam nu: viii. $76 \cdots 78$ ).


${ }^{5}$ This lipe considered in connexion with the next seems very redundant and is probably a later addition, b The Sarfanduramañi makes no mention of the Partagñ here.
97. 'This active' (aycm krtnuly : viii. 79) is addressed to Soma. The three following this (beginning) 'Truly not' (nahi: viii. 80-82) are addressed to Indra. In the first of these (80) the stanza 'He has exalted' (avivrdhat: ro) is addressed to the All-gods.

असं हतनरिदं सीस्यं $b \mathrm{~m}^{2} \mathrm{~b}$, अ्मनुरिरें सीम्यं $i$, अंतुरिरें सीस्यं $k$, सीम्मस्य लयनित्यस्स

 विधृत् k .
98. 'Of the gods' (devänäm: viii. 83) is to the Gods; the next, 'The dearest' (prestham: viii. 84), is addressed to Agni. 'Hither to my' (ä me: viii. $85-87$ ) are three addressed to the Asvins, and 'Him' (tam: viii. 88-90) are similarly (iti) (three) addressed to Indra.

 seems preferable in itself. The second द्रति in $A$ must be intended to mean 'so,' ' Bimilarly' (that is, 'three' $=$ तथT in B). - The end of the varga is here marked by $\mathrm{q}^{\circ}$ in bfk , not in hd. - It is to be notieed that tios varga has, even in B , the abnormally small uumber of three silokes. This is probably dua to the intertion of begining the story of $A_{\text {zal }}$ an with a now rarga.

Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com

## 21. Story of Apāà.

99. a There was once a girl Apala, daughter of Atri, who suffered from skin disease With her Indra fell in love, baving seen her in the lonely hermitage of her father.



#### Abstract

${ }^{2}$ The following paseage (99-106) is queted in the Mitimafigari on RV, wis 917 and  troduction to RV vill 9 t , where he gives a prose version of the story, besides quotations from the Eātyāgana Brähmans in his comment on RV. vu gi 1,3 5, 7 See also M1. MI, RV. ${ }^{2}$ vol ut, pp 33 38, where extracts from the BD, Sadgaruásya and the Situmaijan are quoted, Aufrecht, Indische Studien, vol ig, $p$ if quotes and translates this BD passage.


100. Now by penance she became aware of all Indra's intentions Taking a water-pot she went to fetch water



B 101. Seeing Soma at the edge of the water, she praised him with a stanza in the forest. This matter is related in the (stanza) 'A maiden to the water' (kanyā̀ väh : viii g1. r).

कधितम्बतः $\mathrm{m}^{2} \mathrm{fn}$, कौधित सुत: bk , कधिनः जुरः r -This sloka is not found in A or s , but ia B and n , roit is in ma also
102. She pressed Soma in her mouth;
$B$ and having pressed it she invoked Indra with the (stanza), 'Thou that goest' (asauk ya esi- viii 9 t, 2),
and Indra drank it from her mouth,
सा सुयाप मुसे $b d \mathrm{~m}^{\mathrm{f}}$, सा सुपाव मुब्डात् r , सा भुयाव भुपात् $b \mathrm{fk}$, सा भुपाव तथा n ,
 Sadgurasisga has two entirely different padias in place of $102^{\text {bo }}$.
103. after he had eaten cakes and meal from her house. And she praised bim with stanzas, but with a triplet (vui. 91. 4-6) she addressed him (saying).
 Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com

237] -vi. Io7 TRANSLATION AND NOTES [-RV. wii. 93
 Salgurusigys has these tyo lincs in the following considerably modifed form:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { चक्षिमः सुला बगादेन्र्रं कृष भा सुत्वचं लिति ॥ }
\end{aligned}
$$

The last pada bero is nearly the game as rof $^{{ }^{h}}$. - The end of the varga is bere marked by ₹१ in bft, not in ba.
22. Story of Apāā (concluded). Doities of RV. viii. 92, 93.
104. 'Make me, O Sakra, to have abundent hair, (and) to be faultless-limbed, (and) fair-skinned.'
B Hearing this speech of hers, the Fort-destroyer was pleased with it.
 in $A$ or s , but in $\mathrm{Bm}^{1} \mathrm{~m}$ only--Sadgurustigya omits $104^{a}$ also, but has $10{ }_{4}{ }^{\text {b }}$ in a olightly modified form (see note on ro3).
105. Indra passing (praksipya) her through the carriage aperture (between the body) of the car and the yoken, drew her forth three times. Then she became fair-skinned.


a Without a knowiedge of the construction of cars at the period when this passage was written, the exact meaning mast be uncertain, but the wording indicates that the two genitives express the two parts between which thare was an aperture (ratha-chidra).
106. Her first skin which was cast off became a porcupine (salyaka), but the next became an alligator (godhä), and the last a chameleon (krkaläsa).
ro6 ${ }^{\text {ab }}$ follows the reading of $\mathrm{Am}^{1}$; the reading of Bn is:

The reading of A is favoured by that of Sadgurusifys:
तस्साः पूर्वहृता या स्वग्जातिः सा शूच्चकीज़मत् 1
107. Yāska and Bhāguri call this hymn a story ${ }^{\text {a }}$ (âtīhãsa), while Saunaka calls 'A maiden' (fonyyā: viii. 91) a (hymn) addressed to Indrat as well as the two which come next (beginning) 'As one who drinks' (päntom: vïi 92, 93).

Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com
 यासभाठरी r यासमातरी bfk यास्रगालवी $\mathrm{r}^{5} \mathrm{r}^{7}$ 一बैन्द्र पान्तमित्युर्तर च चे $\mathrm{hm} \mathrm{m}^{1} \mathrm{x}^{1}$, सूसेक्रे फान्तमेन्र्र ता परे bftr

* Op Vedtsche Stadien ; $p$ 2ga f b Tho Sarranulyaman combines the two etatements in describing the hymines an ithiara asndreh

B 108 But the last (stanza) of the latter (vil 93 34) is pronounced in the Artareya (Brahmana) a to be addressed to the Rbhus, for on the third Chandoma (day) ${ }^{\text {b }}$ this hymn is chanted (sasyate) as one addressed to the Rbhus ${ }^{\text {c }}$

 Thus sloka is not found in 4 bri in $B$ and mi only -The ond of the varga is bere marked by २₹ in bfk.
 chandonika in the St Petersburg $D$ ctionary in the emaller Dietionary Bohthingk accepts tho resdma chandogtia hero二Chandogra Brabmana ${ }^{*} \mathrm{C}_{\mathrm{p}}$ DD r 175

## 23 Story of Soma's llight from the gode

109 The followng hymn, 'The cow' (gauh vin 94), is addressed to the Maruts, the followng six 'Hither to thee' (a tva vil $95^{-100}$ ), are addrossed to Indra
$B$ In the second hymn of these (96) they say there 15 a story (ithhasa)
${ }^{2}$ Soma, oppressed by fear of Vrtra fled from the gods,


${ }^{*}$ The folloming pastage (roge ${ }^{\text {e }} 115$ ) is quoted by Sayana on RV vum $95 \quad 83$ (cp
 :1: g 49 f The atory refers to RV vw. وf $\mathrm{I}_{3}-\mathrm{I}_{5}$

110 and he betook humself to a nver named Amsumatia in (the country of) the Kurus Him approached with Brhaspats only ${ }^{\mathrm{b}}$, the slayer of Vrtrac,





Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com
${ }^{2}$ Op. RV. viii. g6. $\mathrm{r}_{3}$ : ava drapso ansfumatima atisthat.
${ }^{5}$ Op. viif. 96. 15 :
${ }^{c}$ This bphaspatinä suyendral sasāhe; cp. AB. vi. 36.14 : brhaspatinaiva yuja. stoka is quoted by the Nitimarijari on RV. viii. 95.7 .
111. being about to fight ${ }^{\text {a }}$ in company with the greatly rejoicing Maruts, armed with various weapons. Soma, seeing them approaching, stood in array with his forces,
 $r^{1} r^{4} r^{d}$ - तानायत: सोम: $h d r b$, तांनायतः सोम $f$, तानाघतांत्सोमं $r^{1} r^{4} r^{6}$. - व्यवस्थितः hdrbk, व्यवस्तितं $r^{1} r^{4} x^{d}$.
${ }^{\text {a }}$ The accusative yotsyamănam cannot be right, as this would imply that Soma was already about to fight, and that he was accompanied by the Mraruts, while drstva tän ayytak would then become unintolligible. The aituation appeare to be this. Indra, accompanied by Brhaspati alone among the gods whom Soma ind lect, approaches the latter, while on a warlike expodition in association with his allies the Marnts. Soma, on seeing Indra's host, talses it for Vrtra's army and assumes the defensive. Brlaspati then comes forward and explains that it is Indra with his Maruts.
112. thinking Vrtra was approaching with a hostile host, intent on slaying (bim). To him, arrayed and ready with his bow, Bṛhaspati spoke:

मन्बानो वृचमायान्तं $h \mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{rbfk}$, मन्बानं पुन्रमायान्तं $\mathbf{r}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{4} \mathrm{r}^{\mathrm{t}}$.
113. 'This is the Lord of the Maruts, O Soma; come back to the grods, O Lord.'
$B$ Hearing the speech of the preceptor of the gods, which was unavailing because he believed it was Vrutra,
 is not found in $\Delta$, but in $B \mathrm{~m}^{\mathrm{I}}$ only.——ु्रनर्ष kr , अन्यर्घं b. 一 The end of the varga if here marked by २३ in bfth. The warga has five and a half stokas, but ir3 ${ }^{\text {cid }}$ js probaibly an later addition ; for it is both superfinous and omitted not only by Sayana but also by m ${ }^{3}$, which elmost invariably has the additional readinge of $B$.

## 24. Ftory of Soma's filight (continued).

114. he replied 'No.' (So) the mighty Sakra, taking him by force, went to the gods in heaven. The celestials (then) drank him in due form.
 चन्त br द्वावानात f

115 And having drunk (him) they slew in battle nine times nonety a demons All this as related in the triplet 'Down' (ava viu $96{ }^{13-15)^{b}}$
 द्रप्पघृचि $B$
 B 116 (Theseer prases)Indra, and the Maruts, and also Brhaspatıa ${ }^{\text {a }}$ for these are the deites of the truplet, Saunaka says that Indra alone (is the derty)
 क्षेता $\mathrm{bm}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{3} \mathrm{~B}$ तस्य :

* In connexion with the following line $15^{60}$ aeems necestary Mitra makes no reference to 1 t, though it roust be it his $\mathbf{B}$ MSS also As the names are in the ficcusatise on the MSS I have assurned the ellipge of staut which bas frequently to be supplied in the BD though bardly ever in bo foreced a way as hore
B 117 But in the Aitareya (Brähmana)a it (the triplet) is sald to be addressed to Indra Brhaspatı

With the triplet 'Here I' (ayam vin $1001-3$ ) Nema son of Bhrgu, praised $b$ Indra whthout seeng him $c$


 beciasse it is Aerba who does not bee Indra

118 And Indra (then) with a couplet (4 5) (says), ' Here I am, behold me, seer ${ }^{\text {a }}$
B For Nema, being alone (ela) whle prasing (Indra) had also satd, 'There is no Indra ${ }^{\text {b }}$ "

 $m^{1}$ onif 一 सुवमेय $r$ छुवनेन $b$ सुपन्तेन $m^{1}$ ऊुषतेन $f h$-The end of the targa is here marled bs ₹y to bik
 asfiti nema u tbrowna loaded from https://www.holybooks.com
25. Details regarding RV. viii. 100. Viṣnu helps Indra.

B 119. Indra, on hearing that, praised himself with two stanzas $(4,5)$ as he showed himself ${ }^{\text {a }}$.

The seer on seeing him was greatly rejoiced, and in the couplet 'All this of thee' (viśvet $t \bar{a} t e$ : viii. roo. 6, 7) ${ }^{\text {b }}$
 अृषिम्यु हद्धा $r$, तं दृद्धर्पिग्र $r^{2} r^{6} r^{7}$, तं दृद्धार्षिच $f$ ——सुमीतो $h d r$, संमीनो $f k$, संमोती $b$.
${ }^{n}$ Though somowhat redindant $1 g^{a b}$ is probably original, as it appeare to have been Jnown to the anthor of the Sarvinukramani; cp. the atatement there: ayam iti dor-
 IV. yiti. xoo are passed over in the Sarvanulcramani.
120. lauds both the gift of Indra and his various deeds. But (the stanza) 'Swift as thought' (monojavall : viii. roo. 8) is addressed to the Bird (suparna), while 'In the ocean' (samudre: 9) is (in) praise of the Bolt.

121. In the couplet 'When Väe' (yad väl: 10,11 ) he (the seer) praises the divine all-pervading Väc.

Having a tormented these three worlds Vrtra remained (unassailable) by reason of his fury.
 स्या $h \mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{f}$, ख्वयं r , ल्यं lf , त्ययं k ,
 Cp. MI.M., RV. ${ }^{2}$ vol. iil, p. 4 r.
122. Him Indra could not slay. Going to Visnu he said, 'I wish to slay Vrtra; stride forth to-day and stand at my side.


123. May Dyaus make room (antara) for my outstretched bolt.' Saying 'Yes,' Visnu did so, and Dyaus gave him an opening (vivara).
 in fk.-The end of the varga is hore marked by $2 丩$ in bfk, not in hd.
II. Downloaded from https: $/ / \mathrm{www}$.holybooks.com

## 26 Details regarang the deatres of RV vui. 101

124 All this is proclamed in the stanza 'Friend Visnu' (sathe unsno vitt roo r2) But the first four stanzas of the hymn (begnning) Specially' (rdhak vin ror 1 4) are addressed to Mitra Varuna



125 and the three verses ${ }^{\AA}$ of Forth (pra $5^{a b o}$ ) are to Mitrab, Aryaman and Varuna ${ }^{\text {e }}$ the fourth ( $5^{d}$ ) is to all the Adityas such is (here) the prase

 थद्युर्थ $\mathrm{m}^{1}$
= The XIS ev dence favours the sungular (padaf ca ) bat this with the followng trayas is very forced pra is a verse to Mitra (and one) to Argaman (adod one) to Vamins (altogether) three $\quad$ "The dative matraya is probably nsed bea de the gen $t$ ves aryamnan and tarunasya because the etanes beg ns with pra mitraya " Aecord ag to the Sarviaukraman Mitra and Varuna only The name of Arjaman ocedts in $\boldsymbol{j}^{a}$

126 But the following stanza (6) bas the Adityis as its deities 'Hither to me' (a me $\quad, 8$ ) is a couplet addressed to the Advins, there are (then) two addressed to Vayu (9 Io) two to Surya (II 12) one to Usas ( $\mathbf{1 3}_{3}$ ), or (the seer here prases) the light a of the sun and moon



 ब्वृशिय परा :

* Another instance of the ellipt cal nse of the accusat ve (prabham) goveraed by staul: to be sarplied cp rote on $116^{\circ 3}$

127 Generations truly' (praja ha 14) 13 addressed to Pavamann? whle wrth the two stanzas 'The mother' (mutt 15 16) tho Cow is prosed 'Thou O Agnt great' (ttam agne drhat Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com viii. 102, 103) are two hymons addressed to Agni. But in a stanza of the latter ( $p a r e$ ) is praised Agni,
128. the Middle, together with the Maruts and Rudras, (viz, in) 'Come, O Agni' (ăgne yähi: viii. 103.14).
B Or in the first hemistich, 'Generations truly' (praja ha: viii. 101. 14), Agni is here named,
 in $B$ only.

B 129. in the third verse ( $p \bar{a} d a$ ), the Sun (aditya), and in the fourth the Middle (Agni) is praised ${ }^{\text {a }}$ : for so it has been explained in the esoteric (rahasya) Aitareya Brähmanaª also.

व्याख्यातं r , व्वाख्साता bik.一Twe cnd of the varga is here marked by $₹ \mathcal{E}$ in bft.
${ }^{\circ}$ Tho Sarvīnukramanī makes no refeecenco to this olternalive of B. ${ }^{2}$ That is, in tho Aitareya $\overline{\text { Arangakn, ii. }}$.

## Mandath ix. <br> 27. Deities of RV.ix. 1-86.

130. Now Soma Pavamina is praised here in the ninth Mandalan. (In the hymn) 'Kindled' (samiddhalu: ix. 5) the $\bar{A}_{\mathrm{Pri}}$ deities ( $\bar{\alpha} p r y o h)$ are praised like Pavamāna ${ }^{\text {b }}$.


 es if they were forms, not of Agni, but of Soma Paymmana.
131. And in the three stanzas ' O Agni, life' (agnce auyumsi : ix. 66. 19-21), Agni is incidental (nipatabhaj), while in the iriplet 'Our protector' (avita nali: ix. 67. 10-12) he (Pavamãna) ${ }^{\text {a }}$ is praised together with Pusan.

[^34]132. Then two later stanzas in this hymn (atra), 'which of thee' (yat te - ix 67. 23, 24), are addressed to Agni ; 'By both of these' ( $u b h a \bar{b} h y \bar{c} m$ - 25 ) is addressed to Savitr; the next stanza (26) is addressed to Agni and Savitr ${ }^{3}$.


 ดิguมãatนิ.

[^35]123. 'May they purnfy me' (punantu $m \bar{a} \cdot$ ix. 67. 27) is addressed to the All-gods, while the stanza 'Near to the friend' (upa priyam. 29) is addressed to Agni, and the two next, 'Who' (yah. $3 \mathrm{r}, 3^{2}$ ), are (in) praise of the student of recitation ${ }^{\text {s }}$ (svädhyäyädhyetr).



#### Abstract

 words yah pañamanir adhyeti) With regard to the reading of the B MSS. in $133^{6} \mathrm{cF}$ Meyer, Egridhina, $p$ xam (middie)


134 In the hymn 'At the rim' (sralue: ix 73), when interpreted (niruhte) ${ }^{\text {a }}$, the demon-slaying Agni ${ }^{b}$ (is spoken of), and 'The filter' (pavtram: ix. 83 ) is called a praise of the Kettle (gharma) as (representing) the Sun (sūrya) and the Soul (ātman).

 end of the aarga is here marked by $\mathrm{p}^{2} \mathrm{~min} \mathrm{~m}^{\mathrm{l}} \mathrm{b}$ bk, not in d
${ }^{2}$ I was for a tong time melined to andopt the emendition simutioh, meanng 'in the hymin srake the demon-slaging Agnt is explaned (as the deity):' but I have retaned mandite as the reading of the best MSS and as giving an adequate sense. There is no mention of Agni raksoban here in the Sarrinutramani, but Elyana on RY. is. 735 explang apa dhamantı . tvaeana asikninn by räksasam...apaghnanta There ts no reference to this atatement in the Survanakramani. Cp surakta xir 11, where gharme is ono of the concrefe (btirta) names of the Great Eoul (ätman)

Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com

## 28. Deitices of RV. in. 87, 96, 112.

B 135. The verse 'Deft, wise' (rbhur dhirah: ix. 87. 3 ${ }^{\text {b }}$ ) should be held to be addressed to Rhbhu ${ }^{\text {a }}$. Now three gods are here ${ }^{b}$ mentioned incidentally ( $n i p \bar{a} t a$ ) in three verses ( $p \bar{\alpha} d a)^{\mathrm{c}}$ :


 ${ }^{135}$ is found in $B$ and $m^{1}$ onity.
n There is no referenco to this pada in the Sarvänukramañi. b This line must be an intracuction to what follows in regard to RV. ix. 96.6 , stating in a more general way what is said in $\mathbf{r} 3^{a b}$. It is not clear to me of what $135^{c}$, according to the reading of bfkm ${ }^{1}$ (which is one syllable short), is a corruption. ${ }^{\circ}$ That is, RT. ix. $06.6^{\text {ate }}$.
136. three (deities) are mentioned ${ }^{a}$ with these three (verses), each containing a couplet ${ }^{\text {b }}$, (beginning) 'The Brahman of the gods' (brahmä devānäm: ix. 96. $6^{\text {acc }}$ ); or rather it is Soma who is (here) praised as (representing) the Sun and the Souls.




${ }^{=}$Tisroktäh irregularls contracted for tisra whäh; en. i. 50; iii. $94,8 \mathrm{c}$. ${ }^{b}$ Iunderstand thïs to mean that each pâda here consises, as it were, of a couplet : brahmã devã-
 vanânām. ${ }^{\circ}$ RV. jx. $96.5,6$ are commented upon in the Nirukta Pariśstata, ij. I3, [4, where Soma is oxplained as the Sun (sürya) and the Soul (ätman). The Sarvānukrarnanī makes mo roference to RV. ix. g6. 6 .
137. Now while a drought was prevailing, the Lord of Saci asked (the) seers ${ }^{n}$, 'In this great time of distress, by what activity do you live ${ }^{\mathrm{b}}$ ?'

${ }^{4}$ That is probably, the seers of the ninth Jaṇala: cp. r4I. b This is meant as an introduction to RV. ix. x $x$ \% but it misrepresents the sitmation, as thare is no reforence to a drought in the hymn. ©p. Nirulta vi. 5: india rsin paprache, durbhikse keng jïtatitif: tegām elialk pratyuvāca.

B 138. 'A cart, a field, kine, tillage, wnter that does not flow away ( $\alpha s y \alpha n d a n \alpha)^{\text {a }}$, a forest, the sea, a mountain, a king-by these means (evam) we live b.'

 brNir, पर्वता $\mathrm{ma}^{\mathrm{i} f \mathrm{k}}$ - In place of एवं जीचामंहे वयम्, the Nirukta bas दुर्भिचे नव दृत्तय:.-Thas ilota $2 s$ not foumd in $A$

* I take asyandanam to be a noun, as, according to the reading of the Nirukta, nine means of hyelhood are here enumerated $b$ This is, of couree, the answer of the seers, ep 137, note ${ }^{\text {b }}$. The context indeates that this sloka, though found in $\mathrm{Bm}^{1}$ only, is appropriate here, while its obvionsly un-Vedic character shows it to be out of place un the Nuroke Fince there can be hitile donbt that it is an moterpolation from the BD; thas 23 more likely than that at should have been antroduced antu both works from some other comamon source Durga does not comment on the sloka $\mathrm{C}_{\boldsymbol{P}}$ Induscho Stedien, 21. 158. Somewhat similar anwmenations are found in Many $\times 176$ (dabu japonaketreat), and Yäjüavalkya in 42 (äpaflau jüvanani): $\mathrm{cp}_{\mathrm{p}}$ the Mitākearā on this passage

139. In praising (Indra) the seer Sisu, son of Angiras, declared (this) to him with the hymn 'Variously' (nänänam • ix. 112) in the presence of the (other) seers.




## 29. Indra and the secrs. Value of ponance.

140. Now to all of them Indra said: 'Do ye perform very severe penance; for without penance this distress cannot be removed.'


 नातम्तपवसः धुक्यमिद् r 一 रंक्ष bfk, हृत्तन $\mathrm{hm}^{3} \mathrm{r}$
141. Now all of them, desirous of obtaining heaven, performed penance. Then in consequence of fierce austerity they pronounced stanzas relating to (Soma) Pacamãna ( $p \overline{\mathrm{c}} \mathrm{tamãnt}$ )

Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com
142. One who is not euvious, is studious, obedient, and practises penance, purifies ten ascendants and descendants as well as himself.
 ता br , वा k .
143. And whatever sin he has committed with mind, speech, body, and food-purified from all that, he enjoys the fruit of Vedie studya.

 सुमात् $B$, कघिसलोकतामियात् $\mathrm{m}^{1}$.
${ }^{\text {a }}$ Or, according to the reading of $B$, " will attain to the sume worid as serrs.' The reading of A is somewhat favoured by that of the Thyvidbäns (iii. 2.5), which with


A 144. The Pêvamānī Gayatris ${ }^{\circledR}$ are the supreme Brahma, the bright, eternal light ${ }^{b}$. He who here at his latter end (ante), restraining bis broath c , intent on them,


145. and he who should meditate on Pāvamãna, the Fathers, the Gods, and Sarasvatin-to his fathers milk, melted butter, honey, and water will flow (upavarteta).

 akrayyana oa banved dattan pitrblygh paramam madhu.

B 146. This Mandala, addressed to Soma, containing one hundred and fourteen hymns, is called 'Pāramāna,' and seven lessons (anvvāk $\alpha$ ) are (contained in it) ${ }^{\text {a }}$.
 The end of the exrga is here marked by pe in bilk.

* This slaks is not found in $A$ or $\mathrm{m}^{2}$. kint in B only Novertheless it is probatly ongral, as the wording of the introduction to the muth Mandala in the Sarcannakramani appears to be based on it navamam mandalan pävamänam saumyam $\Delta$ athe varga comes at the close of a Mandala the abnormal number of seven ílokas se bardly afficient to throw doubt on the genumeness of some of the latter. ( Op abave, 7. ros, note ${ }^{*}$ ) If any of them is a later addition, $\mathbf{x}_{44}$ is the most likely to be such


## Minndala $x$.

## 30 Deitres of RY. x. 1-8 Trisıras and Indra.

147. Trita saw seven hymns addressed to Agni (beginning), 'Before' (agre x. 1-7), but Trisiras, son of 'Tvastr, the next hymn (begimning) ' Forth with his banner' (pra hetunā $\times 8$ ).

148. Now six (stanzas) of this (hymn) are addressed to Agni (x. 8. i-6), while with the triplet which follows, 'Of hum' (asya: 7-9), be praised Indra at the end of a dream. such is our sacred tradition.

ल्यस hdx, तस्य $\mathrm{br}^{d}$. -Thus âloka is omatted in $\mathrm{fkr}{ }^{2}$
149. Trisiras, who could assume all forms (vtstarūpadhrh), being the son of a sister of the Asuras, became the domestic priest of the gods from a desire of (rendering) $a$ service (to the former) ${ }^{n} . n_{3}^{n}+1$



* Or, necordidg to $B$, from a desure for ther (the gods') destraction.'

150. Now Indra became aware that the seer (Trisiras) had been sent by the Asuras among the gods He then uith his bolt quickly struck off ${ }^{\text {a }}$ those three heads of his.





[^36]151. The mouth with which he drank Soma became a francoline partridge (kapiñjala); that with which he drank Sura (became) a sparion (kalavinkia); while that with which he ate food became a partidge (tittizn).

सुरापाएम् hdbik, सुरापानम् $\mathrm{m}^{\mathbf{3}} \mathrm{x}$.-The end of the varga is here marked by ३० $^{\circ}$ in hmbif, not in $d$.
a For similar transformetions cp. what bocame of the eking of Apala (above, vi. no6) and of the members of Agni (below, vit. $7^{8-8 o}$ ).

## 31. Deitios of RD. z. 9-14.

152. Him (Indra) divine (brâhmt) Speech (văc) addressed: ' Thou art a Brahman-slayer, Lord of a hundred powers (satakratu), since thou bast slain Yisvarūpa who sought refuge (prapanna) with averted face ${ }^{\text {a }}$.


- That is, who was defenceless and did not attack.

153. Him (Indra) the seer Sindhudvipa ${ }^{a}$ himself besprinkled, to the accompaniment of the hymn (sulktena) 'O Waters' (äpal.: x. 9), for the removal of that unpropitious sin.
 पनु़्ति above, iii. xז4).
${ }^{\text {a }}$ Alternative feer of RV.x. 9 ; gec Arsānulramağĭ x 3 ; Sarrānukrumañi on RV.x. 9 .
154. Yama rejects Yami who solicits him with a view to sexual intercourse: the dialogue, 'Hither, indeed' (o cit : x. 10), of those two children of Vivasvat is (descriptive of) that.

तदो चिद्दिति $\mathrm{Am}^{1}$, ओी चित्सखायं (the fuller pratỉa a ) B .
155. The two (hymns beginning) 'The bull' (vrsā: x. ir, r2) are addressed to Agni. In the hymn (atra) 'I yoke for you' (yuje $v \bar{a} m: x .13$ ) the two oblation carts are praised together. In 'Him who has passed away' (pareyivamsam: x. 14) the Middle Yama ${ }^{\text {a }}$ is praised.


II. K $k$

सं in $156^{d}$ are omitted in $r^{1} r^{4} r^{t}$ (doubtless because $155^{d}$ begins with ㅍ्रूयते and $156^{d}$ begins with संघूयन्न)


156. Then the Atharvans, the Bhrgus, the Angirases, the Fathers are prased together in the sixth (stanza) there ( $x .14,6$ ), as groups of gods (devagana) connected wath heaven (dyubhakti).

 here markel by 39 in $\mathrm{hm}^{2}$ bf, not in kd .
32. Deities of RV. $x, 14$ (continned), 15, 16. Three Agnis.

B 157. Yama is frequently seen prased with the Fathers and the Angirases in the formulas; for in the verse 'Vivasvat' (wvasventom: $\times 14.5^{\circ}$ ) ho (himself appears as) a Father.
 $\mathrm{m}^{1}$, - $\mathrm{I} 57-\mathrm{r}_{5} 9^{\text {ab }}$ are found in B and $\mathrm{m}^{1}$ onlf.

B 158. Yama is praised with the Fathers in conjunction with the deceased man who is to be hallowed (samstarya) In the three (stanzas) 'Go forth, go forth' (prehr prehi: x. 14. 7-9) prayers for the deceased man are uttered.

B 159. The god Yama is Lord of the Fathers; therefore he owns the hymn (süht $\alpha-b h a \bar{u})$.

In the triplet 'Run past' (ati drava: x. 14. Io-12) the two dogs ${ }^{\text {a }}$ (are praised) The following (hymn) 'Let them arise' (ud iratäm: $x .15$ ) is addressed to the Fathersb.

घट्रोरनाम् $\Delta \mathrm{m}^{2}$, चद्दोरतम् $\{$, छद्दीरिताम् $b$, छद्दीरितम् kr .
 putryan

A 160. But with the following hyman (the seer) proclaims the rite in the burning ground.

There were three Agnis belonging (respectively) to the Fathers, Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com

251] -vi. 63 TRANSLATION AND NOTES [-RV. x. 17
the Gods, and the Asuras: the two who bear oblations (hovya) and food offerings (lacyyc) and he who is called Saharaksas a.

चत्तरेशा नु $\mathrm{hm} \mathrm{m}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{3}$, पर्र्यिव r .- $160^{a b}$ is found in $\mathrm{Am}^{1}$ only, not in $\mathrm{bfkr}^{2} \mathrm{r}^{5}$ (nor
 सहृर्जाय्विना सहृ A , सह्र्तश्वना यम: $\mathrm{m}^{1}$.
${ }^{\text {a }}$ That is, Kavyautahana is the Agni of the gois; kanyavâhana, of the Fafters; and saharaksas, of the demots.
161. Now with regard to these (tatrca) the (hymn) 'Not him' (mainam: x. 16) is (in) praise of the bearer of food offerings (kavya). Other (hymns), however, are (in) praise of the divine (Agni), not of this one (connected with the Fathers), nor of the demoniac one (āsura).

 is hero marked by ३ in $\mathrm{hm}^{\mathrm{i}}$ bfik, not in d.

## 33. Story of Saxanȳ: RV. x. 17 .

162. I'vastran ${ }^{n}$ had twin children, Saranyū as well as Trisiras. He bimself gave Saranyū in marriage to Vivasvat.


a. The following story, vi- r6z-vii. 6 , is quoted in the Nitimagijari on RV. i. m 6.6 and by Sayana on RTV. vii, 72. 2 as woll as $\Delta V$. xwiii, 1. 53 (cp. the quototions from the BD. and the Nitimatijari in M. ML.'s RV. ${ }^{2}$ vol. iv, p. 5; cp. vol. iii, p. Ir). Kuhn prints the text of the passage in Kuhn's Zeitachrift, vol. i, p. $44^{2}$. It is also translated by Muir, Original Sangkrit Teats, vol. 7, p. 228. Cp. Nirukta zii. Io, II on the story of Saranyu, and Rotb, Erlänterungen, p. I6r. Safyna also gives a prose version of the story in his introduction to RV. x. rr. Cp. Lanman, Senskrit. Reader, notes, p. $\mathbf{3}^{8 \mathrm{r}}$.
163. Then Yama and Yamī were begotten on Saranya by Vivasvat. And these two also were twins, but the elder of the two was Yama.


 Saynna (RV.) reads: ह्यास्तां यम्या च वे चम:.—The end of the varga is bere marked


## 1. Etory of Garany"u (continued).

1. Now Saranyū having created, in the absence of her husband, a female similar (to herself) and having entrusted to her the pair (of children), turned herself nato a mare and departed

 भूलोपचवमे $4 \mathrm{dr}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{4} \mathrm{x}^{6} \mathrm{ml}^{1}$

2 But Vivasvat, in ignorance (of this), begot Manu on that (substitute) He (Manu) became a royal seer, like Vivasvat in brilliance
 रासीत्स मन्त् $\mathrm{Bn}_{n}$
3. When, however, he (Vivasvat) had become aware that Saranyū had departed in the shape of a mare, be quickly went after the daughter of Twastr, having turned himself into a horse with similar characteristics (to hers).

 $h d r^{3}$, ०ग्यूपष: $r$.
4. And Saranyū, recognizing Vivasvat in the form of a steed, approached him for sexual intercourse, and he cotyered her there.

 भैधुनायाषघक्राम b . मिधुनायाषचकाम $\mathrm{r}^{2} \mathrm{f}^{6} \mathrm{r}^{7}$, fिनायोपषकाम ik
5. Then in their agitation the semen fell on the ground. And the mare, through desire of offspring, smelt the semen.


 so hdm ${ }^{3}$.
2. Story of Sarayyŭ (concluded). Deities of RV. y. 17.
6. Now from the semen which had just been smelt there came into being two youths, Nāsatya and Dasra, who are praised as 'Asvins' ${ }^{\text {a }}$



${ }^{3}$ The quotation ends here in Sayana (IV. and $\Delta V$.), but the Nitimanijarí quotes $7^{\text {ab }}$ also.
7. Yāska regards this as a story ${ }^{n}$ of Vivasvat and Tvastr together in the couplet 'Tvastr' (tvasitu: x. 17. 1, 2) which has Saranyuũ for its deity.

a Yuska, who comments on both tetanzas I and 2 of RV. s. I\% remarke in Nirukta xii. 10: tafretihāsan ācaksate.
8. The two verses (beginning) ' P ūşan' ( $p \bar{u} s ̧ \bar{a}:$ x. 17. $3^{\text {at }}$ ) are addressed to $P$ ussan, but the two next ( $3^{c d}$ ) to Agni a ; even the third ( $3^{\circ}$ ) may optionally (vā) be addressed to Pūșan; and the other three (stanzas) which follow (4-6) are also ${ }^{\text {b }}$ (addressed to him).





#### Abstract

A The Sarvānukramaṇi sayg nothing about the last two pêdas of $x .1 \% \cdot 3$ being addreesed to Agni. ${ }^{\text {b }}$ The reading of $B$ is somewhat more oxplicit : "The thisd pada also may optionally be addressed to Puisan; the triplot which followe (para) that (thirch stanza) is aderoesed to Pūgan. ${ }^{\text {? }}$ 9. But one (stanza) in this hymn (atra), which follows the triplet addressed to Sarasvati ( $7-9$ ), is (in) praise of the Waters (10), while in the next triplet, 'The drop' (drapsah: 11-13), Soma is praised indirectly (paroksa).




10 But the next (stanza), 'Rich in mulk' (payasuati - I4) ${ }^{\text {s }}$, has the waters for its derties or is a benediction The (next) fourb (stanzas $x$ 18. 1-4) are (in) prase of Death and are applicable (llpta) in the funeral (antya) ceremony ${ }^{c}$.


 not in $\mathrm{hdm}^{1}$

\author{

* The correct pratika is payaratiat ${ }^{\text {b }} \mathrm{Cp}$ Sarvãnukramanı eatasto mrfyuderatäh, $\Lambda$ GS iv 6 : ${ }^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ below, in 15 : antyakarman!
}

3. Detayled account of the faneral hymn Ry. $x 18$

B 11 The (stanza) 'These' (ime $\times 18$ 3) prays for long life for those who have escaped death, 'For the living this' (imam juebhyah 4) agan prays (for 1t) for them in the ceremony with the barrier ( $\mathrm{pardh} \mathrm{m}^{\mathrm{a}}$.




* RV $\times 184$ imam frebhyah paridhtm dedhami, cp Sayana, AGS ir 69

12 'As' (vathii. X 18 5) is addressed to Dhätr ; the next to Tvastr (6), then with another ( 7 ), 'These wives' ( manh ), he (the seer) utters a prayer for the women in the ceremony with collynum (anjana) ${ }^{\text {a }}$

तयेवाअनकर्मरणि $B$, तथा परिधिकर्मीयि A the latter reading ie probably due to a clencal error repeatrgg the lest word of the precedugg sioka, which in that esse (thorgh
 which refers to the peridh, the present sloka mentions tho one whech refers to añcrua Thas ioks is wanteng in $\mathrm{ma}^{2}$

13 With the (stanza) 'Rise up, O woman' ( $u$ d irsıa närn. x. 18. 8) the wfo ascends (the funeral pyre) after her dead (husband) a. The founger brother of the departed, repeating (the stanza), prohibits (her)

Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com

 निगद्ध्व bfk, निगता $\mathrm{r}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{4} \mathrm{E}^{5}$.

* Had the Dfs, evidence not been eo sfrongly in favour of amurahati, I shoold bave been inciined to adopt the corrected reading of b : mytan patring iu rohafiph, as giving a better construction: 'with IVV. x. I8. 8 he prohibits the wife mounting the (funeral pyre of the) dead man'; cp. Pgvidhāna iii. 8. 4 : detaro'nväruruksantim ued irsuveli nivartayet; and with rohatim cp. belorv, vii. $\mathbf{1}^{0} 0$ : süryäm ărohafing pation; AGS. iv. 2. 18.

B 14. The Hotr ought to perform this rite, should there be no brother-in-law, because a Brāhmaṇa enjoins that (the widow) should not follow the departed (husband) a.

This éloka is not found in A , but in B and $\mathrm{m}^{1}$ only.
${ }^{a}$ Thent is, by burning herself with him on the funeral pyre. On the whole history of Safi see Jolly, Recht und Sitte, in Beibler and Kielhorn's Encgclopaedia of IndonArjan Research, vol. ї, part 8, p. 67 ff. ; cp. also Lanman, Ganskrit Reader, notes on RY. x. 18.

B 15. This law regarding womon may or may not apply to the other castes.

In taking the bow (from the hand) of the departed man, one should mutter (the stanza) 'The bow' (dhonut : x. 18. 9) a for the sake of averting evil. And because these (stanzas) are employed on the burning ground at the funeral ceremony,

The first line of $x_{5}$ is found in $B$ and $m^{2}$ only. -The second line follows the reading of $B$; the resding of $A m^{1}$ is:

I have preferred the formor, as it follows the text of the RV. (धनुहुसाद्यद्दानो मृतस्स)



= Op. AGE, iv. 2, 20,

## 4. Formaler in which no deity is mentioned.

16. one should state the deity of this triplet (x. 78.7-9) a to be Death (mrtyu). For in the formulas (in which it is) not expressly mentioned ${ }^{\mathrm{b}}$, one should state the deity from the ceremony.
 देषता मृयुम् $b$, द्यता मृल्यव् $f k$ ।

* I have preferred the reading trcasya to dorcasya, because, the dety of atanza 6 having been atated (in 12), the nest three stanzas ( $7-9$ ) bave been discussed with
 be purmelhäh ${ }^{2}$ Cp. note on f. 20.

17. When there is lack (of a deity) from the (evidence of the) formula and the ceremeny as well, Prajapati is (the deity) a.

Now as to the following four (stanzas. x. 18. 10-13) here, 'Approach' (upa sarpa . ro) is addressed to the Earth.

भजापतिरसंभवे $\mathrm{hm}^{\mathrm{t}} \mathrm{rbf5}$, मनापतिरिद्ध जगो $\mathrm{r}^{\mathrm{r}} \mathrm{r}^{4} \mathrm{r}^{4}$.

 See his forther dagensson on the worid anirujià and wy explanatory note, p 183.

18, 19. Their application is in the ceremony of collecting the bones ${ }^{3}$ of the departed. Now with the last (stanza) 'In the future' (praticine : x. 18. 14) he (the seer) expresses a prayer (in saying), "As having taken away (my) other days, the Fathers placed (me) in (past) days,
B (so) they also restored me, about to die (prayantam), to life in days to come' ${ }^{\text {D }}$.
 B1s.

## मतीचीन चच्चं लेतामपदृन्योत्रासु तत्। (०न्द्योतरानी bfk).




 - यूत् $E-I 9^{e c t}$ is foond ta $B$ and $m^{2}$ only.
${ }^{*}$ Cp AGS.15.5 7. b This is an attemapt to interpret the obscure last stanas of RV. $x$ 18- praficine mäm ahan!esräh pargam irug dadhuh, \&e If the reading of $A$ is taken by itself, it probably means: 'The Fathers, having as it were (yatha) taken away (my) other (post) days, bave placed me in (frture) dags' In that cane the additional line of $B$ woald look like an explanstion of this. I have preferted the reading dadhuh because it 4 the form axed in the RY, itself.
20. Now the (hymn) 'Turn back' (ni vartadhvam: x . 19 ) is (in praise) of Cows; some regard it as (in praise) of the Waters. The latter hemistich of the first (stanza: $\mathrm{r}^{\text {cd }}$ ) is, however, addressed to Agri-Soma ${ }^{\text {a }}$.
 end of the targa is here marked by 8 in hbik, not in d.


## 5. Deities of RV. 2. 10-27.

21. The sixth (stariza) is addressed to Indra (x. 19. 6), while in the second both the gods ${ }^{\text {a }}$ are incidentally mentioned (2). Now the hymn which contains a line of ten syllables ${ }^{\text {b }}$ ( x . 20. 1) is described as intended to avert evil (and) as connected with mind ${ }^{c}$ (mannasa).

मून्तमुच्यते $\Lambda \mathrm{m}^{1}$, सूह्नगुत्तर्त् B.
a 'Both the gods' (ubhan devat) is rather vague: the two mentioned in the tecond stanze are Indra and Agni, The Sarsanukramañi makes no reference to the deities of 12Y. x. Ig. 2 and 6 . b Meyer, Tgridhäna, p. xxiiii, thinke this line is here regarded ns a whole hymu. - This hymn begins with a single verse instead of a etanza :

 iii. 8. $6^{\circ}$; cp. the whole bloka there:

> dabāksarcm te süntyarthen bhadram ne iti somsmaret;
> nilyan japec chucir bhūtoä : mānesom vindate sukham.
22. Now here after two hymns addressed to Agni (x. 20, 21) there follow three addressed to Indra (beginning) 'Where?' (iuha: x. 22-24). Now in the last of the hymns to Indra there is one triplet 'Ye two' (yuvam: x. 24.4-6) addressed to the Asvins.

23. 'Happy' (bhadram: x. 25) is addressed to Soma; 'Forth indeed' (pra hi: x. 26) is addressed to Pussan. The three following (beginning) 'It shall be' (asat: x. 27-29) are addressed to Indra: with the first (27) of these (Indra), being exhilarated, proclaims his deeds;

II.

Downloaded from https $1 / / w w w$. holybooks.com
24. how he moves among beings, how he rains and protectsa is told in this hymn with the eight stanzas (beginning) 'Thou becamest' ( $\alpha b h u \vec{u} \quad u \quad$ x. $27 \quad 7^{-14}$ ) ${ }^{\text {b }}$.
 बर्भूरीति $B$.

* Op above, it 34 päräs tas kathayanty agnem yathà tarsath päth ea in The detanls regarding $x 27$ gwan in this and the following slokas ( $24-29$ ) are altogether passed over in the Sarranukramani This indicates that the mention of details in passages pecular to B cannot be used as an argument to prove that such passages are later additions because vnknown to the author of the Sarrannukramani

25. (The stanza) 'Sevon' (sapta . x. 27. 15) praises the Maruts, the next stanza (16) praises the Bolt; (the stanza) 'The fatted ram' (pivānam meşam 17) adores Agni, Indra and Soma.
 of the varga is here marked by 4 in fonly
26. EV. x. 27 (continued). RV. x. 28: Dialogre of Indra and Vasikna 26. (that is) its first hemistich (does so. $17^{a b}$ ), while its second one (adores) Parjanya with Vāyu ( $17^{\circ d}$ ) 'Crying aloud' (zi hrosanäsah : 18) (praises) Agni, but the next (stanza) Sürya (19).

27. 'These two of mine' (etau me: x. 27.20) and 'This which' (ayam yah: 21)-these two (stanzas) are (in) praise of Indra and the Bolt; and 'To every tree' (urhse-vrh.se, 22) (praises) the Bow of Indra. But (in) 'Of the Gods' (devanam: 23) the three
${ }_{2} 7^{\text {ab }}$ fotions the reading of $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{rbfk}$, the reading of $\mathbf{r}^{1} \mathbf{r}^{4} \mathbf{r}^{n}$ 1s:
एता उनी बेताविति सूयेते वज्यमुत्तरा।

28. bestowers of cold, heat, and rain, Parjanya, Wind (anila), and Sun (bhäshara), and in the last verse (pada: x. 27.23 ) both Sun and Wind are praised together.
 $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{8} \mathrm{r}^{5} \mathrm{r}^{7}$.
29. In the (stanza) 'This is thy life' (sā te jīvätuh: 24) either Indra or Sūrya (is praised). But 'Every other' (viswo hy anyah: x. 28) is a dialogue of the seer and of Śakra (Indra).

ना सूर्य एव वा $\mathrm{Hm}^{1} \mathrm{rb}$, सूर्यम्य एव वा fk -विश्बो ह्लन्यन्तु $\mathrm{Am}^{1}$, विस्यो हीत्वध bfk ,

30. The even (stanzas) are to be recognized as Sakra's, the other stanzas as Vasulka's a.
B The daughter-in-law of Indra b , seeing the gods had come, but Śakra had not come
$30^{a b}$ foliows the reading of $B$; the reading of $\Delta \mathrm{m}^{2}$ ig:
युग्मा एव तु शृक्रस्स स्रयुग्मा एव तु सृंपेः । (०म्नस्सायु० $\mathrm{ham} \mathrm{m}^{1}$ ),

 the varga is hers marked by \& in bfk, not in im ${ }^{2}$.

 Sařūnuhtameñī: indratya snusuā.

## 7. Deitios of $\boldsymbol{R} V, \mathbf{x}$ 30-33.

B 31. to the sacrifice, addressed (him) in the third person (paroksavat)' (saying) : 'My father-in-law has not come; should he come, he would eat grain and would drink Somab.'

सघं mit $\mathrm{m}_{\mathrm{fk}}$ य ये r .

- Op. Earvānukramap̄i: indrasya snusā parolsavad indram $\bar{a} h a$. This is clearly besed on $30^{\circ}$ and $3 \mathrm{I}^{\text {a }}$, both found in B only. b Op. RY. x. 28 . 1 : mama . . botosuro nä fagāma: jahsityăd dhãnā uta somam papāyāt.

B 32. The Bolt-bearer on hearing this speech of hers, came that very moment, and standing on the northern altar (uttara $\bar{\alpha}$ vedi), said aloud: 'He bellowing loud' (sa rorvat: x. 28. 2).
 मत्तरस्साम् $f$, नैद्यानुत्तरस्साम् $b$.

33, In the praise of Waters (beginning) 'Forth to the gods' ( pa devotra: $\mathbf{x} .30$ ) the Middle Agni is praised by the name of Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com
'Child of Waters' (apäm napat) with the third and the fourth (stanza)
 $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{3} \mathrm{~B}$, बुनि: x .
34. Now (the hymn) which (begins) 'Hither' ( $\bar{a} \quad$ x. 31) is addressed to the All-gods; the one next to that, 'Forth' (pra. $x 3^{2}$ ), is addressed to Indra. One (stanza) 'Onward me' (pre $m \bar{a}: \times 33.1$ ) is addressed to the All-gods, the following couplet 'Together me' (sam mă 2,3) is addressed to Indra



35 The following two (stanzas) adore Kurusravana Trasadasyava ( $\mathrm{x} .33 .4,5$ ) ${ }^{\text {a }}$. On the death of king Miträtthi, the seer with the following

 तम् r -The end of the varga is here marked by 0 on bfk not an hdra .

8. Tho hymin of Dico: $x$ 34. Deitios of RV. $x$. 35-44.
36. four ${ }^{\text {a }}$ (stanzas beginning) ' Of whom' (yasya: x. 33. 6-9) consoled his (Miträtithi's) grandson Uparaasravas b. The hyman which (begins) 'The lively' (prävepäh: x. 34) is called the praise of Dice.

मांदिमर रति bikr, पांदेपा मेति $h \mathrm{dm}^{2}$. The Sariannkramani has the former pratika

* Another instance of caturbhh $=$ catasfbhih ${ }^{5}$ Tan-napatam from 35 Op IV.
 rafhi . fir upamafracasam patram asya (kurufratanatya) yyafokayat

37. Here the twelfth (stanza) praises the Dice, the ninth, the first, and the seventh (x. 34. 1, 7, 9, 12).
A The thirteenth ${ }^{\text {a }}$ praises thllage (13) and admonishes the gambler.

But the remaining (stanzaq) blame the Diceb. Two (hymns Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com
beginning) 'They are awake' ( $\alpha$ budhram: x. 35, 36) are addressed to the All-gods.




a The first four p adas of 37 are quoted by Stadgurusissa, whilo the fifth is expanded by him as follows: sit!abhir navabhs tv aksäh kitevás cetiva nundyante. Sayana also quotes these lines in his introduction to RV. x. 34 ; cp, var. lect. in M. M., RV, ${ }^{2}$ vol. iv, p. Ir.
 aksaltisipraśamsā cülbakitatanitdā ca.

B 38. Some consider the praise at the end ( $p a r a$ ), 'Of the great Agni' (modio agneh : x. 36. 12-14), to be addressed to Savitr; the teachers Saunaka, Yāska, and Gãlava (consider) the last (I4) stanza, (to be such) n.

This sioks is not found in $A$, but in $B$ and $\mathrm{m}^{1}$ only.
${ }^{n}$ There if no roference in the Snrchanukramani to the last three stanixas of RV. x. $3^{6}$; nor does the Nirukta mention them.
39. 'Obeisance' (namah : x. 37) is addressed to Sūrya, 'In this ' (asmin: x. 38) to Indra. But (the deities) who are praised in the sixth (stanza) of the hymn to Sürya ( $x, 37.6$ ) are incidental; at the end of this (atra) hymn there is a couplet addressed to the All-gods (x. 37. 11, 12 ) a.

सीर्चिमेन्द्रम् $m^{1} k k_{1}$, सीर्यंमिन्द्र म् bhd, सीर्यमन्द्रम् f. पघ्या तु याः स्ताता: $m^{1} r_{1}$
 नियातिनीज्ताः hdr , निपातिनी ताः $\mathrm{m}^{2}$, निपतिनस्ता: B - पृत्काने B , सूकाख्यो
 is found in no other passagno of the 3D., whule नैग्यद्र्व is extremely common. It may the jue here to the end of the preceding word in A: सूत्रान्यो.
${ }^{n}$ There is no roference in the Savazuluramanito tho deities of RV. x. 37. 6, ri, 12.
40. Now there are three hymns addressed to the Asvins (beginning) 'Which' (yan: x. 39-4I), and there are (three) addressed to Indra (beginning) 'As the archer far' (asteva su
 the Indra hymns (42-44) a Brhaspati ${ }^{b}$ is praised.


 The end of the varga is heere marked by $\mathbf{E}$ in b fk , not in $\mathbf{h d m}^{\mathrm{T}}$

- That is, in the last atanza of each of these three hymasrihat efanza beitag a refrain



## 9. Deities of RV. x. 45, 46. Btory of Ghosā.

41. The two following (hymns), 'From heaven' (divas parz: x. 45, 46), are addressed to Agni, but with the last hemistich of the former (x. 45. $12^{c d}$ ) Heaven and Earth ( $12^{c}$ ) and tho All(gods 12d) are praised in the respective verses ( $p a c c h a h$ ) ${ }^{\text {a }}$.
$\bullet$ चतनेन तु B, वत्तमा तु या $\mathrm{Am}^{1}$ —पदो $\mathrm{Bhm}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{3}$, पद्या ${ }^{\circ} x$

- The Sarvānukramani mases no mention of this hemistich.

B 42. a Ghoşà, daughter of Kakşivat, thas disfigured by an evl disease. In the days of old she remained in her father's house for sixty years

*The following etory (42-47) is quoted in the Niturafjari on IVV. in7 7 ——The author here goes back to the Aisin hymns (39-4I) mentioned in 40

B 43. She fell into great grief (thinking), 'Without son or husband I have reached old age in vain; I (will) therefore resort to the Lords of Light (subhaspati)
 b. मपद्वो हं ft, मपद्याहं $n$.

B 44. Since my father, by propitiating them, obtained youth, long life, health, power, poison for slaying all beings,

यधितन $\mathrm{m}^{2} \mathrm{rn}(\mathrm{g})$, यथैतो f , यथानी L , तथितो n - भामकस्तात $\mathrm{m}^{1} \mathrm{bfkra}(\mathrm{g})$,




Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com

B 45. I, his daughter, (would obtain) beauty and good fortune, if to me also were revealed formulas in which the Asvins shall be praised a by me.'

रूपवक्तां च rn , रूपवन्तां च 1 , रूपत्ता चैव $f$, रूपता नैन $\mathrm{m}^{2} \mathrm{k} .-$ प्रादु: आss.
 समान्यिनी kn . -The end of the varga ie hore marked by e in bft, not in $\mathrm{m}^{1}$.
a Owing to the dropping of visarga before st in the MSS. the reading is ambiguous, yai stosycte or yais tosygte; but the future being more appropriate than the present and the yerb siu being constantly used with reference to deities, but neyer tus, I feel no doubt that stosyefe is the form intended (ep. 46: stutau . . atvinau . . pritau).

## 10. Story of Ghosã (concIndea).

B 46, 47. As she reflected thus, she saw the two hymns ' Your encircling' (yo väm pari-: x. 39, 40). The two divine Asvins being praised, were pleased. Entering her organ (bhagc) they made her ageless, free from disease, and beautiful (subhaga). They gave her a husband and the sage Suhastya as a son.
 सूरानि नीयि योधा $b$. -भगान्तर्म् $m^{2} \mathbf{b f k r n}(\mathrm{~g})$, मगान्तरे n .
4. निजरागोगां $\mathrm{mf}(\mathrm{g})$, विजरांरोगा k , विजर्प्रोगा bf , विजरारोगान् $\mathrm{m}^{\mathrm{r}}$, विज-



B 48. What the 'Nãsatyas' by means of their two winged steeds (suparnäbhyäm) ${ }^{a}$ gave to Ghosā, daughter of Kalksivat, is proclaimed by the (stanzas), 'Not of that' (na tasya: x. 40. 11) (and) 'Of her that grows old at bome' (amajurah: x. 39.3).

दद्दतुक्षात् $\mathrm{m}^{1} \mathrm{bfk}$, द्दतुखी r - यनासस्येति $\mathrm{m}^{1} \mathrm{br}$, यं मासत्वेति f , ये नासर्योति $\mathrm{kr}^{2}$ - कीर्लंते $\mathrm{m}^{1} \mathrm{lfk}$, कीर्तिते r - काचीनले r , कान्चीवता fk , कणीवता $\mathrm{m}^{\mathbf{l}} \mathrm{b}$. - न तस्सामाजुरो नया $f$, जे तस्सानाज्तुरी नया $\mathrm{m}^{\mathrm{l}}$, न नस्सां माजुरो नया $k r^{2} \mathrm{r}^{6} \mathrm{r}^{7}$, न तस्सामाजरो मया $b$, तथा द्वतुरोलसा $r$ : this reading rust be a canjecturo of Mifra's; for according to his nots ( p .297 , noto ${ }^{6}$ ) his $\triangle$ MSS. ( $\mathrm{r}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{3} \mathrm{r}^{4} 1^{5}$ ) do not contain the passage, and Lis thrce $\mathbb{B}$ MSS. ( $\mathrm{r}^{2} \mathrm{r}^{6} \mathrm{~F}^{7}$ ) have the reading न तस्सां मानुरोरीन्ना. This is tho only BD. passage in which I have found oridence of a reading in $r$ which has no MSS, authority.

[^37]49. There was an Asuri, daughter of Prajipati, Vikuntha by name She, dessing a son like Indra, performed very severe austerities ${ }^{\text {a }}$.
 $h$-The ead of the varyas is hore marked by 90 in $\{$ only. It would have been nore yataral after the preceding sioka, bat the beginnsig of a story need not comecide with the begnning of a varga By this division the tenth and the elesenth vargas contan four stokns each
 Teple

## 11. Story of Indara Vaikantha

50 She then obtained from Prajäpati her desires (in the form of) various boons And Indra humself was born of her a, as he wished to slay the Datyas and Danavas
 $r^{1} \mathrm{r}^{4} \mathrm{r}^{6}$ - विविधान् वराग् $\mathrm{m}^{2} \mathrm{bfl}$, सुमहत्रपा: A (probably an erroneous repetition of the end of the preedng hine) 一 तस्वां hara ${ }^{1} \mathrm{rb}$, तस्साग्( $\mathrm{fk}_{(\mathrm{S}) \text {. }}$

* $\mathrm{O}_{\mathrm{p}}$ Saryãnukrameni. tasyäh sadyan eeendrah yutra gajñe.

51. Once he was engaged in battle with the Dannavas Of them he slew nine nineties ${ }^{\mathrm{a}}$ and seven groups of seven.
 1s the more probable, becanso tho one दा would eassly drop out before the other (as in $\mathrm{m}^{1}$ ), and to wnte एकर्व would be an obvious way of replecing the haching asllable -
 कान् B, सम्तधा $\Delta \mathrm{m}^{1}$.

 51, 115 .
52. Having shattered with the might of his arm their citadels of gold, sulver, and iron, (and) haring slain all (of them) in their respective spheres (yathästhannam), as arrayed on earth and in the other (two Morlds).


 correction पृधिव्यां दिश्यन० (i.e. diviara) owing to पृधिन्यां and द्दिवि in 53 . I bave, however. retained the reading given in the text, becnuso no MS. has an anusvïra, hecauss च्चर्वस्सित is used in on analogous passage (vi. ixi, r12), and the distributive sense of यघा in यथास़ानं is weil esplained by the श्रादि in पृधिन्यादिं- $5 z^{e d}$ is wanting in $\mathrm{r}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{4} \mathrm{r}^{0}$.
53. On earth ho exterminated both the Kālakeyas and the race of Puloma, the archers, and in heaven the notorious ( $t a \operatorname{an}$ ) offispring of Prahlāda.


 evidenty in the sight place here. Owing to thise transpasition the end of the varge is marked by 99 iu bik after the nest dioka ( 54 ); it is not marked at ail in hdm².

## 12. Story of Indra Vailuntha (continnea).

54. Having obtained sovereignty among the Daityas (and) puffed up with pride by reason of his might, he began to harass the gods, being infatuated by the craft of the Asuras.
 omitted in $\mathrm{r}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{3} \mathrm{r}^{4} \mathrm{r}^{6}$.
55. Now while they were being harassed by that same Asura of unlimited power, they fed for succour to Saptagu, most excellent of seers, in order that (the latter) should admonish him (Indra) ${ }^{\text {n }}$.
'वाध्यमानास्यु hdm ', वाध्यानासु b , वध्यमानासु r , वधिमानासु f , बेधिमानास्तु k . तिनापि bikr, ते सर्ष $\mathrm{m}^{2}$, ते सार्धम् hdi-तत्र्रवोधाय r , तल वोधाय b , त्ब्युवोधाय f ह, तत्मबाधाय $\mathrm{hdm}{ }^{1}$.
$\therefore$ Cp. sa budahua cag̈tmãnam in 57 .
56. Now the seer called Saptagu was a dear friend of his, and (so) he praised him with the (hymn), 'We bave grasped ' (jagyblma: x. 47) a, as he took him by the hand.

स नैनम् $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{r}$, च एचम् $\mathrm{b} k$, च एतन् f .

* Op, Sarvinnukraman̄i: jagrthma . . saptagar vaikuntham indran tustāva.
II.

Mr m
57. Then he coming to (buddhvä) himself (and) rejoiced at the praise of Saptagu, praised himself with the three (hymns) 'I was' ( $\alpha$ ham bhwvam: x. 48-50);
 $4 m^{1} b r$, तुषाव चाह $r^{4} r^{3} r^{7}$, तुपाव वाहं $k$

* Cp Sarvānukramanī on RV $\geq 47$ sa sapfagustutisamhrsfa ātmãnam uttarabs trıbhıs tustāza

58 proclaiming his deeds, which he porformed in days of yore, and how he made king Vyamsa of Videha lord of Soma ${ }^{a}$ -

यथाकरोश $A \mathrm{~m}^{2}$, यथाकरोत्स $b r$, यथाहतेत्स $f k-$ व्यमं $h \mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{fr}$, व्यमं $\mathrm{I}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{4} \mathrm{r}^{8}$, व्या
 Tho end of the aarga is here marked by १२ in bfk, not in hdra ${ }^{1}$

* There seems to be no distinct reference to any such myth in these three hymas.


## 13. Etory of Indra Vaiknntha (conciuded). Story of Agni and hig

 brothers: 표. x. 51-53.69. by the cursc of Vosistha he in former days had become king of Videha, and by the farour of Indra he sacrificed with sessions (sattra) on the Sarasvati and othersa-
 $h m m^{1} r k$, कासतो द्विति: $b$

* Thes stanza grves a parenthetical explanation aboat Vgatisa, the construction runnigg on from 58 to 60 . The curse of Vasistha, it appears, relegated Vyamsa to a remote Kastern regon (Tirhut) beyond the pale of oribodox Dribmanism, but the favour of Indra afterwards enabled him to perform bacrifices on the Sarasvati and so to become a "lord of Soant,' like himself (romafat, being an epthet of Iodra)
B 60. and (praising) his great power and his injury to foes, and his sovereignty among all men and his lordsbip in the worlds; but in the (stanza) 'Forth to your great' (pra vo mahe: x. 5o. i) his own imperishable might


 स्लयम् r.

61. a When the brothers b Vaiśvānara, Agni Gṛhapati and Yavistlaa, Pävaka, and Agni Sahaḅsuta ${ }^{c}$ had been sbattered by the Vaşat call,

 सह जुरी $\mathrm{hd}^{1} \mathrm{~m}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{3} \mathrm{r}^{n}$, सहस खुते $\mathrm{r}^{n}$, सहसः जुवो r , व बित्युर्युत n .

- The foilowing paseago ( $6 \mathrm{r}-8 \mathrm{r}^{a b}$ ), as quoted by an old MS. (p) of Sadgurusígye (p. 184) on RV. x. $\mathbf{5}^{\mathrm{T}}$, has been published by mo in tho JRAS., 1894, pp. 11-22. Parts of the story are also quoted by the Nitimanjari on RV.x. 5T. 8. Cp. Säycna's introduction to RV. x. $5^{5}$ (with var. Ject. in M. ML, RY. ${ }^{2}$ val. iv, p. 16). ${ }^{\mathrm{E}}$ My expectation, expressed in the JRAS., p. ig, that when more MS. material had beon collated, the correct reading of the text of the BD. would prove to be Ulratersv agnau, is here confirmed. Only ono letter (s) of that reading is wanting in the MSS., and if wo take into consideration the reading of the Sarvănakraman̄ (which borrows a whole pāda and three syllables without alteration: vasatkäreza vrkpest bhratrṣu), not a ainglo letter is wanting. © Julging by the story in TS. ii. 6. G, one would expect tho names of threa brothers only; but here wo have fiyo:
 for the sake of tnetre to the compound form Sahalsuta). The last four are mentioned together in the Sarvannubramañī on RV. viii. 102: agnīh pāvakahl, sahasah stlayor vägnyor grlatuati-yavisthayor vernyatarah; according to Eֻadgurubisya, Agni Grhapati end Agni Yavistlia are sahonämack putrai.

62. Agni Saucika doparted from the gods, so a Vedic text (relates). He on departing entered the seasons, the waters ${ }^{\text {a }}$, (and) the trees.
 BS , भघार्द्विर् $\mathrm{Am}^{1} \mathrm{p}$.
${ }^{\text {a }} \mathrm{Cp}$. Sarvānukramaṇi: sauciko 'gnir apah pravisya.
63. Then the Asuras appeared, when Agni the oblation-bearer had vanished. The gods, having slain the Asuras in fight, looked about in quest of Agni.

 here marked by 93 in $\mathrm{hm}^{1}$, aiter the preceding line in b , not at all in dik.

## 14. Story of Agni's fight (continued).

64. Now Yame and Varuna ${ }^{\text {a }}$ espied him from afar. Both of them, taking him with them, went to the gods.
 ताम् b - उमावेश $\mathrm{Am}^{2} \mathrm{p}$ छमी चैन bn

65 On seeng him the gods said 'O Agm, bear our oblations, and accept boons ${ }^{\text {a }}$ from us, do thou O brillantly shining one, attend upon us,
$B$ do thou thyself graciously make the paths trodden by the gods easy to traverse'


 न्त्पथ $b$ - The that line of $\sigma_{y}$ is found in bfkm'n but not in bidr

- The readtrg earan ecems preferable to varam becanse several boons are ssked by Agn (73 74 ) and espemally because the express on sarvan eva varan daduh is used in $7^{6}$

66 Agni then answered them 'What all yo gods have sadd to me I will do, but let the five races enjoy my priesthood' s -
 विश्य ज्वूत $h d r^{3}$ विश्ये षूत $p$ —यदूच माम् $b$ घद्थ मा $f k$ यद्गय माम् $m^{1}$ मदात्य


${ }^{-} \mathrm{C}_{\boldsymbol{p}}$ nv $\times 535$ paica jana mama hotráa jasantana
G7 now the fire at the entrance of the shed (sulcumuhhyn) that which is brought forward (pranta) a, the son of the Lord of the House ${ }^{\text {b }}$, the northern and the southern fire these are held by tradition (smrta) to be the five races

जालामुख्य $h \mathrm{hdm}^{2} \mathrm{r}^{\mathrm{h}} \mathrm{hp}_{\mathrm{p}}$ शा here marked by 98 in hifk not in bdma

- That is the Khavan ga fire ${ }^{\text {b }}$ That is the Garbapatys firo


## 15 The meanung of painca janăh.

$f 68$ Men, Fathers, Gods, Gandharvas Serpents Demons a , 13 (or) Gabilharias Fathers Gods Asuras Yoknas (andi) Demonsb

मनुखाः पितरो $h m^{1} r$, ननुख्या: पश्रो $u f 1 .-य$ स्तथा p .-68 $8^{\text {ed }}$ is found in $\mathrm{m}^{2}$ bflt, but not in hd, nor is it mentioned in r .

- The last two aro probably meand to form one group an as to make five altogetler. b This alternative list represents the opimon of 'nome' quoted in Nirukta in, 8 (on IV. x. 53. 4) cacopt that the Yrkepas are there omitted: gandharvah pilaro devā asara raksumsidy elfe. (Op JRAS., 1894, p. 20.) Here also the last two, Yolesns and Rakensas, aro meant to form one group. The two lists in $68^{a b}$ and $68^{\circ d}$ hava four clasges in
 we have yaksā? and asurāh in tho second.

69. Yāska ${ }^{a}$ and Aupamanyava state these to be the five races. Sukatayana thinks they are the (four) castes with the Niṣãdas as a fifth.

चार्सीपमन्यवावेतान् hiir, यास्सोयमन्यवावेतान् $\mathrm{r}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{4} \mathrm{I}^{6} \mathrm{~m}^{1}$, चास्तोयंमन चास्तोपमनच्चेंपेतान् $p$, यासोयमत् चैंवितान् $b$.
${ }^{4}$ In Nurukta iii. 8, Yaskn does not give his ann opinion, but statos the view of some (above, 68, note ${ }^{\text {b }}$ ) whish is practieally the same as that of $68^{\text {d }}$; while nhat he states to bo Alypamanyavn's opinion is that attributed to Sílistatiyata in $69{ }^{\text {cid }}$. The opinion of the AB. iii. $3^{\text {r. }} 5$ is nearly identical with that given in $68^{a \hat{b}}$ (the raiksasäh being omitted): deväh, manusyïh, gandharbäpsarasah, serpăh, pitarah; seo Poth, Jirluuterudgen, p. 28.
70. Sakapunini, however, thinks they are the (four) priests (rtvij) and the institutor of the sacrifice (yajomancon). B Those (priests) they call 'Hotr,' 'Adhvaryu,' ' Udgătr,' and 'Brahman.'

 तान् $b$, वद्राति तान् $f k r^{2},-70^{c d}-72$ aro found in bikr $r^{2} \mathrm{~m}^{\mathrm{I}}$, but not in $\Lambda$.

B 71, 72. Eye, ear, mind, speech, and breath, say the theosophists (ätmovadina). They are stated to be Gaudharvas and Apsarases, Gods, Men, Fathers, and Serpents in the sacred text of the Aitareya ${ }^{a}$ Brāhmaṇab
'and (continued Agni) whatever other terrestrial creatures ( $p$ rcthivī̄ $\bar{t} t \bar{a} h$ ) and other divine beings (devăh) there are that receive worship (yajñiyäh).
 $\mathrm{m}^{1}$ ( cp याज्चयास: m RV $\times 53.4$ ) -The end of the varga is here marked by 94 us bim ${ }^{2}$, not in k .


## 16. Story of Agni's flight (contimned).

73. And let me have long life, and various oblations, and let my elder brothers enyoy safety at every sacrifice ${ }^{\text {a }}$,

*This and the following siloka are based on RV. .x. 518
74. and let the preliminary ( $p r a y a j a$ ) and the final oblations (anuyäja), the ghee, and the victim in the Soma (sacrifice) have me as their divinity, and let the sacrifice (an general) have me as its deity.'
₹ यः पशु: $\mathrm{hdm}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{3} \mathrm{bflr}^{2}$, पयः पगुः $r$, (सोम) वयः पगून् $p$ - मर्द्वत्यानि $m^{2} n$,



75 This was accorded (pratyärdhi) with (the words) 'Thine, O Agni, the sacrifice' (tavägne yajuach; x. 51.9 9); and he (became) Svistakrt (offering nght sacrifice), to whom the three thousand, three hundred and nine
 $75^{\text {ob }}$ is found in hdr $\mathrm{ramr}^{2} \mathrm{r}^{3} \mathrm{n}_{1}$ but is wanting in $\mathrm{r}^{2} \mathrm{r}^{4} \mathrm{r}^{e} \mathrm{~m}^{2} \mathrm{p}$

76 and thirty godsa gave all (these) boons Then Agni, well-disposed, infeased, honnured by all the gods,
 $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{r}$, द्थेशे घंमुत: $\mathrm{bfln}\left({ }^{\circ} \mathrm{g}^{\circ} \mathrm{f}\right)$

77. shaking off his limbs, the divine-souled oblation-bearer, pleased in company with his brothers, unweariedly performed the office of Hotr (hotram) at sacnfices.

Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com

विधूयाहानि t , विधूपाद्नर्गन b , विधूमाहानि $\mathrm{m}^{1}$, विध्धूयान्नाजि ld , विधूमानि f ,

 not in hd.
17. Story of Agni's flight (concluded). RV. x. 54-57.
78. His bone became the Devadarru tree; his fat and flesh, bdellium; his sinew, fragrant Tejana grass; his semen, silver and gold;
 ufr, प्रायुः $k x^{2}$, चुचु $r^{1} x^{4} r^{6}$.

[^38]79. the hair of his body (romãni) became Käsa grass; the hair of his head (kes $\bar{a} h$ ), Kusa grass; and his nails, tortoises; and his entrails also (became) the Avak $\bar{a}^{a}$ plant; his marrow, sand and gravel ;



${ }^{\text {a }}$ Betrycen the two readings caitāpy avakā (B) and baivalās tv cva ( A ), I havo decited in favour of the formor, as atakara is the older word (which occurs in the RV.), for which the $3 n t e r$ word saitala (identical in moaning) wovid have been substituted as more fumiliar, the substitution being probably tssisted by the similar beginning (caiva) of the original reading.
80. his blood and bile (beome) various minerals, such as red chalk. Thus Agni and the Gods with the three hymns (beginning) 'Great'n (mahat: x. 51-53)

विविधा hdmpr, विविधْ fk , विविधं br.
${ }^{n}$ Cp. Sarvannkramaṇi: agnih . . . àezaih samavadad uffarais tribhih.
81. conversed. Now the two following (hymns) 'That of thee' (täm su te: x. 54, 55 $)^{n}$ after this are addressed to Indra.

Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com

B In the (stanza) 'Who lonely rans' (vadhum dadrunam $\times 55$ 5) Sun and Moon are praised
 $h$ सुता सुति $\mathrm{d}-8 \mathrm{r}^{\text {td }}$ and $8 \mathrm{a}^{a d}$ are not found in $A$ but in IB and $\mathrm{m}^{1}$ onls

- On the protiks tum sa te sea my note in the JRAS $8894 p x_{5}$ shonigg the constant confasion in the 3tSS between suta end stuta ( $\mathrm{c}_{\mathrm{p}}$ also tho parious readings of atakatoute above 61)

B 82 The prase here also appears as of Breath and of Soul ${ }^{\circ}$
The two (hymns) 'This' (2dam $\times 5657$ ) are addressed to the All gods In the second (57) ${ }^{\text {b }}$ there 2 s a triplet (3-5) to Mnd (manas)
 हृं F द्वितोर्यदबो दृष $\mathrm{m}^{1}$ द्वितीये गिरिसा रुति $\mathrm{k} \mathrm{r}^{2}$ द्वितीयेंगिएसा सुति $b$ The end of the varga is here marted by $q 5$ (instead of 90 ) in bik not at all in hid

* RV x. 55518 commented on in th s sense also in Mrakta sur 18 Cp BD vL
 have been dre to ats oceupyigg a a mular pos ton on the followi 5 page in the ongrad of $\mathrm{B} \mathrm{In}_{\mathrm{n}}$ any case there s no ment on of the Angrases in tho text of $\mathrm{BV}=57$ Nor is there eny trace of Argaman in it $\mathrm{O}_{\mathrm{o}}$ the other hand manas is nowked to retura in
 duc to मनखस् by the loss of one सा becoming गनस् the lackang eyllatie tien beang



## 18 Etory of Sabandha RT=57-59

83 The first (stanza) 15 addressed to Indra ( $x 571$ ) the second to $\mathrm{Agmi}_{\mathrm{g}}(2)$, the last ( 6 ) bas the Somn (mentioned) in it (tat) for its detty
B This (hymn) prases the Fathers ${ }^{\text {a }}$ also (and) should be recited (in that sense) by prests (artvia) ${ }^{\text {b }}$ The hymn ${ }^{\circ}$ (beginning) 'Which ' (yat $x$ 58) coming next after that

मथमेन्द्री द्वितीयापेय $b_{m}{ }^{1} r b r y$ प्रथमा लैन्न्यथेन्द्रायी $r^{1} r^{4} r^{6}$ - तर्सोमद्वता
 is practially identical mith $8_{3}{ }^{d}$ This miditates that though $8_{3}{ }^{\text {d }}$ d does not ocerre in A



[^39]

Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com

B 84. is connected with a story; hear it from me desirous of telling it. When he had lost consciousuess from stupefaction, 3 ; having been struck down by an enemy,



85. Subandhu's life is (here) recalled ${ }^{\text {a }}$ ( $j i v o \ddot{0} v \underset{t}{ }$ ti) or (the hymn) is (in) praise of Mind (manas).

King Asamāti, of the race of Mkspāku ${ }^{\text {b }}$, the Rathaprosṭha ${ }^{\text {o }}$ cast off ${ }^{\text {d }}$ (vyudasya) his domestic priests




${ }^{\text {a }}$ In order to keep 84 (B) neparate from 85 I have bad to change the construction; literally: 'The hymn x. $\mathrm{g}^{8}$ (in 84 ) is (meant to be) a recall of the life of Subandhu ( 85 ) Tho had lost consciousness,' \&c. (84). 'Itsvalku is mentioned in RV. x. 60. 4;


86. Bandhu and the rest who in the Mandala of the Atris (v. 24) are seers of Dvipadās (dvaipadä̀i) ${ }^{2}$. The two crafty priests named Kirāta and Ākulib
 किराताकुलि f , किराती कुली $\mathrm{hdm}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{3} \mathrm{~g}$, क्नी $\mathrm{r}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{4} \mathrm{r}^{6} \mathrm{r}^{5}$.
${ }^{a}$ Cp. Sarvānukramaṇī: ulktā rṣayo dvaipade to atrimandale. ${ }^{\text {ºn }}$ On these two Dames

87. Asamāti made his domestic priests; for he considered them the best ${ }^{\text {a }}$. These two priests having become pigeons and having gone against the Gaupayyanas,
 युत्ता $\mathrm{fk}_{\mathrm{k}}$, wanting in b - गौपायनार्नभि $\mathrm{hdm}^{2} \mathrm{r}$, गोपायनान्नहि i , नोपायनानिह्ह fl . None of tha MSS. mark the end of the eighteenth parga.
 p. ${ }^{53}$ -
I.

Downloaded from https./\$www.holybooks.com
19. Story of Erbandinn (contanized).

88 fell upon Subandhu with their crafty power and their magical art (yoga) From the pain (caused) by their attack, he swooned and fell


89. When they had plucked out (alucya) his spirit (asu) a, they went to the king. Then, after Subandhu had fallen lifeless to the ground, the three brothers ${ }^{\text {b }}$,



* Cp Sarvānakramani subandhoh prünän acikstpatuh $\quad{ }^{\circ} 89^{\text {od }}$ and $90^{45}$ are quoted an the Nitimatari on RY Y 6012

90. the Gaupăyanas, all together muttered, as a spell for good luck, (the hymn) 'Not' ( $m \bar{d} \quad$ x. 57) ; for bringing back his soul (mana-ävartana) they had recourse to ( $a b h 2-y \bar{a}$ ) the hymn 'Which' (yat $\left.\times 5^{8}\right)^{a}$.



A 91. And the foilowing (triplet) which, (beginning) 'Lot be prolonged' (prat tari• x. 59), they muttered with a view to remedies is
the first triplet of the hymn $(1-3)$ : it is there meant to drive away (apanodana) Dissolution (nerrti) a.
 bfy (the prative of Ry. x. 59, becanse $99^{\text {ab }}$ is wantug in these MSS)

- Cp Sarrinakramana pratari .. nifter apanodanärtharp eppuh

2. Now the three verses 'Not at all' (mo su: x. $59.4^{\text {abe }}$ ) aro addressed to Soma, the last ( $4^{d}$ ) to Nirrtia : this whole atanza being addressed to Soma and Nirrti. The following two (stanzas: 5,6 ) are (in) praise of Asumti.

Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com

 -नीतेरतिः परे E .
*The atatament of the Sarrānukramañ is: the first four stanzas they muttered for the parpose of driving away Nifti, in the fourth thoy praised Soma also.
93. Now in (this) couplet Yāska, a thinks the last verse ( $59.6^{\text {d }}$ ) is addressed to Anumati.

Tho end of the varga is hero marked by qe in bfk (not at all in hdmin) thus giving five and a half ślokas to this varga (if $9 \mathrm{a}^{a b}$ is included) and lesring five and a half for the next.

```
\({ }^{n}\) Yaska comments on the preceding stanea (x. 59.5) in Niruita x. 39, but bays nothing ebout \(\leq 59.6^{d}\).
```


## 20. Detailed acconnt of hT. x. 59, 60.

Earth, Heaven, Soma and Pūṣan, Air, Pathyā and Svasti
94. are traditionally held (to be the deities) in the stanza 'Again to us' (punar nah: x. 59.7) for the alleviation (sänti) of Subandhu. The triplet 'Blessing' (sam: x. 58. 8-Io) is to the Two Worlds (rodasi), while in the stanza 'Together' (sam: x. 59. ro) the (first) hemistich is addressed to Indra.
 संष्षुता: $b$, चृच्च संधुता: $f$, चच संस्तुत: $k$.
95. Now they praised the Two Worlds for the destruction of infirmity (rapas): 'infirmity' is stated to be a designation of sin or (bodily) trouble a.


* Op. Nirtikta iv. 2I: rapo ripram iti pāpanāmanī bhavatảh.

96. Then with the four stanzas ${ }^{n}$ 'Hither' ( $\bar{a}: x, 60$. I-4) they praised the scion of Iksvakku, and after praising him they uttered prayers for him with the stanza ' $O$ Indra, dominion' (indres 7ssatrē : x.60.5).

Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com
 vil 85 and ${ }^{5} \mathrm{I}_{4}$

* Lere we have rghazs catarybhat bat in vi 41 rgbil caturbinh

97. And their mother ${ }^{\text {a }}$ prased the king with (the stanza) 'Of Agastya' (agcstyasyou $\mathbf{x} 606$ ) bThe king, having been (thus) prased, went to the Gaupayyanas full of shame



 also quoted in the Nitmadjant on RY $x 6012$

98 As among the Atris ${ }^{\text {a }}$ they had also prased Agni whth a dvipada hymn (dvatpada), Agnu, on his part, sadd to them, 'Here within the sacrificial barrer' (antahpardhi) ${ }^{b}$ is the spirit

 रिस्यव्र० x , प्रधामिर््र० bfs क्रधापिरीव k - एताम् rs एनान् $\mathrm{m}^{1}$, चैमान् b बैनाम fk ,
 the varga is hero marted by 20 in bifk not in hdusi ${ }^{1}$
 Satrayanake in M M, RU ${ }^{2}$ vol Iv, F if5
21.- Story of Subandhu (concluded) Deities of RTV. x. 61~66

99 of Subandhu, that of this scion of Iksvaku also has been guarded by me desirous of the welfare (of both)' Having given (brok) his spirit to Subandiou and saying 'Live,' the Purifier (paıala),




100. having been praised by the Gaupayanas, went back pleased to heaven They redoring summoned the spirit Downloaded from hitps: $/ /$ www.holybooks.com of Subandhu with (the stanza) 'He as a mother' (ayam mātā: x. 60. 7).

101. Pointing to the body of Subandhu prostrate on the ground, they sang the remainder of the hymn for the maintenance of his consciousness (cetas) ${ }^{\text {a }}$.
a According to the Sarvanukramanif, they summoned beek his life with stanzas $7-\mathrm{rr}$; parābhis subandhor jivitam ātvayan.
102. And in the (stanza) 'This' (ayam: x, 60, 12) they individually (prthak) touched him with their hands when he had recovered his spirit a.

There are six (hymns) addressed to the All-gods (beginaing) 'This' $(i d \mathrm{dam}: \mathrm{x} .6 \mathrm{x}-66$ ). In the second (62) there is praise of the Ańgirases.

 (cp. 8z).
${ }^{\text {a }}$ Cp. Sarvāmukramanī: tam anfyayā labdhasanjinam aspŕsan.
103. (The seer) praises (them), proclaiming (their) birth, and activity, and friendship with Indra ${ }^{\text {a }}$. 'May he now prosper' (pra nunam: x. $62.8-11)^{\text {b }}$ and the rest are a praise of Manu, son of Savarṇa (sävarmya) ${ }^{\mathrm{c}}$.

 in $\mathrm{r}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{4} \mathrm{r}^{5}$. - The end of the varga is here marked by २q in bfk, not in hdm ${ }^{1}$.
${ }^{\circ}$ Cp. F. Tb4. b Sāyapn on IVV. x. 62. 7 quotos a foloke from taunaka, and anotber in his introdaction to x .62 .8 : neither comes from the BD. ${ }^{\circ}$ The Saryänukramanii has the motrongmic form sävarại. RV. x. 62.9 has sävarnya and in sācarní. Cp. BD. vii. 1.
22. Details of RV. T. 63-GG. Deities of BV. $\mathbf{x}$. 67-72.
104. And for the sake of long life for him the seer praises the gods: (so) he came upon 'Her that well guards' (suträmanam: x. 63. 10) (and) 'Her that is great' (mahìm ū su) a'. 'Of Dakga' (daksasyo : $\times \mathrm{x} .64 .5$ ) is (in) praise of Aditi.

Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com


 Sayana on RV. x. 63 10) It does not occur in the Kashmir collection of khilas
105. 'The goddess of Welfare, indeed' (svastir id dhi: x. 63 16) is (in praise) of Pathyà svastia ; 'Welfare to us' (svasti nah 15) is (in) praise of the Maruts ${ }^{\text {b }}$; for it is stated in the texts of the Adhvaryus ${ }^{c}$ (with regard to it) 'He repeats the stanza addressed to the Maruts'



- Here Pathyä avasti is one goddess, otherwise Pathyã and Svastı are treated as two goddesses, as in Naighantaka i $5 \quad$ b According to the Sarvänukramapit both 15 and 16 aro addressed to Pathyï avasti, bat the Maruts are mentioned in 15 and the authority of the Yajur-veda is here adduced to show that $\mathrm{I}_{5}$ was situally appled as a Marut verse ©This le evdently a passage from a Brähmana of the Yajur-veda

106 So also in the (stanza) 'The Cow that' (yä gauh: x. 65 6) the Middle Vāc is praised; 'To Mitra' (mitraya: 5) is addressed to Mitra-Varuna; 'Bhuygu from distress' (bhuyyum amhasah: 12) is addressed to the Asvins ${ }^{\text {a }}$.

*None of these detaila about 65 are grven in the Sarrannatrameni, where it is aimply
stated to be vatiociecc.
A 107. He also praises Manu and the Middle Vāc in the couplet containing svastia (x. 66. 14, 15).

Then the two (hymans) 'This' (imãm: x. 67, 68) are addressed to Brhaspati; 'The auspicious' (bhadräh : $\times 69$ ) is addressed to Agni; (then comes) an Apri hymn ( $\mathrm{x}, 70$ ).
 hine is found in hdr, not in bik. I assume from thig that it is not in Mitris B Miss. ether, though he has no note. The line oceurs in $\mathrm{ma}^{2}$ alao, not here, bowever, bat between


a svasti dorece appears to refer to x. 66. 14, I 5 , as the word spastit occurs in both theso stanzas, Vae is mentioned and Manu might be considered to be olluded to in the words vasisthàk pitrvad täcam akrata (14). Otherwise the referenco might be to $\times .65 .14,15$ (the letter is identical with $66 .{ }_{5}$ ), bat nerther suasti nor Vāe occurs in 65 . 14, though Manu, on the other hand, does. Possibly both 65. 14 , 15 and $66.14,15$ are meant, as the secoud stanza is common to both.

B 108. In the first (hymn) addressed to Brhaspati (67) Brahmanaspati (appears) in a hemistich ( $7^{c \pi}$ ). In the hymn to the All-gods here ( $7^{2}$ ) Bribaspati is also praised in a hemistich ( $2^{a z}$ ): (that is) in the one beginning 'Brahmanaspati" (72. $2^{a i}$ ) by changing (vi$k \bar{\omega} \alpha a h$ ) the characteristic term (ling $\alpha-v a \overline{h y} \alpha)^{n}$.

These three lines are ontircly omitted in hdr; $m^{I}$ amits the seoond and third pade; fle omit the second padd. Thus $b$ is the only MS. shich has the lines complete.
 विकारते $\mathrm{m}^{1}$.—The cnd of the varga is here marked by २२ in bfk.

* That is, in both hemistichs Brhaspati is praised under the substituted alternative name of Brabmanaspati. $67 \cdot 7^{\text {cd }}$ as well as $72.2^{a b}$ begins with brahmanagatith.


## 23. Detailed account of RV. x. 71.

109. That knowledge which is immortal light and by union with which one attains to Brahma, Brhaspati praised next (atha) ${ }^{\text {a }}$ with a hymn (7I) ${ }^{\text {b }}$.

अमृतं $\mathrm{hdm}^{1} \mathrm{r}$, ग्रजरं bfi.
a That in, sfter the one last mentioned, the Aprī hymn, in roy. "This stoka is quoted by Şadgarusisya on RV. x. 71 and by Suyana on x. 7x. 22.
110. Now the employment of formulas for the sake of a livelihood is forbidden. There appears here for the most part correct knowledge of the essential meaning of the Veda (as the subject of the hymn).

111. Some teachers say that there is here praise of those who are wise in speech with some ( $\bar{a} h h i h$ ) stanzas, but with others in this hymn the man who does not know the meaning (of the Veda) is blamed.

Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com

 $4 \mathrm{ml}^{1} \mathrm{rfk}$ (नूंतो) नाभिड्ड $b$

112 And how the wise found that (speech) when she was located among the seers ${ }^{2}$, and how they divided her at the sacrifice-all thus is here told in the third (stanza $\quad x 7^{1} 3$ )



 तदश्य 4

113 But in the tenth the wise man is lauded ( $\mathrm{x} 7_{1}$ io), whle in the last stanza he (the seer) states the distribution (viniyoga) of the (four) chref priests and of therr rites at the sacrifice

दशम्या $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{3} \mathrm{f}$ द्शक्या blr —त्वृचा $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{r}$ तृचा $b$ तुचा $\mathrm{fr}^{2} \mathrm{r}^{3}$ —यने $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{r}$


## 24 Destres of TRY x. 72-84 Thalas

114 Now in the following (hymn x. $7^{2}$ ) Dakga ${ }^{\text {a }}$ is prased and also the eight sons of Adıtı ${ }^{\text {b }}$ Dhatr, Indra, Varuna, Mitra, Amsa, Surya Aryaman, Bhaga ${ }^{e}$


 सूर्यंधागो र्यंमा 1
*The corraption of the text is bere probably due to a coutract on by wh ch tho 3ISM neariy alweys remove the haters between the pains of a line The verb genyofe endeates that a nomenatire siogular follows The conjecture dokso cannot be ea dio havo palseographical support but $I$ could nee no other possibility or emendation. Daksa is ment oned in the fourth tanza ad ter daksa ajayata daksadvodtht pan and is invoked

 extor patraso ad ter yejatath ${ }^{\circ}$ Cp the enumeration of neven Ad tyan in in $8 x$ (where fire of the above nanes ocent) and the hist of twelve (B) in $\gamma$ rit (where aeven of

115. The two hymns (beginning) 'Thou hast been born' (janisthahb: x. 73. 74) are addressed to Indra; but in (the hymn) which here follows (beginning) 'Let well proclaim' ( $p r a \operatorname{su}$ : х. 75) the streams (sravantyal) which flow east, and west, and south
116. are praised together according to preëminence (pradh $\bar{a}$ natah $)$ in seven groups of seven ${ }^{2}$. 'Hither you' ( $\bar{a}$ vah : x. $\eta$ ) is to the pressing stones; the two 'Of the sprinkling of the cloud' (abhraprusolh : x. 77, 78 ) are traditionally held to be addressed to the Maruts.
 $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{r}$, द्युभन्ताय: f , द्विभक्ताय: $\mathrm{kr}^{3}\left(\mathrm{r}^{2}\right)$ ), ब्युरत्ताय: b .

- Thin was doubtless suggested by the words of RV. x. 75. 1: pra sapta-sapta tredha hi cakramuth.

117. The two (beginning) 'I saw' (apasyam: x. 79, 80) are addressed to Agni ; the two 'Who these' (ya imā: x. 8r, 82) are addressed to Viśvakarman; the two 'Who to thee' (yas te: 83,84 ) are addressed to Manyu. But that which follows, 'In my vow' ( $m \times m a \operatorname{vrcte})^{\mathrm{n}}$,

मान्यवे $r$, मान्यवेन्न $h$, मान्यवेंन्त $d$, मान्यंते brb,- मस त्रते $h^{1} r$, म अंत्रत bfk.
${ }^{-}$This is tho first of the two khilas which in the Koshmir collection come betreen RV. $x .8_{4}$ and $8_{5}$. It consiste of $3_{2}$ stanzas, chedly in tho anustuble tnetre, and begins with the line mama vrate hrdayan te dadhäm. It is thus described in the accompanying
 Cp. AV. vi. 94. 2 ; Pāraskara GS. i. 8. 8 ; ii. 2. 6 ; S'āñkhāyana SS. ii. 4 . i.
118. consisting for the most part of benedictions, praises the All-gods. That which follows (beginning) 'Out' (ut) a, consisting of eight stanzas, is (the hymn of) Parākadäsa ${ }^{b}$ (and) is addressed to Agni.
 by $₹ 8$ in bfk, not in hdm ${ }^{2}$.
a This khila consists of eight anustable stanzas and is addressed to Agni. It boging with the line: ut tudainam, grhapate; and is thus described in the Aurkrameñ: ud : astcu, Parāgadāsal. b The hymn being designated by the name of the reputed author as in the case of tho two khiles called Prajāvat and Jivaputro in y.92. Cp. Reff
 Meya, op, ett., p. xxi, and Oldenbeng, Prolegomena, p. 507.
II.

Downloaded from httßs. $\% / / w w w . h o l y b o o k s . c o m$

## 25. The Süryă hymn: EV. x. 85. Three forms of Usas.

119 The fourth stanza there is addressed to Mitra-Varuna ${ }^{\text {a }}$, while the last but one ( $\mathrm{x}, 8_{5}, 7$ ) is addressed to Indra and Agni ${ }^{\text {b }}$.

Sãvitrı and Sürya ${ }^{0}$ are one and the same wife of Vivasvat,

 परा bfk

- It begns with the prida imâm me murā̄varunau
${ }^{5}$ It begins with the two
 asndrany to aundragny cortain ${ }^{\circ}$ Cp Sarranukramant fäctivi suryā On the three


120. who is praised as Vrsikapayi and is called Ugas. This Usas having divided herself into three, goes to the Lord of raya (gopati=sürya).

121. Becoming Usas beforc sunrise, Sūryã when midday reigus, and becoming Vraãkapāyi at the end of days, she goes down.

उपा: $\mathrm{r}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{4} \mathrm{r}^{\mathrm{ff}}$, उपा $\mathrm{bdm} \mathrm{m}^{2} \mathrm{rb}$-पुरोदयात् $b(=\mathrm{BD}$ н 9$)$, पुराद्या f , पुरोदये



122. The first stanza here ( x .85 . 1) addressed to Sūry $\overline{\mathrm{a}}^{\mathrm{a}}$ is stated to be connected with Satya, Sürya, Rta and Soma; but with the following three stanzas (2-4) Soma as a plant is spoken of.


 wreferred tha reading ज्रोपfu: because of RV. 工. 85.3: सोमं मन्यते vfिवाम् यस्सपिएकरोपधिम्

- The Kartinokramini describes this byma as àtmadareatam, and Eadgungisya | explent that the deaty 5 Sury exept where any other derty is apecified.

Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com
123. But the stanza which comes next to these (5) clearly adores the moon (candramas), while with the eight (stanzas) 'The singer's' (raibh $: \quad x .85 .6-1$ 3) the evolutional section (bhāvam vrttam) for Sūryãa is expressed.

The end of the varga is here marked by $\boldsymbol{\imath} \mathbf{4}$ in bi, not in $h \mathrm{~m}^{\mathrm{I}} \mathrm{k}$.
${ }^{n}$ The püal süryâyat bhâvavitlam iu is identical with Rgviduhàne iin. 22. $3^{c}$, where it is statod that a fathor abould recite sûryäyai bhāvavoltam in order that hiv dauglater may procure a suitable husband. This was, therefore, probably a regular designation of these ejght stanzas in the Brämmana style (as süryäyai here semas to be=sïryãyāt); cp. Meyer; Thgid̄ā̄na, pp. xi and xxviii.

## 26. Acconnt of the Siurya hymn (continued).

124. The couplet 'When' (yct: x. 85. 14, 15) praises the Asvins; the following (stanza) adores Sürya (r6); the seventeenth is addressed to the All-gods (17); the following one is addressed to Sun and Moon (18).
 सीर्याचान्द्रमसी b , सूर्याचन्द्रमसी $\mathrm{hdm}^{1} \mathrm{r} \mathrm{fk}$ (this poriaps reposents an original सूर्याचान्द्रमसी, with wrdhi of the second member only).
125. Of the following (stanza: $\times .85 .19$ ) the first two verses are addressed to the Sun ( $\mathrm{r} \mathrm{g}^{a b}$ ), while the following two ( $19^{e d}$ ) are to the Moon. Aurnaväbhan, however, thinks that in this couplet the Asvins are praised.
 (in nddition to the preceding word परी and the following सूर्याचन्द्र मसी) is onitted in fk .

* Cp. Nirukta xit, I , where, accolding to rome, the Aivins represent Sun and Moon.

126. For those two (Asvins) are traditionally held to be Sun and Moon, and Prāṇa (outward breath) and Apāna (downward breath); and these two may be Day and Night, (or) these two (may be) the Two Worlds (rodasi) ${ }^{\text {n }}$.

श्रहोरान $h \mathrm{~mm}^{\mathrm{I}}$, अ्र्रहोराजी $\mathrm{bfkr} \mathrm{r}^{2}$ : cp . अ्रहोरारनाकियेके, Nimkta xii. r .
${ }^{3}$ The frst, thirl, and fourth of these explanations are givon in Nirplta sij. I, *
Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com
127. For these tro permeate (asnuväte) the world with light and moisture; and they fare (caratah), each separately, to the south and the north a.
 पृथव् पृथक् करतो $b$, पृथव्त पृथन्द च वरनो fk , पृथक्व पृथंत्ती धेरतुरु $\mathrm{hdm}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{3}$. पृथक्त पृथक्त ने परतु

- This is erldently a paxaphrase of RV. $x 85{ }^{8} 8$ püreäparam carafo mäyayă ., efax.

B 128. Sürya moves (sarati) among bengs, or he instigates (virayati) them well (su): apportioning (samdadhat) all their functions (käryāni) he goes among them in order to instigate (iryatučya) them well a .




*This floka ss evidently based on Nirukta xil 12 , where sürya is derived from sarti
 and the thurd etymology sarati=sarti, wa pirayatiand an iryaton (condition of ono who $1 s$
 7) of tira from eirayath (probably=0ijragat).
27. Derrvation of Candramas. Contents of EV. x. 85 20-30.

B 129. The Moon (candramäh) runs (diamati) beautifully (cäru) or observing (ciayant, or (uta) runs as one northy to bo observed (cayaniya); (or) the prior (member of the compound comes) from (the verb) cam; or (atha) he (candra) fashions (nir-mã) the aggregate of beings (sam-ctāni) ${ }^{\text {a }}$.


 मुप्यते $k \mathrm{r}^{2}$. I mm doabtal whether I bave succreded in restoring $129^{b}$ correctif 一- घमे:




The abore fire etymologes of condromas are hated on Nirakta zi 5 , where eux


Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com
(dramati): (5) candro mātā: (6) cāndram mänam astya. The BD. adopts four of these ( $\mathrm{I}, \mathbf{2}, 4,5$ ), adding cāyanigo dramati which (if my emendetion is correct) is only a modification of cāyan dranati. Thns Yüska’s ciran dramati (3) and cändram mãnam asya (6) are omitted; the latter, howover, is only a modification of candro mátã in a passive sense.
130. Now in the (stanza) 'Bright, with Kimsuka flowers' (sukimsukam: x. 85. 20) (the seer) praises Sūryā mounting ${ }^{\text {a }}$ (the car of) her husband, and in the next distich (21, 22) the Gandharva Viśvāvasu.

=The fem. from the weal base, ârohafim, is here perhaps used on account of the metre (cp. ©. r. vii. r3).
131. With the (stanza) 'Thornless' (anrksaranh: x. 85. 23) (the seer) here praises the wedded couple (dampatī) who have started ( $y \bar{a} t c u r)^{\text {a }}$, but with the following five (24-28) the wife as she reaches the house (of her husband).

ची ती $h \mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{r}$, चाती b , याली $\mathrm{fkr} \mathrm{r}^{2}$.
${ }^{\text {r }}$ I have preferred the reading yärtau to yau tau, because the latter is almost meaningloss and $y \vec{a}$ might eagily have become yau aring to the influence of the following ${ }^{\circ}$ fat stau ${ }^{\circ}$; yataz, on the other hand, makes a vory good sense ( $=$ 'having started for the lusband's houss'), as contrasted with the following griān prapadyamänäm ('seaching her habband's house'); cp. RV. x. 85. 23: anfksarā yjavah santu pánihã yebhih sakhãyo yanti no varcyam.
132. And (in the next: x. 85.29) they declare (that) the presentation by the bridegroom (vara-dana) of (newly-married) wives (is expressed). 'Then (30) the woman's garment, when indifference prevails (vibhcove sati) ${ }^{\mathbf{b}}$,

वरद्रनं $\operatorname{bdm}^{1} x$, राद्रार्य $f$, परदाम $b$-一तत स्विया $b$, तवस्त्रिभिर् $b d r$, तत स्ति
 b.-Between the two pādse of $13^{2}$, fisr (not $\left.A m^{1} b\right)$ add the four pädas (thus giving five s'lokas to the varga):

चद्भध्व ट्रति वास्तसः

-The end of the varga is here marked by $\mathrm{F}^{\bullet}$ in $\mathrm{b} f \mathrm{f}$, not in $\mathrm{hd} \mathrm{m}^{1}$.
${ }^{4}$ Op. the words of RV. x. $85.2_{9}:$ perā dehi sútmulyan brahmabhyah. See on this, AGS. i. 8. 12. ${ }^{b}$ I am doubtful as to the emendation and interprotation of this line. Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com

## 28 RV $\times 25$ 31-43

133 (that is) except at the time of intercourse, as forbidden to be taken hoid of (harana) by the husband ${ }^{n}$

The stanza ' (The diseases) which' (ye x 85 31) is destructive of consumption ( $\mathrm{yal} s m a)^{\mathbf{b}}$, in the couplet 'May not' ( $m \bar{a} \quad 32,33$ ) (the seer) praises the waylayers



- In order to keep $13^{2}$ and $\mathbf{1 3 3}$ separate un tranglation I have changed the con struct on tho tak ng hold by tho hnsband of the garment \& \& - Aceordug to tho Sarvanakramami 29 3o are appled to release frotn the guilt of tonching the wriongarment dve vadhutasahsamsparsampeanyat (see Sadgunis aga) Acenraing to the commentator Jayamatha they censure the touchng of the wifes garment vadhyvasahopartanuda ${ }^{\text {b }}$ Cp Saryăaukramani para yaksmanasinz

134 But (the stanea) 'Rough is this' (irstam ctat $\times 85$ 34) states what sort of man deserves (to recelve) the bridal dress ${ }^{*}$ And various directions ${ }^{\text {b }}$ are given to her relations

 सिया० $f$ ग्वानिमिया० $k r^{2}$

[^40]135 by the woman, who is bound ${ }^{\text {a }}$ And evolution ${ }^{\text {b }}$ (bharavrili) is here told, in the following (stanza $\times 85$ 35)
$\mathcal{B}$ Wath the stanza 'I grasp thy' (grbhname to 36) as he then takes her hand, prayers for wealth

 and $53^{6^{65}}$ are found $n$ b $\mathrm{bfrr}^{\circ} \mathrm{m}^{1}$ only

* I have chabged the active to the passive constraction in order to eeparsto 135 from 134 in translat on. ${ }^{\text {B }}$ Cp the words of the text turyayan pafya nupam \&e.

B 136 are uttered (by the husband) In the following (stanza $\times 8537$ ) are also prayers for her with the object of union

Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com

With the following (stanzas, the seer) utters prayers for the two both separately and together;

 च $\mathrm{hdm} \mathrm{m}^{1} \mathrm{r}$, सह्द्रांचित् bflx ${ }^{2}$.
B 137. in the triplet 'Having no evil' (aghora-: x. 85. 44-46) for her (alone), in 'Together' (sam: 47) and 'Here' (iha: 42) respectively for both. 'Here for us' ( $\bar{\sigma} n \alpha h: 43$ ) is to Prajappati; and 'Her here' (imamn ; 45) is addressed to Indra "; the last (47) is to Bṛhaspatit ${ }^{\text {b }}$.

This sloka is found in $\mathrm{bfkr}^{2} \mathrm{~m}^{1}$ only. The MSS. havo the first seven syllables of the second lane in comraon, viz. अा नः पनापंते: प्रे, but $\mathrm{m}^{1} \mathrm{fkr}^{2}$ complete it with the
 ead in the middle of a word, and gives the second two ayllables too many); $b$ alone completes it duferontly, vix. (4) मामैद्रावत्वा चृह्यंते:. The variations of the MSS. are:

 a elerical error end afterwards combined with the pratika द्भाम्.-The end of the varga is here marked by $\mathfrak{z}$ in $b$, not in $f$.
a The omendation imãm, pratike of 45 , and aindrī scem probable, as Indra is invoked in that stanza. EI have made the best $I$ coald of the lest pada from the reading found in one (b) incorrect MS. alonc. Antyā brhaspateh can only be correct if the khila of one stanza beginning dhruvă (which comes between RV. x. 85 and 86 and which forms the last stanza of the longer lhila of aix stanzas, printed in Aufrecht, p. 682) was regarded by the author of the BD. as the Last stanze of x. 85. Op. Meyer, Rgvidhanne, p. xxii.
29. Ramarks on the Bürya hymu (concluded).
138. Now these wedding formulas are recited for men also, being connected with the priests ( $\tilde{a} r t v i j \bar{j} h)^{2}$ and with the institutor of the rite ( $y \bar{j} a m a \ddot{a} a \bar{a} h$ ) according to their respective form (and) their peculiarity (visesa).

 in fk excepting the end, मानाश्च यथास्त्पं निश्रेपत:, which, in all the MSS. (m $\mathrm{m}^{1} \mathrm{fkr}$ ) but $b_{1}$ has been substituted for the corresponding part of 137 ; sp. orititeal note on $\mathbf{I}_{3} 7$, and cbserve that $\mathrm{m}^{1}$ (whicl has theee syllables hare also) as well os fls bas the plural termination ${ }^{\circ}$ mäa ${ }^{\text {alh }}$ there.
 be a neuter noun (' 0 (Iiee of priest') while an adjective is necessary to correspond witi
vajaminäa The adjectuve ätrija occurs above, vu 83 , where, it is to bo noted, six ont of eight MSS read ärtuyga, cp critieal note on vu 83
139. And in those stanzas here in which respectively (pratyrcam) deities aue proclaimed, one should state the one mentioned (taum) to be the denty or should state that (the stanzas) are addressed to Närăsamsa ( $n \bar{a} r a ̄ s a m s \imath$ ) ${ }^{\text {a }}$.


 बाराशंसीर्ड $b$, नाराशी $f k$, नरागंसीड़ु $h d m^{1} T$
 famsi nyocans
140. And they declare that these stanzas addressed to Usasn form as a whole (sarvathai) a (hymn) concerned with evolution (bhavourtta) ${ }^{\text {b }}$; and in this hymn a verse ( $p \bar{d} d a$ ) is also (thus) characterized with Suryac.

धीषसी: $b$, प्रोपस्ता $f$, जपस: $h^{1} r$, उपस्ता: $d$--सर्वथा चैत्ता $h d r$, सर्षथा शैपा



* Süryà beang a form of Usas: cp above, vu nig-xiz on the three formeg of Umas, also is $79 \quad{ }^{\circ}$ The erght etanzas $x 850-73$ have already been stated to have the chararter (süryayai bhâtacrttam) © This seema to mean that both the hyman as a wholo and in it in particular a single päda have this character when Surgà is mentioned in them The patda meant is prolably $35^{c}$ : ep above, 135 note ${ }^{\text {b }}$.

141. 'Away, indeed' ( $v i$ hi: $x .86$ ) is a hymn addressed to Vraaknpi, for that brown (hapila) bull (ersan) is Indra and Prajâpati: 'Indra is superior to all' b .


[^41](havih: x. 88), praises the three Agnis, this (terrestrial) one, and the Niddle one, and Faisvanara a who is that (celestial) one.

 in $k$, not nt all in hd.
${ }^{2}$ Op, above, i. G7, on Yaiguxata as the celcstial form of $\Delta$ gri.
30. Deities of Riv. x. 89-93. Story of Puruitavas nud Urvagí.
143. And after (a hymn: x. 89) addressed to Indra ${ }^{\text {a }}$ (comes) the Purusa hymn (x. 90). With the last (stanza: 16) of (the hymn) addressed to Purvsa the circumstances (artha) are told in which the Südhyas divided him for the purpose of sacrifice.
 inserted leenuse the pida lind becomen ayllable short owing to the ceniraction canntya. -


" Or, necording to $\Lambda$, 'There is ( a lymn) addressed to Indra (x. 89 ) and (then) tho Purues hymn (x. 90).'
144. In the stanza addressed to Indran, 'He who gives zeal when imbibed' (apantamanyuh: x. 89- 5), Soma is clearly praised. Soma is praised oither because he belongs to the same world or because he is (Indra's) companion.

 Wh, which have the fillowing single line instead:

द्र्र: प्राधान्यतो चाच सुतः सोनो निपातभाक्त ।

[^42]Downloaded from https. ${ }^{1}$.//www.holybooks.com

रथीनऐ $h d r$, राथोतरो $\mathrm{m}^{1}$ - - ऐन्द्रेप हि निपातो 5 च $\mathrm{Am}^{1}$, ऐन्द्रो हीय निषातन्ञु bfkr.

* Cp v. 147, where Rathitara (not Rathītars) is quoted as stating certain deaties to be sumbabhaj The same anthonty as, therefore, perhaps meant here also, and the reading of $\mathrm{m}^{1}$ masy be the correct one.

140. 'Of your sacrifice' (yajnasya vah: x. 92) are tro addressed to the All-gods ( 92,93 ) ; but in that which (comes) next, 'Forth these' (praite: x. 94), Arbuda adores the Pressing-stone as if incarnato;
 रुदपु $\mathrm{hm}^{2} \mathrm{r}$, तजार्युहिजु b , तन्मार्बुदिद्धि f

B 147. and with the two stanzas 'Forth this to Duhsima' (pra tad duhsime: x $93.14,15$ ) he (the seer) lauds the gift of kings ${ }^{4}$.
${ }^{5}$ Now in the days of yore the nymph Urvasi dwelt with the royal seer Purüravas; and having made a compact (with him), she lived in wedlock with him.
 b, सग्रा छक्यी परत $f$-The cid of the targa ts hero marked by $\mathrm{p}^{\circ} \mathrm{m}$ hifk, and by 20 in $\mathrm{m}^{1}$, not at all in $d$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { - There } 19 \text { no reference to this dänastuts in the Sartannkramagi b Thefollowing }
\end{aligned}
$$

2p-155-5B8, quoted ly Ejyant in bis introductuon to RV. $x$. 95 : Sayana aleo quotes the
SJ Fersion of the story. The present pasagge is translated in Fedische Stadien, Foh i,
P $\mathbf{2 J}_{\mathbf{4}}^{6}$, by Geldaer, who treats the whole story histoncally, pp 243-284,

## 31. Story of Parūravas and Urvási (conclnded).

148. And the Chastiser of Pāka (Indra), being jealous of his cohabitation with her and of Bmhma'sa (paitamaha) and his (Purúravas") passion (for her) as if he (Purüravas) were Indra ${ }^{\nu}$,

 तानि $\overline{\mathrm{T}} \mathrm{f}$

Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com
149. said to the bolt at his side with a view to separating them : 'Destroy, O bolt, the alliance of these two, if you wish (to do) me a favour.'

स तयोस्तु विदोगार्थं $\mathrm{m}^{1} \mathrm{r}$, वर्थे hd , स तयोसु विभागार्घ $\mathrm{r}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{4} \mathrm{r}^{6}$, स तयोर्विप्रयोगार्थं
 (fिन्य्य) नयोग्र r -कज्च hr , वच्च fik, यच्च b .
150. 'Very well,' said the bolt, and destroyed their alliance with its craft. Then bereft of her the king wandered about like one distracted.

भदिंत्व $b$, भिंद्वि $h \mathrm{hm}^{1}$, भिद्दति r , भेद्दी fk - स समायया b , ज्वभायया fk , ( ${ }^{\circ} \mathrm{f}$ ति)

151. As he wandered, he saw in a lake the beautiful ( $a b h i$ rūpäm) ${ }^{\text {a }}$ Urvasi, as it seemed (iva), surrounded by five beautiful a maiden friends at her side.



${ }^{1}$ In the light of the older form of the story in the SB. it seems probable that the original reading in both cases was ati-rüpa, 'in tho form of a swan,' and this conjecture is supported by the uso of tho words sarasi and iva. Geldner has made this emendation, es he transleters 'in Schwanengestalt.'
152. To her he said, 'Come back.' But she sorrowfully (duhbhat) answered the king, 'You cannot now obtain me here; in heaven you will obtain me again.'

तमाह पुररेहीवि $h d$, तामाह पुनंरेहीति $x$, तानुपाइयतः मीत्या bfk, पुनराइयत प्रोत्या $\mathrm{m}^{\mathrm{x}}$. Mitra combines both readings, adding a thicd $\mathrm{p}^{\bar{a} d \mathrm{da}}$, so as to make the following two lines:

## नामाए पुनरेहोति जिति सा लत्रवीनृपम्। तासुपाइयत मीय्या दुःखास्सा लन्नवीनृपम्त




## 32 Dentues of RV $\times \mathbf{9 6}, 97$ Story of Deräpr $x 08$

153 This reciprocal narrative (ähhyäna) a in connexion with a summons (ähvana $)^{\text {b }}$, Yaska ${ }^{8}$ considors a dialogue, but Śaunaka a story,

चास्यानम् bikr चास्वातम् $A m^{1}$


#### Abstract

 Geldner tranalateq as of the text had prafyakhyanam ca. ${ }^{5}$ The ahbana meant is vacamsi mufra kratea 


154 (that 18, the hymn begmning) 'Ho' (haye $x$ 95) The followng one, 'Forth thy' (pra te x 96), is addressed to Indra 'Which' (yāh $\quad \times 97$ ) is (in) prasse of Plants B In (its) employment this (hymn) of Bhisaja is applicable to the cure of consumption ( $y a k s m a$ )

 is found in $\mathrm{hfkm}^{2}$ (and probshly in Mitra's $B$ MISS, though ho has no note)
 Sartanukramanı

155 a Now Devapp, son of Rştigena, and Samtanu of the race of Kuru were two brothers ${ }^{b}$, princes among the Kurus


*The following passage, wil 155 whi 9 is quoted in an old VIS of Sadgurasisga and has been prated by me in the JRis 1824 pp 22 24, it is also quoted down to vil $7^{\text {ab }}$. in the Nitumatuar on RV $工 9^{9} 8$ It has been translated Gagenstoffe $p$ izo by Sucg who has examined the whole atory of Deriptin ifs vanons verstong pr 129-142 As the present passuge is clearly based on hircikts $n 10$ and bhrataratu oceure there I hare preferred this resdetg to bsaratau

156 Now the elder of these two was Devāpl, and the younger Samtanu; but the (former) prince, the son of Rstisena, was aflucted with skin disease

Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com


157. When his father had gone to heaven his subjects offered him the sovereignty. Reflecting for but a roment, he replied to his subjects:
 तं तु रान्ये bf, अ्रनक्इ - न् प्रनासं तु राज्य $k$, पर्यवन्दन् प्रनासंत तु n. — गते गुरी $h$, गते
 d.- प्रत्यभाषत hxbfk , प्रत्यमापयत् n .-The ond of the varga is here mariked by $३ २$ in bfk, not in fid.-Tho last pada is repeated in b only.

## 1. Btory of Devapi (contmared).

1. 'I am not worthy of the sovereignty' let Samtanu be your ruler.' Assenting to this, his subjects anointed Samtanu king.

The second line is omitted in $n$.
2. When the scion of Kuru had been anointed, Deväpi retired to the forest. Thereupon Parjanya did not rain in (that) realm for twelve years


 based on Nurukia it. to, I have preferred the readmg राल्ये दाद्य to रंप्रो घतं
3. Samtanu accordngly came with his subjects to Devāpi and propitiated him with regard to that dereliction of duty ${ }^{\text {n }}$.

- That 1s, in passugg him over and anointing hus younger brother

4 Then, in company with his subjects, he offered bim the sovereignty. To hum, as be stood humbly with folded handsa, Derâpı replied:

 प्रवस्न माधन्जि: सित: $\mathrm{r}^{2} \mathrm{r}^{4} \mathrm{r}^{6}$.

5. 'I am not worthy of the sovereignty, my energy being impaired by skin-disease; I will myself officiate, O king, as your priest in a sacrifice for rain.'

The end of the wargas is here marked by 9 in $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{brf}$, not in d .

6. Then Samtanu appointed him to be his chaplain (puro 'dhatta) and to act as priest (ārtrijyägra). So be (Devāpi) duly performed the rites productive of rain.
 Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com
7. And he sacrificed to Bṛhaspati with the stanzas, ' O Bṛhaspati, to ' ( rphaspate prati: x. $98 . \mathrm{r}-3)^{\text {a }}$.
B When with the second (stanza) of this hymn Jātavedas ${ }^{b}$ had informed him (bodhite) c,
 हैवं $x$.-दोधिते $\mathrm{m}^{1} \mathrm{fr}$, वाधिते k , वोधितो b . - $7^{\text {cd }}$ and $8^{\text {ab }}$ are found in B and $\mathrm{m}^{1}$ only.

* The contents of tho hymn indicate that the first three atamzas are connected with Brhaspati, while the following four are comected with the gods (ep. below, 9). b As a messenger of Brhaspati. ${ }^{\circ}$ Sier would read bodhito, agreeing with the subject (Brhaspati) in $8^{a b}$ : ' 1 , instructed by datavedas, will place, ${ }^{\text {a }}$ \&c.

B 8. 'I will place brilliant speech in your mouth ${ }^{n}$ : praise the Gods,'
then he (Brhaspati) being pleased bestowed on him (Devāpi) divine Speech ; and therewith



- Tho wordo of RV. x. 98.2 only slightly modifed: duchämi to dyumation quicam āssun.

9. he in four stanzas ( $\mathrm{x} .98 .4-7$ ) sang (in praise of the gods with a view to rain only, and Agni with the remainder of the hymn (8-12). The next hymn 'Whom?' (kam: x. 99) is addressed to Indra.

एव तु $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{r}$, एव च bfk ,-श्रभिं च $h d r$, श्रमिं तु bfh ,
10. 'O Indra, stand fast' (indra drhya: $\mathbf{x}$. ioo) is to the All(gods) ; the following one, 'Awake' (ut: x. ion), is (in) praise of the priests ${ }^{a}$ : the application of rites (viniyoga) is here proclaimed by setting forth the powers of these (priests).
 the vargo is here marked by $₹$ in $\mathrm{m}^{2}$ bf, not in hdk.

* Sarvānukrameñ: : rtvitstutir vā; the option, acoording to Şadgurasisya, is owing to the stantement of the BD. thst this is a rtidikstuti, while the Devnianukramani states that it if addressed to the All-gods.


## 3. Deities of RV. $x$ 102, 103. The Khila of Taknla.

11. 'Forth' (pra x. JO2), Sākatāyana a considers a narrative hymn: Yäska ${ }^{b}$ (thinks) that it is addressed to the Mallet (drughana) or to Indra, but Śaunaka, that it is addressed to the All-gods.



 comments on RV $x$ roz g, begnnung drughano drumayo ghanas. tatrethăsam acakate.
12. By thus (hymn) Mudgala Bhärmyasva in a contest overcame Indra and Soma, having yoked a bull and a Mallet belonging to Indra, to his charnot a


 युक्का चेर्र ha

 Ses Sarrannkraman! and Sodgurninaza's metncal version of the atory.

B 13. Apratiratha Aindra desiring victory when fighting in battle sang (the hymn).
'The swift' (äsuk: x. $\mathrm{ro}_{3}$ ) is addressed to Indm: in the stanza 'Of those' ( $a m i s a \bar{m}$ : 12) ${ }^{\text {a }}$ the goddess Apvà is praised.


 and $\mathrm{ma}^{1}$ only.
*Thes atanza as commented on by Yiaska, Nurbta ir 3n, as addressed to Apra.


B 14. The fourth (stanza) should be (regarded as) addressed to Brhaspatia, as well as (the stanza) 'The great one' (mahün) in the hymn of Nakulab.

Now there is a couplet addressed to the Maruts, 'Advance' (preta: x. 103. 13) ${ }^{\circ}$, the (first stanza being) optionally addressed to Indra. (The hymn) which follows (begins) 'Brahma'b.





${ }^{*}$ That $\mathrm{x}_{4}{ }^{\text {al }}$ ig original is indicated by the recorrence of the words caturike bürkas${ }^{p a t y a ̈}$ in the Snrvänukiramapaz. ${ }^{\text {E }}$ Thrs is the khiiia of ten stanzae by Nakule which immediatoly precodes RT. x. 1of. It ig thus des ribed in the Anukramantion tho Kaskmir collection: bralma; dasa; vēmadecyo nalkulao; saur̄̄, gharmastutir, bärhaspatyă, sävitrō (astivi): gharmaparā etā̀s; sabryas cändramasasyas ca scrī̆, jagatyalh. The first stanza: brahma jajjānapr prathaman purastat is quoted in $\Delta$ B. i. 19 and elsewhere (seo Aufrecht's

 There can be lititle doubt that the pratiza machän is the original of the corruptions in the MSS. ${ }^{\circ}$ By this couplet must be moant tho dast stanzs of RY. 天. 103, and tha first of the kbila of two stanzas, beginning asau yü senā marutal wièb immediately
 The stanza asau me occurs in the SV. nud the AV., end in VS. xvi. 47 it immodiatelly follows preta (EV. x. 103. 13).
15. In it, at the beginning of the bymn, where no deity is specified (anirukta) a, one stanza (I) adores the Sun, that which (begins) 'Unto' (abhi: 4) ${ }^{\text {b }}$, Savitr, while the (first) four are closely connected with the Caldron (gharma-parah) ${ }^{\text {c. }}$.

 hdith, ग्रभीतय: fl . -The ond of the varga is hero marked by 々̧ in bfk, not in hdm².
${ }^{\Delta}$ In AB. i. 19. $x$ brahma in this mantra is explained as Brhaspati, This stanza $=$ AY. iv. 1. I. The becond atanza (iyatr vai pitre) is described in the Anviramañ of the khila collection as gharmastufih; it is=AV. iv. I. 2. The thind atanza (makēn maha $=$ TS. ii. 3. $\mathrm{I}_{4}{ }^{\text {c }}$ ) hes already been atated to be addressed to Brhaspati and is so deseribed
 VS. iv. 25 ; TS.i. $2.6^{1}$; SV. i. $4^{64}$, is in the agti mactre end is referred to in S'B. xiii. v. $I^{11}$ as an atichandes verse. $\quad$ Thís agrees with the statement of the Andramani (gharmajarā etāl); it is also bome out by $A \mathcal{B}$. i. 19. $1-4$ and $A S S$. iv. 6. 3, where ell II.
these four stanzas are quoted, in the same order in which they ocerr in the khila collection as mantras to be repeated in the Pravargya ceremony (in which the gharma vessel 15 used)

4 Deztzes of 品 $x$ 104, 105. Bhīt
16 The six stanzas of the rest of the hymn (adore) Sun and Moon together ${ }^{\text {a }}$

Now with the (hyman) which comes after this (begmong) 'It has been pressed (asavn $x$ 104) Astaka ${ }^{\text {b }}$ praised Indra


* Wrth regard to thes khlu on the form and contents of whith we can now epeak Wth certainty cp *ieger Rgvidhata $p$ xull and Oldenberg, Frolegomens f 364 f ${ }^{5}$ On Astaks ep Sadgurasigys on RV $x$ iof

17 The descendant of Kutsa, by name Durmitra ${ }^{\text {a }}$, (saw) the hymn 'When, Glorrous One?' (lada vaso $x$ 105) Sumitra may ulso be his name, (while) the other word (Durmitra) would express an attribute (guna) ${ }^{\text {b }}$




* As to Darmotra ep Sadgurusgy on RY $x$. 105 and Oertel The Jaman ys version of the Dughajibvi Legend in the Transact ons of the Orental Oongress of Paris Sect on Aryenne p 229 "Oy Sarranukramani kauto durmitro namna sumblto gunatak sumitro ta namna durnatio gunatak

18 Now Dhŭtãmsa Kïsyapa ${ }^{\text {a }}$, being desurous of offspring, in days of old performed rites, for this most excellent of sages had not obtaned any chuldren

 the identical word, Binfamfah kafyapa afonnom whech are used in the Sarvinukramani to deseribe that bymn This looks as if some mort of Anokramanit had already ezuted in Yigks s tume

19 His wafe sand to Bhutümsa 'I will bear as many sons as you wish (only) praise the gods in parrs'

Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com
 पुगुष्हि fk .
20. Now all pairs came to him from desire of praise. Observing them he did so (praise them in $x$. 106) : the Aśvins own the hyman ( $s \bar{u} k t a \bar{b} h \bar{a} g i n)$.

 varga is here marked by 8 in hbfk, not in $\mathrm{m}^{1} \mathrm{~d}$.
5. RV. x. 107. Story of Sarame and the Panis : RV. x. 108.
21. This same hymn (x. 106) is stated to be addressed to the Asvins because of (their) occurrence (bhāvāt) at the end. For in this hymn the characteristic (name) of the deity does not appear till the last verse ${ }^{\text {a }}$ (pada).
 प्राग्यत्या $b$, प्राचेगान $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{r}$. दुश्सते पदात् b , दृश्यते पदान् fL , हि दृष्यते $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{r}$.
${ }^{n}$ Cp. Nirukta xii, 40 (with Roth's Erlauterangen), where Yiskr states that in this hymn the name of the deity is mentioned only once (exalinga).
22. Now with the hymn here following, 'There has appeared' (āvir abhūt: x. 1оך), Daksin̄ā Prājāpatyā praised herself.

एव तुधाव $\mathrm{hm}^{2} \mathrm{r}$, अभितुप्टाव bfL --पाजापघ्याथ $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{r}$, माजायद्याच $\mathrm{bfr}{ }^{2}$.
23. Some, however, say that the givers of sacrificial fees are here praised; and that, because they are the givers of sacrificial - fees, liberal donors (bhojahh) are praised with four (stanzas) ${ }^{\text {a }}$.

दधियानां च $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{x}$, दचियानां है,
that is, in RY. $\mathrm{E}, 107.8-\mathrm{mI}$ whore the rewards of the bhoja are described. The option as to the deity expressed by the Sarvanukramañiz mith the words dazsiñañ laddãtrn vastatt is doubtless owiug to the opinion of ehe horo stated.
24. There were demons called Panis who dvelt on the farther bank of the Rasi.. These carried off the cows of Indra and hid them away carefully ${ }^{n}$.
 निनू क्रंयु ham ${ }^{2}$, निगूहस $\mathrm{r}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{4} \mathrm{r}^{6}$.

- Cp. Sarvanulamani: panibhtr asuratr nifülha gäh

25. Brbaspati saw (it was) thus; and having seen it he reported it to Indra Then the Chastiser of Päka (Indra) dispatched Saramāa thither on a message.
 दूता b-The end of the varga is here mathed by 4 in bf, not in ham ${ }^{1}$.

- Cp Sarrānukramani anvestum saramam derafunim tudrena prahtām


## 6. Btory of baraman and the Panis (continuod).

26. In the (hymn) 'What 2' ( $\mathrm{Lrm} \cdot \mathrm{x} .108$ ) the Pani demons interrogated her with the uneven stanzasa, (saying) 'Whence (do you come)? To whom do you belong, fair one? Or what is your business here ?'
 उनुरा: $\mathrm{bm}^{1} \mathrm{r}$, पसयः सह् bik

* $\mathrm{C}_{\mathrm{p}}$ Sarrânakrameni: ayvobhit poncyo mitriyantah procuh

27. Then Saramã addressed them: 'I wander about as the messenger of Indra, seeking you and (your) stall and the kine of Indra who is asking for them.'




28. On learning that she was the messenger of Indra, the wicked demons said: 'Do not depart a, Saramä; be our sister here ${ }^{\text {b }}$.

दूतीं ताम् hutm'r, ता दूतोम् brk.

 Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com
with this legend from the BD. in convoxion with the Jaiminipa Brâhmana.-The wording
 gawān subhage biajäma.

B 29. Let us divide our share of the cows; be not unfriendly (ahitā) henceforth again.'

And with the last stanza of this hymn (x. Io8. 11), as well as with the even ones throughout a,
 is found in $\mathrm{bflm}^{1}$, not hdr-सूत्तस्सास्संग्यथा चर्चा b , सूक्त्साव्यया चर्चर fir, सूक्स
 -मिय्येव k .
${ }^{2}$ Cp. Sarvänukramañi: sā tān y y
30. she said, ' I do not desire either sisterhood (with you) or (Jour) wealth; but I should like to drink the milk of those cows which you are hiding there ${ }^{\text {a }}$.


s Oldenberg (loc. cit.) wovld read yâs te, 'which (cows) you hers,' but all the MSS. have yās tá; and oven though the cows are hidden, the tōn might have a vaguely demonstrative cense $=$ t which you bave hidden over there.'

## 7. Story of Sarame and the Panis (concInded).

31. The demons saying 'yes'to her, then brought her the milk. She having, from natural taste and greed, drunk the demons' milk-

पद्यतः $\mathrm{km}^{1} r \mathrm{~b}$, परस्ततः fk .
32. excellent, charming, delightful, stimulating strength-then again croseed the Rasta which extended a hundred leagues,


33. on the farther a bank of which was their impregnable stronghold. And Indra asked Saramẽ,' You have seen the cows, I hope?'


- That 2 s , regarded irom where Indirs was

34. But she, under the influence of the demons' (milh), replied 'no' to Indra. He, enraged, struck her with his foot She then, vomiting the mulk,

35 went, trembling with fear, back again to the Pams. The Lord of bay Steeds ${ }^{a}$ (Indra) on his car, by the track which followed her steps ${ }^{6}$,

सा भयोद्विमा $h \mathrm{~m}^{1} r$, च भयादिफा $\pi$, भाषसाद्धिमा $b$-पद्रन्जसारफद्यव्या $b d m^{1}$.
 मझसा $b$ —The end of the aarga is here marked by $Q_{i n} \mathrm{~b}$, not in $\mathrm{hdm}^{2} \mathrm{fk}$
"Or, sccording to B 'easlly and quyckly' BOr, accorilug to $B^{\prime}$ ' by her vomiting of the milk,' which mado a track

## 8 Dextaes of BV. $\times$ 109-120,

36. went and smote the Panis and brought back the cows

Now Brahmajayā Juha sang ${ }^{\text {a }}$ (the hymn) 'They spoke' (te 'radan $\times 109$ ) addressed to the All gods



 juhür mund A's resdag of the last pada ( $37^{\text {ab }}$ berag here omitted) meang 'then
 of an abragement of $37^{\text {ai }}$

B 37,38. After it follows the Āpri hymn of Jamadagni, 'Kindled to-day' (sameddho 'dya x. 110)

The Varupa seers simultaneously with the three hymns (r. IIt-113) 'Ye Wise Ones' (manisinah x. III 1) sang to Indra as he set out against the Panis The following hymn 'Two caldrons' (gharmai $\cdot x .114$ ) is addressed to the All gods. Some, howerer, think a that here are praised

Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com




38. मनीपिए: $b f k x^{2}$, निगीपिएं $h d^{2} r$. जुुतान् $h d r$, सुतं $b$, सुवं $f k$.
a This word is taken from tho next line.
39. the Gods and Indra, the Metres, and the Middle Agni. The seer Upastuta uttered (the hymn) 'Wondrous' (citrah: 2. 115) which is addressed to Agni.

40. 'Drink' ( $p i b a: \mathrm{x} .116$ ) praises Indra; 'Not' ( $n a: \mathrm{x} .117$ ), Food. The next ( x .118 ) is demon-slaying (and) addressed to Agni. 'So, indeed' (iti vai: x. 119) is addressed to Laba'. 'That' (tat: x. I20) is addressed to Indra: the Äptyas are incidentally mentioned in the sixth (stanza).



 in $\mathrm{m}^{1}$.
${ }^{n} 4^{\circ}$ is quotod by Sadgurásisya on RV. x. T19; cp. Areanukramanix. $x$. $3^{\text {ed }}$ also quoted by Salggoruisyas whose reading differs from that of the published text.

## 9. Deities of RY. x. 121-129. Three Lhilag.

41. Then (comes a hymn) addressed to Prajapati (x. 121), one to Agni ( $x$.122), one to Vena ( x . 123) in succession. 'To this our' (imamb nah: x. 124) is (in) praise of Varuna, Indra, Agni, Soma ${ }^{\text {a }}$.
 तु $\mathrm{r}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{4} \mathrm{r}^{6}$ - -द्रमं न $\mathrm{bm}^{1} \mathrm{r}$, लिसं तु fk , बिम नु b .

42. Now the four stanzas here at the beginning of the hymn (x. 124. 1-4), Agni sang in praise of himselfa; but Soma is
praised with the sixth (6) and with the ninth in three verses ( $9^{a l d}$ )



- According to thes, Agra is seer and derty of RF, x 124 y , whle, according to the Sarvanukramami, Yarana and Soma are seers of 1 ay well as Agos

43 But the remaining three (x. 124 5, 7, 8) are addressed to Varuna ${ }^{\text {a }}$, whule the last verse ( $9^{4}$ ) is addressed to Indra alone ${ }^{\text {b }}$. ' I' (aham. x. 125) is a hymn to Vāc. To Aryaman, Mitra, and Varma belongs
 इन्रमेबोज्तमो चर्गी $\mathrm{bfkr} \mathrm{r}^{8}\left(\mathrm{r}^{2} t\right)$

* The Sarvănukramani mates no epecinc statements about RV x 124 5-8 smply remarking sista yethanipatam ${ }^{\text {b }}$ Accordng to the Earranukramani the whole of 9 1s addressed to Indra andry witana

44. 'Not him' (na tam x. 126) ${ }^{\text {a }}$. The following hymn is to Rātri (x. 127) That which (begrns) 'To me' (mama: x. 128) is addressed to the All-gods. The hymn addressed to Lightnung 'Obessance to thee' (namas te)' is a benediction. But that which follows,


a According to the Garranukramani this hymn is eddressed to the All gods; bat as the three names Aryoman, Bitra, Verona occur in all the stanzas of the bymn but the last, the atatement of the BD is more exact. B The two khilise which come at the begning of the fourth adbyay in the Kashmur collection, atd precede IVY x. 128, are bere passed over The first consists of one atanzs only, begranang a yarmin detacotoge Thes second consuts of four stanuas, begroung à râtri päthiram, and corresponds to tho first four stanzas in Aufrecht's aux. After RV $x .128$ comes a therd, wheh connstis of a
 of Aufrecht's zx. Then comes the Laghtmpg hymin of four atanzas, begramag remay to adru vidyute referred to abore Next follows at loug hhls of forty metaras, begranng yäm halpayanth no 'rayah and described in the zccompauyng Anukramant with the words yäm catrörmiat, protyan kntya-natanam ofih. pankyantam it is mentioned by its pestiks yärı kalpayants in Rgridhann it 63 and desenbed there, iv 8 4, as kriyã sukfom, quoted also in Kauíika Sutra xixix. 7 ( Cp Bloomfield, Atharya veda, SDE , zlu, p Goz, on


Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com
45. '(The spell) which our foes prepare' (yam kalpayanti no 'royah), is destructive of sorcery ${ }^{\text {a }}$. 'Bestowing length of life' ( $\overline{\text { y }}$ usyam $)^{\mathrm{b}}$ is (in) praise of gold for oneselfe. 'Neither nonbeing' (nāsat : x .129 ) is to Paramesthin.

 $r^{1} r^{4} r^{4}$, नाश्रत्यत-The end of the varga is here marked by $a$ in $b f k$, not in $m^{1}$,
${ }^{2}$ The same description, lretyänäsanam, in the Anukrameñi of the khila colloction. In AV. Parisista 34. 2, this and other hymns of the same cheracter form the kytyayana, and are described as cousteracting sorcery, krtyāpratiharanänt. © This khila immedietely follows $y$ äm kolpayanti in the Kashmir collection. It is described in the
 stanzas (there is a facung in the first) agree with Aufrecht's xx. z-II; cp. Oldenberg, Prolegomens, p. 506, note ${ }^{1}$. This khila is also mentioned in the Revidhans iv. 9. I: ānisyam äyurvarcasyan sidhtan dāksāyanam; cp. Meyer, p. xsï̀. © The expression used in the khila Anvkramani, hiranyatmashutil, seems to menn 'self-praise in connexion witis gold,"

## 10. Deities of HV. $x$. 130-137:

46. They call this (hymon) evolutional (bhävavytta); also the next, ', 'The sacrifice which' (yo yajnal : x. I 30). 'Away' (apa: x. I3I) is addressed to Indra; here, however, the fourth and the fifth (stanzas : 4, 5) are traditionally held to be addressed to the Asvins.

स्मृति $\mathrm{hdm}^{\mathbf{l}} \mathrm{r}$, च्न चा $\mathrm{bfkr}{ }^{2}$.

47. 'The sacrificer' ( $\bar{j} \bar{a} n a m: \times 132$ ) is addressed to MitraVarupa; in the first stanza Heaven and Earth are praised in the (first) hemistich ( $1^{a b}$ ), and the A.svins in the next ( $\mathrm{r}^{\text {cd }}$ ).
 bftx ${ }^{2}$.
48. 'Forth, well' (pro su: x. 133. 1) are two (hymns) addressed to Indra ( 133,134 ); but the stanza ' Never, 0 Gods, do we transgress' (nakir deva minimasi: x. 134.7) is addressed to the All-gods a . In the (hymn) 'Under which tree' (yasmin $\begin{gathered}\text { phkse: }\end{gathered}$ $x$. I 35) the celestial Yama is praised.
II.

R r
Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com
 बुस्यान: $\mathrm{m}^{1}$, द्युस्यान $h d b f, ~$ ध्यानि $k r$

- The Sarvänukramani bas no statement about thus stanza.

49. The hymn 'The Hairy One (bears) Agai' (Resy agnim. $x$ 136) is addressed to the Hairy Ones ${ }^{\text {a }}$; in that which follows, 'And, O Gods' (uta devăh. x 137 )'l, the first stanza (1) should be (regarded as) to the Gods; the following triplet (2-4) has Váta as its god.


 Vîta in thess stanzas, not Vayn, and the author of the nD. as likely to have followed that text, I have preferred the reading of $\mathbf{B}$
> - The readiag hednaz would mean, 'ts addressed to the Marry One', bat as the Sarvannokramani bas katánam and Sayana (on x. 137 1) has the explanstion aynsouryaquiyudeoatäkam, I have proferred to read kaifinam as referring to the 'Three Fary Onea' (cp above, 1 05)
> ${ }^{6}$ The Saryanukramani gives no detals about this hyma, describing it eiraply as vaifvaderam.

50 The stanza 'May they protect' (träyantüm. x 137.5) is addressed to the All-gods, but the remainder (of the hymn) that follows $(6,7)$ has the waters as its divinity. This (hymn) may be considered as containing universal remedues or as destructive of infirmity.



 9 in fk , not at all in $\mathrm{dm}^{1}$.

## 11. The khils "Bhämih.' Deities of RV. $x$. 138-142.

51. The following hymn, 'The Earth' (bhümth) ${ }^{s}$, is addressed to Lahsiñ'. The next hymon, 'Of thee' (tava: x. 138 ), is addressed to Indra. In the (hymn) 'Sun rayed' (süryarasmıh $x$ I 39) the first triplet ( $\mathrm{I}-3$ ) is addressed to Savitr.

Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com

लगच्चं bfk , लाजा $\mathrm{hdm}^{1} \mathrm{r}$.-ल्लक्निन् $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{r}_{\mathrm{r}}$ बस्स b , बस्सा fk .
*This kbila, consisting of seven stanzas and beginning bhümir märā, nabhazh pitā, aryamă te pilümahah, follows yäm kalpayanti in the Kachmir collection. The pratika of RV. $x, 138$ immediately following its last stanza indicates that ita position is between
 The reading läkram, not läksū, must be the correct one, as the BD. never mentions tive deity in the nominative caso.
52. Now his own self is indirectly (parotesa) a praised by Gandharva in the next triplet (x. 139.4-6) : he is spoken of incidentally either as Indra or Sürya ${ }^{b}$.

परोचस्तु $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{r}$, परीचं तु $\mathrm{ffrr}{ }^{2}$-बनेप $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{r}$, निव b , 気व $\mathrm{fkr}^{2}$.
D That is, in tho third person. b Indra is mentioned in 4 and 6 , and Sūrya in 4. The Sarvanakramani has no reference to these two deities.

B 53. In this hymn (x. I39) these three deities only are celebrated ${ }^{\text {a }}$. Now 'O Agni, thine' (agne tava: x. 140) is addressed to Agni; that which follows, 'O Agni, to (us)' (agne cech $a: \mathrm{x} .141)^{\mathrm{b}}$,

प्रीर्तिता: bfkr, नु कीर्तिताः $\mathrm{m}^{1}$. - तंवे लंमे bfkr, तवाये $\mathrm{m}^{1}$. - यत्परम् $\mathrm{m}^{1} \varepsilon$, तत्परम् b, चत्परास् kre-This sloka is found in $\mathcal{B}$ and $\mathrm{ma}^{1}$ only-
a That is, Savitr, Indra, Sūrya. This Iine, which seems redundavt even bere, occurs trice again in $B$ (after 59 and $79^{a b}$ ); but this is the only position in which it might bo genuine. b This line, af giving the pratikas of $x$. 140, $\mathrm{I}_{4} \mathrm{I}$, which seem aimosto necessary, may be original; in that case the beginning of the next line, agneyam vatsondevam cc , mast have a different sense from that required in A. See note ${ }^{*}$ on 54.
54. is addressed to Agni and to the All-gods n. Now in the (hymn) 'This' (cyam: x. 142), the four Särigas, as sears of couplets (dorcah), adored Agni severaliy b.

 the varga is here marked by 99 in bft, not in $\mathrm{hd} \mathrm{m}^{1}$.
${ }^{a}$ If $53^{e d}$ is not genuine, these words would mean : 'There is then a (hymn) addressed to $\mathrm{A}_{\mathrm{Eni}}$ ( $\mathbf{4} \mathbf{4}$ ) and one to the All-gods ( r 41 )': $\mathrm{cp}, \mathrm{BD}$, vii. I43, note ${ }^{\mathrm{n}}$. This would be in agreement with the Sarvannukratannī which clasctibes 141 simply as vaisuadevart. On the oher hand, as a matter of fact, Agni alone is mentioned in the first and the last
stanzas of the bymp, and many gods in 2-5 b That 19, each with a conplet $C p$
 explanstion of derca as 'seer of tyo stanzas"

## 22. Deitien of RV. x. 143-154. Ehila: Mredhāsintan

55. The (hymn) 'Him indeed' (tyam cit • x. 143) is addressed to the Asvins. 'This' (ayam x. 144), followng after that, is addressed to Indra 'This (plant) I dig' (emäm hhanamı' $\times$. 145), the hyma which Indrani herself sang.

56. they declare to be an esoteric (aupanssada) evolutional (bhâvavrtta) ${ }^{\text {a hymn of six stanzas }}$
B Now in (this) hymn she (the seer) prases the potent herb $p a ̈ t h \tilde{a}^{b}$ with its extended leaves ${ }^{c}$.
 उत्तानपर्या पागम b , उत्तराभपध्संग पाठा तु $\mathrm{kr}^{2}$. - महीपधिन् $b k r^{2}$, गहोपधि $f$, महीपधोम् $1 \mathrm{~m}^{3}-5 \sigma^{\text {cd }}{ }^{\text {is }}$ found ia B and $\mathrm{ma}^{1}$ only

* Op, abose, 12, 220, 123, v. 87 de. The term eeems to be appled to this hymn as it contans apells consected with wwes Otherwase the expreswon is used of byons whol are moro dirocelly erolational, that is, conneotod with burth or cosmogony. Tho Sariünukrameni bas no reference to thas, but apesks of the hymu es upanisat (Salgu-
 to hase been noted by the lexicographers onty But the Rgvidhans, in referring to this hymn, bas three tumes (iv ix. 3, in 1, 4) the form pâta, which siso occury in $A V$ in 274. and this was perhaps the original form here -Tho word ultãnoparpàa, as an attribate of the herb, occurs in $\mathrm{IS} \times 145.2$,

B 57. Now the last stanza ( x . 145-6) is intended to win the love of $\mathbf{a}$ husband, while the rest are meant to repel a rival wife a
'O Atanyanin' (nтaryām: $x$. 145) is (in) praise of Aranyani. The next two (beginning) 'Fnith' (šrat: x. 147, 148) are addressed to Tndra




- The Surrànukramani Lass sapatinibādhanam, with mhich expresson cp. Rgridhänn 17. 12. 3 ropatnim badrate tena

Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com
58. 'Savitr with bonds' (savitā ycuntraih: x. 149) is addressed to Savitr. - 'Enkindled even thou art fanned' (samiddhaśs cit sam idlhyose : x .150 ) is addressed to Agni. 'With faith' (sraddhayā: x. 15r) is addressed to Sraddha. After that follows the hymn of Wisdom ( $m e d h \ddot{a r} s \bar{u} k t a)^{2}$.

## मेधासूत्तमतः पर्म bfkr , मेधां मेधोत्तर्ं तु यत् $h \mathrm{dm}^{1}$.

${ }^{3}$ This is the khila which in the Kashmir collection comes next after bhumith. It is there identical in form with Aufrecht's xxii, except that the last two stanzes are in inverted order. It is mentioned in the Dgvidhana, iv. I4. I , by the name of nedrãsüktam. Cp. Micyer, p. zxii, and Odenberg, Prolegomenn, p. 507.
59. The (hymn) 'May the Father come' ( $\bar{a}$ sūr $e t u$ ) ${ }^{\text {a }}$ is addressed to Agni. Then follow two (152, 153) addressed to Indra (beginning) 'A ruler' (säsch : x. 152. 1). The (hymn) 'Soma for some' (soma ekebhyah: x. 1 54) they declare to be evolutional.

भ्वाग्रेयमासुरिध्यक्माच् $h \mathrm{dm}^{1} \mathrm{r}$, प्रामेंयं ल्वसुरेलंते $k$, ॠं्ने लासुरेलेत॰ $b f$. छास
 hers marked by $q$ ₹ in bfk, not in hedm².

- This is the khile which in the Karhmir collection immediately follows the Medhāsunkta. Its position immediately beforo RV. $x .152$ is indicated by the pratike of that hyrnm being added after the last stanza. Oonsisting of seven staneas composed in the last soven atichandas metres, it is thus doseribod in the accompanying Anakramanii: a aüs : sapta; atharwanas sưbesajah; aqneynm; prakrtih, krtir, akffir, wikytis, sankytir, abhilotir, utkrtayali [uthrtih]. The RV. Pritikakhya remarks (xvi. 25) that these saven metres are found, not in tho RY., bat oaly in Subheşaja (osplained by Uyath as tho name of a secr). On this Weber, Jndische Studien, vol. viii, p. I32, observes: 'Weleher 'Text damit gemeint sein mag, ist einatweilen nicht kiar, da die dafür angeführien Belegstellen als solche nioht nachweisbar sind. There is no longer any doubt as to what text is meant. The Gopatha Brathmana, v. 23, refors to these seven metres as saubhesaja, 'derived from Subhesaja,' that is tho seer who composed these geven khila stanzaf. Both the khiln text (à sûr efu parävatal) and the Anukramank ( ${ }^{(\pi}$ sūs) havo $\bar{u}$, whioh appears as $u$ in all tho MSS., probably in part owing to the metre, and in part to misunderstanding of the form. Sish is used of $A_{\text {gri in }}$ in R. i. 146.5 .


## 13. Deitien of RIV. $x$. 155-159.

60. 'O Arāyī' (arāyzi: x. x55) is destructive of bad luck ${ }^{\text {a }}$ : in the couplet there 'Driven away' (catto: x. 155.2,3) Brahmanaspati is praised either as the chief deity or incidentally;
 60 , bekm ${ }^{1} r$ insert the following siloks.
घीनको वैग्यद्देवं तु मन्यंते शाकटायनः ।
मुल्तिड क्सिन्देवताषिस एता एव प्रकीर्तिता: प

The becond hive has alresdy oceurred as viu $53^{\text {ab }}$, where it is appropnate, white hers there is nothing to whici 'these three dettes' can refer It occurs over again after $79^{a b}$ in teveral, if not all, the $B$ aISS With the first hine cp. vul in ${ }^{\text {ed }}$.

* The Earranneramani has the eame expregion, alakynigham, ep Igodbāna iv. 15 2: alaheniñäfanārtham

61. and Indra (is praised) in the (stanza) 'When' (yat • x. 155. 4), the All-gods in the stanza 'Around' (pari. 5) And the (hymn) 'Agni' (agnim x. 156) is addressed to Agni. 'Now these indeed' (imā nu Lam. x. 157) is addressed to the All-gods.

62 Indra a is, however, here predominantly praised along with the All-gods, and the Adityas and the Martts. For (the hymn) evidently has this character ${ }^{b}$

भाधान्यतस्लन $\mathrm{hdm}^{2} \mathrm{r}$, माधान्यती वान b , प्रानतो थान $\mathrm{fkr}^{3}$,-चह जुतः $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{r}$,


* The Sarcanarkramanî aimply describes $\mathbf{x} 157$ as quisfadeacm withoat any reference


63. Now 'May us the Sun' (süryo nah: x. x58) is addressed to Sürya; but as to the (bymn) 'Aloft that' (ud asau: x. 159), Paulomin in it lauds her own virtues and (thoso) of her co-wives




## 

64. 'Of the potent' (tivrasya: x. 160) is addressed to Indra. 'I release' (muñcümi: x. 161) is a remedy destructive of consumption (yalsma). This hymn of Präjapatya'sa is spoken of as destroying 'royal consumption' ( $\quad \bar{a} j a-y a \lambda_{s m a}$ ) ${ }^{\text {b }}$.

Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com

${ }^{4}$ The seer of thim hymn is stated by the Arsannukramañī and the Sarvānultramani to be Prājāpatra Yakṣmanásana.
${ }^{b}$ The hymn is described in the Sarianokmmanit as räjayatsmaghnam.
65. Yāska considers that the hymn is addressed to Indra-Agni; some, that it is addressed to the divinities expressed by name ${ }^{\text {a }}$. Now as to the (hymn) 'With the prayer' (brahmana: x. 162), it is said to be demon-slaying and addressed to Agni ${ }^{\text {b }}$.



${ }^{2} 65^{a b}$ is quoted by Sadgurusígya on RV. x. 161 . ${ }^{b}$ Cp. above, viii. 40 .
66. This is also recognized (drstcmn) as a consecrating prayer for children issuing from the womb (srovatom). 'Vena saw that' (venas tat pasyat) ${ }^{\text {a }}$ is addressed to Vena. 'From the eyes'

 परं चैतद्ड $B m^{1}$ (चेतड्ड $m^{1}$, चैवं $k r^{2}$, चननं $b$ ).
${ }^{n}$ This is the khila of three etanzas which comes before RY. x. $\mathbf{x} 63$. It is described thus in the Anuktamani: venas: $t_{7} c a m$; veno: bhánarttap tu. The reading of B refers to this khila leas definitely by the latter description. b Cp. yakemaghncan in the Saryatukramanī.
67. 'Depart' (apehi: x. 164) is destructive of evil dreams: Indra and $\mathrm{Agni}^{\mathrm{n}}$ are incidental.

There was a seer, Kapota Nairyta by name, who practised prolonged austerity.
 तभा: ha, onमा fis
a There is no mention of Indra and Agni here in the Sarvanakramarian.
68. A pigeon, we are told, placed its foot on his fire-receptacle in the forest ${ }^{\text {a }}$ : the seer praised the pigeon, in words propitious to himself,
 one ayllable too many, I have retained it as an irregularity which is probably origunal, sunce

 eud of the varga as here marked by $98 \mathrm{~m} f$, by 94 m b , not at all in $\mathrm{bdm} \mathrm{m}^{1} \mathrm{k}$
${ }^{s}$ CP the words of IV $\times 1653$ bstryän padam krnute agnolhane

## 

69. With the hymn ' $O$ gods' (deväh $\mathbf{x} 165$ ) it is stated to have the object of expiation ${ }^{\text {a }}$. '(Make) me a bull' (rsabham $m \bar{a} \times 166$ ) is destructive of rivals 'By which this' (yenedam) ${ }^{\text {b }}$ is addressed to Mind (mannasa)

In bik, which read द्रिवा (देवा न $f$, देवान् $k$, देवा fि b) कोमो घृहसतिः, there 19 a lacma between the first two words of 69 and the last two of 70

* Op Sarvānukramani prayafcttam idam, adding vassuadevam, of whech nothing is eard here This is a kbila of thirteen stanzas which precedes RV $\quad 167$ end which begns yenedam bhütam bhutanam bhavisyat Each of ith tianzas (escepting 6 and prossibly 9, where thete is a iscuna) begns with a form of the relative pronoun, and each ends Whth the refram tav me manoh figasombalpam asty, The firgt gix stanzas are dentieal with VS xunp I-6, except that the first and the foorth appear in inverted order in tho VS It is deacribed thus in the Anukramani yena saptonä, münavah (munasaht) ficasamkalpo, manasam From the reputed author the khata ss called traasaykatpa abd regarded as an Upanisad (see Indische Studien, in 5I fi), it is quoted under thes name in Mann xu $\mathbf{z 5 K}^{5}$ The Rgridhana, iv. 20 3. quotes this hhla by its pratian (yenedam), ep Meyer, $p$ xuv f, Oldenberg, Prolegomena $p$ sof

70. The two seers Gāthina (Visvāmitra) and Bhārgava (Jamadagni) a saw (the hymn) addressed to Indra (beginning) 'To thee' (tubhya: x. 167). Varuṇa, Vidhātr, Anumatı, Dhātr, Soma, Brhasprati-

विधातानुर्मतिर् bdr , विधानार्मति $\mathrm{ma}^{1}$, lacuna un bft, cp entreal wute on Gg .

[^43]71. these six deities are there praised in the third stanza (x. 167.3) ${ }^{\mathrm{a}}$. With the following (hymn) 'Of $\mathrm{V}_{\text {äta }}$ ' (eattasya: x. 168) Anila praised his father ${ }^{\text {b }}$.

Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com

तन bbf k , ल्न $\mathrm{m}^{1} \mathrm{x}:-$ नृतीयायामृचि सुता: $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{r}$, तृतीयामिचि सुता b , तृतीया-


${ }^{\circ} \mathrm{Cp}$, Ārgānu:

72. The seer Śabara ${ }^{a}$ saw the hymn which (begins) 'Refreshing' (ntayobhüh: x . 169 ). Now various kinds of milch kine are there praised ${ }^{1}$.


 ${ }^{2}$ The Sazrünukramañī eimply deseribes this hymn as gavyom.
73. 'Far-shining' (vibhrāt: x. 170) is addressed to Sūrya; 'Thou this' (tvam tyam: x. 171) is addressed to Indra; 'Come hither' ( $\bar{a} y \bar{a} h i: \times .{ }^{7} 72$ ) is (in) praise of Dawn; and 'Hither thee' ( $\bar{a}$ tva: $x .173$. 1) are two hymns ( 173 , 174) for consecrating 2 king $^{\text {a }}$ who has been anointed ${ }^{b}$.


 the eurgo is here marked by qu in hbfk, not in $\mathrm{m}^{1}$ d.

* The Sarvännkramnnī describes these two hymns as rājŭa stutilī; cp. Tgeidhāna iv. 22.4. b $73^{\text {ad }}$ is quoted by Endgurusisya on RV. x. 773 .


## 16. Deities of RV. ㅍ. 175-181.

74. Ärbudia saw the next (hymn) 'Forth you' (pra vah: x. 175) as (in) praise of the Pressing Stones. Now that which follows this ( $x . x 76$ ) is addressed to Agni : there the stanza 'Forth the sons' (pra sumavah: x. 176. I) is addressed to the Rbhus.



[^44]II.

75 Now the seer Patamga sang the hymn which follows, 'The Burd' (patamgam $\times 177$ ), some regard this as addressed to Surya, whale others (think that it 18 ) destructive of sorcery (māyabheda ${ }^{\text {a }}$ )

पतगस्बु $h d b r$ पतनु $m^{1}, \cdots-f_{k}$-तथापरे $h m^{1} r$ अथापरे $b$ भ्रयायरे $f k$

[^45]B 76 In (this hymn) destructrve of sorcery, Saunaka says that in the second (stanza $x .177$ 2) is prased Väc, the goddess who chershes in her heart a the speech which is well known (vidtam) ${ }^{\text {b }}$

 $\mathrm{m}^{1} \mathrm{~b}$ वाष विद्रिता सती $f$ वाचा विद्तित सरी $r$-This floka 15 fornd $n \mathrm{Band} \mathrm{m}^{1}$ only
${ }^{*}$ Op the words of RV x. 1772 patamgo eccam manasa bibFayts dyotamanan
BThis perhaps alludes to the forr kinds of apeech spoken of in RV $1154 \mathrm{~g}_{5}$ tana
redur brabmanah turyam paco manusya vadants

77 The hymn "Forthwith this' (tyam $\bar{u}$ şu $\times 178$ ), which has Tarksya for its delty, they regard as a charm for good luch (svastyayana) ' ' $\mathrm{UP}^{\prime}$ ( $u t \mathrm{x}$ 179) are two (bymns) addressed to Indra ( 179, r80) while that which follows, 'Both extension' (prathas $c \alpha \quad$. 181), $1 s$ addressed to the All gods
 bdr The readigg of the $B$ MISS a favoured by the Sarvinakramats whech describes tho



* Cp Mgudhink iv 2z o tyamu fo eth reatyayanam

78 In it the first three seers ${ }^{\text {a }}$ have declared their own power how the Rathamtara chant (stotra) and how the Brhat chant,

 in $\mathrm{hd} \mathrm{m}^{3}$
${ }^{2}$ That is, Dhatro, Surity, Visnc, mentioned in the third panda of each of the three stanzas of this hymn, ns the source from which others (Vasistha, Bharaduaja) derived the Rathergtana, the Brhat, and the Ghamas.

## 17. Doíties of RV. x. 182-184.

79. and how the Gharma came into being from Savitre ${ }^{\text {a }}$ is implied. Now in the hymn 'Brhaspati' (brhhaspatih: x .182 ) Bṛhaspati is praised.

संभूतो hd, संभूतः $m^{1}$, संभूतो $b r$, संभृता (घर्मт:) fk, - वोपलख्यते hrbfk, चापलच्यते $\mathrm{m}^{1}$, (वादन्ये) वान दृग्नते $\mathrm{r}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{4} \mathrm{r}^{6}$. - Instead of $79^{\text {cid }}$, giren in the text accoordiug to the rending of $\mathrm{h} d \mathrm{r}, \mathrm{m}^{2} \mathrm{bfFr}^{2}$ have substituted a line which has already oecurted twice before in B MSS.:

## सूंक्तीजिन्द्रियतास्तिस एला एव अकीरिताः 1 (तु कीर्तिता: $\mathrm{m}^{1}$ )

b) alone further adds the lino-

## च्रस्जीत्यरेया सूक्रेन तयुर्मूर्धा चृहस्पतिम्।

* Cp. IVY. z. I8I. 3: $\bar{a}$ sīryād abharan gharmam ate.

80. Some consider this praise (of Brhaspati) to be prayers for the institutor of the sacrifice (yajamana) a.

The lymm of Prajāvat Prajāapatya, which (begins) 'I saw thee' (apasyam tvā: x. 183) ${ }^{\text {b }}$,
 ता: $b .-8 o^{a b}$ is omitted in $f$ kr $r^{2}$.
a The trord yajamana occure in the refrain of the three stanzas of this bymn: atha
 there is sultom tat for gat süttam.
81. praises in each stanza the deities bere indicated by their characteristics (ling $\alpha$ ) : that is, the first ( (stanza) utters prayers for the man desiring a son ${ }^{\text {a }}$, then
 देवता: kdr .-प्रथमा हि बदतलथ $\mathrm{hm}^{\mathrm{l}} \mathrm{r}$, पथमायार्भृचि सुताः b , प्रघमायामृचि स्ता: f -TMis Áloka ie omitted in $\mathrm{r}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{4} \mathrm{r}^{6}$.
*The respective deities for tho three stanas are the Yajamana, his wife, and the


82 the second for the woman desirng a son, while the thrd (expresses) self prase of the seer Now the hymn which (begins) 'V1snu' (visnuth $\times 184$ ) they declare to be addressed to the All gods a



- The Sarvanukramanı describes this bymn as lingokiadavata

83 In it the seer utters prayers with a niew to his wife's (obtaining) offspring a Now the following (hymn) is 'O Nejamesa' (nejamesa) ${ }^{\text {b }}$ It $s$ stated to be optionally (applicable $\left.v a\right)^{\mathrm{c}}$ with a view to offspring



 und cating the end of vargas if 88 19 have got shirted but come nght agun at 20


#### Abstract

- Cp Sarranokramant garbharthafih b This khula of throc atanzas cormug hefore RV $x_{18} 8_{0}$ un the Kasbinur collection is identical with Aufrecht a xrum Between yenedam and thas the Kashomr collection hat one of two btanzag beginn ng yasom whaf  here Perhapo at means that the hyrman as addressed to Nejsmesa bat may be ceremonilly appled for the purposo of obtonning offepr ag Its three stanzas ara prosenbed along mith five others in the nitual dunag preganacy by the Grbja Sutras ef AGS 1143 cy Stemeler ip 3, 37 Thas khila is also mentioned in Rgwithans ir $z_{3} 3 \mathrm{cp}$ Meyer  JRAS 189, Pp 1 f9 $\mathrm{ras}_{5}$


## 18 The Krula ' NVejamesa' Deities of RV $\times$ 185-188

84 'To thas (wafe) of mine longing for a son do thou grant offspring which (shall be) male'a. with (this) half of the whole (first) stanza hob means thas whole combination (yoga) of prayer ${ }^{6}$



 Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com
 only MS. that has this and tie following sloika in the present pasition, which is obviously the proper one. The others ( $\mathrm{bfkr}^{2} \mathrm{r}^{\mathrm{I}} \mathrm{r}^{4} \mathrm{r}^{0}$ ) have them between 130 and 131 , where tirey aro absolutely out of place. Ind omit thom altogethor.
a The second nud part of the fourth paxda of 84 ara so corrupt that 1 have littia confidence in my restoration. I hevo made two escumptions: firstly, that the eecond pāda is a corruption of the second half of tho khila line; secondy, that this corruption is partly due to five sylables (sarvargardiena) of the fourth pada haviog bean by mistake copibd into the second. The meaning of the whole sloka would then be: 'this line (asyat me Ecc.) may be taken to represent the whole khila of three stanzas.' b That is, Mathata, whose view, in connesion with the J̄nşaja school, is stated in the next sloke. - According to the rule of AS'S, i, I, if one pala is quoted the whole atanze is meant; if the incomplete first wida of a hymn is quoted the whole hymn is mennt; if more than one pads is quoted, three stanzas are meant. CP. Stenzler, AGS., p. 49, note to §g.
85. the traditional teaching of Mathara is that in the name (Nejamespa) the letter $e^{R}$ is intended to (arouse) compassion; while the Baskalas (say) that in the verb ( $\bar{a} d a d h e)^{\mathbf{T}}$ the two ${ }^{\text {es }}$ ( $a y$-oh) have the meaning of a past tense (bhuttakoranca) in (the sense of) au (àv-z) ${ }^{\text {e }}$.


 चक्रीकोपहत $\mathrm{m}^{1}$.

* That is, in Nejamoşi instead of the regolar Najifmesa; this bloka containing romarke on the use of $e$ in both noun and verb in this Ehila. $\quad b$ This remark rafers to the vorb used in the accond stanza: yatheyam prthivi . . garbham adadhe and to its interpretation by the Bāskalas as the 3 rd pexs. sing. perfect, not present. For, according to them, when there are two personal ondinge $-e$, that is, adadh-e, 1 . aing., and adadh- $e$ 3. sing, the latter form can be perfoçt only, not present, where we should have älhat-te, 3rd pers., beside äledhac, rist. pers.
- Thet is, adadhee is here= $\bar{d} d a d h-a u$. This internretation is vory likely wrong, but I can suggest nothing botter.

86. The Māhitra (hymn) which (begins) 'The great (aid) of the three' (mahi trixūm: X. 185) they regard as praise of the Ādityas, Varuṇa, Aryaman, Mitra. Now in very few ${ }^{\text {b }}$ other (hymns) addressed to the Adityas,



* I hafe preferred this readsgg becsuse Varana and not Surya is mentioned in INV 1.285 and thes identical pada (varunaryamamitranam) has occarred twice before H1 $108^{a}$ and $\mathrm{v}_{5} 0^{\circ}$ 'Very few' is taken orer from the next line

87 except in this are these three gods only prased This hymn, according to sacred authority (srutam), is intended for prosperity (súntyartham) and is also purifying
B It is recognized (drsta) as also benedictory in the valediction of travellers ${ }^{\text {a }}$ ( $y \bar{a} t a m$ )
 $b$ मातर्बपि $f$, पात्तरी $\mathrm{m}^{1} \mathrm{k} t$

- The emendation tatam is euprorted by the uge of adhearu in RV $x 185$ a and by the words of the Rgwidhâna 15 as 3 mahz triam ano 'alv uti soastyayane gapet Cp RV $n$ nu 836 ksiyanto yanto adhvann a deea vrdhaya humahe This hyma is described os soctityayanam in the Sarvannikramamialso

88 (Then) Ula prassed his father Vata ${ }^{\text {a }}$ (in) 'May Vata' (2atah $x$ 186) The next (hymn) is addressed to Agm (x 187) But in the ten books (of the Rg veda) the (hymn which begins) 'Forth' ( $p$ ra $\times$ 188) is the one (which 1s) clearly addressed to Jătavedas $\mathbf{b}$.
 वयीप $\mathrm{r}^{2}$. टावतयीy b दाशपीय f - $\mathrm{J}_{\mathrm{hm}}{ }^{1} \mathrm{rfk}$ च b -The end of the varga is marked at the end of the next dolisa in bf, not at all in $\mathrm{hdm}^{1} \mathrm{k}$. See note at the end of the preceding varga

- Cp above $7 x \quad{ }^{\circ}$ Becanse Jataredas is the only name here mentioned, thas bywn is deecribed as jotaredaryam in the Sartankiknmagi also


## 19 ITV. $x$ 189, 190 The khula 'Samjiñänata'

89 Whatever elsewhers ss spoken of as addressed to Jătavedas ${ }^{\text {a }}$ is (really) addressed to Agnı As to the hymn 'Hither thus bull' (äyam gauh x 189), Sarparajuil sang of herself (in $1 t$ ) ${ }^{b}$.


[^46]Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com
90. Therefore she is the deity in it; some declare Sūrya (to be the deity). Mudgala, Śakapūni, and the teacher Sākatāyana,
 $\mathrm{b}^{2}{ }^{1} \mathrm{rfk}$, सौर्यम् $b$. The Sarvãnuitramanĭ has सीर्यम, but this does not appear to be sufficient, in tho present cose, to docido against the prevailing reading of the MSS.-

91. consider that $\overline{\mathrm{Va}}$, as occupying the three spheres, is (here) praised in every stanza. Next. Aghamarsana saw the following evolutional (bhävarrtta) a hymn ( x .190$)^{\text {b }}$

ददर्शाधाघमर्षख: $\mathrm{hm}^{\mathrm{r}} \mathrm{r}$, ददर्शाप्यघनर्धखः: $h$, ददर्शाधधर्मएए: $f$.

- Op. Sarvinnukramaṇi: aghamarṣano: bhävaurttam. b With reference to this hymin, h has on the margin the following lines:


## च्रांमेये अघयर्याएूमूलक्तक ॥ <br> द्वत्ता भाववृत्तमु ₹षिन्चेवाघमर्षपः। <br> इन्द्ससाजुछंभं तस्ब भावतृत्तो हरिः क्मृतः ॥

92. to which no superior exists either for prosperity or purification ${ }^{2}$. As the horse sacrifice is the chief of offerings, removing every infirmity ${ }^{\mathbf{b}}$,

 and $93^{\text {ab }}$ appear with slight variations of reading in Rgvidbāna iv. 24. 2, boing there introduced with the words cuan tad rsir abravit; cp. BD. vol. i, p. 147 .
93. so the sin-effacing (agha-marsana) prayer (brahma) removes every infirmity. As to (iti) the (hymns) which follow it (x. 190), that which (comes) next (beginning) 'Unanimity' (samj $\tilde{n} \bar{n} n a m)^{a}$ is (in) praise of knowledge.

तदाद्रोनीति $b$, ०दीनिति $d$, ०द्नानीलि $f$ b, तद्यद्दीनी $b$, तदाद्रोनि $m^{1}$, तदाद्दीनि तु
 f. -The end of the barga is marked by ge in bbfk after the next siloka (94), not at ail in $m^{1} d$.

[^47]20. Two khilag. RV. x. 191. Ťrahänāmnī gtanzas.

94 Now as to the fourth (hymn) 'Of the handless fiends' (narhastyam), it is destructive of rivals ${ }^{\text {a }}$. 'Together, together, indeed' (sam-sam it x . 191, 1) and 'Forth, of sacrifices' (pragdhuarañàm) ${ }^{\text {b }}$ are traditionally held to be two (stanzas) addressed to Agni c .

चतुर्थ सत्तु $m^{l} f$, चतुर्थ य तु $k$, चतुर्थं यन्तु $h d$, चतुर्थं यनु $b$, चतुर्थस् (नेहैस्त्वम्)
 k , घभे तनापिद्वेते $\mathrm{r}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{4} \mathrm{r}^{6}$
*This is the khila which in the Kashmir collection comes after samsinanom It constists of thiree statizas and bogins narhastyam senadaranam $\mathrm{It}_{\mathrm{t}}$ is thus described in the Anukramani narrhastyam, tream, nirhastyah (nurahastya MSS), sapatnaghnam zenadaranamt, annustubham brhattmadhyam I assume that caturtham thesiss it is the fourth, countrag
 191 1 (8am-sam tit) is mentioned out of the order of the hymn of thich it 15 the first stanas, eo that it may be coupled with prodivaränäm as addressed to Agnt The order in which the Igvidhăda mentrous these four khulas is (i) aghamarsana, ( $z$ ) natrhasfyam, ( 3 ) som-
 *This khils of seven stanzas begnning gradhearanäm pate easn, followg nafrhasfyam and

 saum, paticama saurn The last stanza is adentical with the last of samyñ̄nam (tac cham yor à ernimahe, \&c), and is at the same tume the concluding stanza of the $R \bar{V}$ according to the Laskala recension, cy Oldenbert, Prolegomena, p 495 - Jjneyyau raust be the rught reading, as from the above statement of the khuls Anubramani and from that
 hymns, not the whole of both hynns (ajneye), is addracsed to Agmi
95. Now in the firsta (stanza) of 'Unanimity,' Uśanā, Varuna, Indra, Agni, and Savitr are praised, then in the second, the Asvins.
 wanting in $r^{1} \boldsymbol{r}^{4} \mathrm{r}^{8}$.

- Tho yreequaty of decleasion in prashamasyant is probably dae to the follonng trfiyatyäm

96. The third and the last two $(3,4,5)$ express prayers Indra (and) Pūsan are praised in the second stanza of (the hymn) destructive of rivalsa.
 wanting in $r^{1} r^{4} r^{6}$.
a That is, of nairhastyam ; cp. 94. Theso two delities are mentioned in the second stanza of that khila.
97. And the other (stanzas) which are chiefly concerned with benedictions are pronounced to be (addressed) to the Gods. They regard 'Together, together' (sam-som: x. 191) and 'Unanimity' (samjũünam) to be the best (charm for) conciliation ${ }^{\text {a }}$.

संवनगं f , शेवननं $\mathrm{r}^{2}$, संवर्च्चेंगं b , संसवनं bd , संहननं $\mathrm{m}^{2}$. The mame of the reputed

 samjininum as saudhilaram.
98. The Mahānānanī stanzas are mystical (gufya) and they are addressed to Indra: whosoever repeats (them) obtains a day of Brahma which lasts for a thousand years ${ }^{\text {a }}$.




 kiokn cormes after cos. -The end of the varga is here marrbed by 20 in bfk , by 30 in $h$, not at all in $m^{2} d$.

* Op. Blagavadgtit viii. 17: sahasraywaparyantam afar gad brahmano niduh, which appears in Nirakth xiv. 4 with the slight varintion yugasakasraperyantam, it occurs again in Manu i. 73 in the somewhat modified form:
tad val yugasahasrātang brähmaz punjara ahar vidukt.


## 21. Mahānâmnī stanzas: what constitates a hymn.

B 99. The ritualists (yajjikika) say that a hymn (sūkta) has a minimum of three stanzas:. The deities which appear in praise ${ }^{\text {b }}$ therein, own the hymn (sulhtabluaj) ${ }^{\circ}$. It has, as is well known, been stated by Saunaka that the deities which own the hymn are always the chief object (of praise).
II.

तृषाधमं $m^{2} b$, निवाधमं $f$, निवाधर्म $k r^{2}-$ मूक्रमाहस् $f b_{1}$ मूहानाद्रा $k r^{2}-$



* According to thas RV. 199 would not be a sü̆fia. ${ }^{8} \mathrm{Cp}$ iv 143 . stutau yasyeha drifyate, veo also w1 IG $\quad{ }^{9} 99^{b}$ bas one aylable too many.

B 100. Now one should know that the Mahanamnis a are stanzas addressed to Indra, for such is the statement that appears (drstam) in a Brämmana ${ }^{\text {b }}$. The term hymn does not appear (applied to them) ; the expression (väda) hymn (sükta) is (used) in connexion with the Nivids $c$, as one apphes (äha) the designation of hymn to the Praisas ${ }^{d}$.

 भवित्तु $f \mathrm{kr}^{2}$. प्रेपेप्बाहा $\mathrm{kr}^{2}$, श्रेपष्वाह $\mathrm{m}^{1}$, मेपेथाह b .


#### Abstract

   They ate desenbed in tho Rigndiaña, it 25 , as constitatigg tho end of tho Ng -redu   the Nurid-süktes are ac called as the pracepal hymas wheh at the madday Lbation bave the Nisid inserted in the middis, or at the thrrd libation before the last verse of tho Sastra Thus the Dïrohana Lymm to Indra-Varuna is treated as a Nivid (AB. vis $25 \%$ ). ${ }^{4}$ That 19 , the prankam riktam, which consiats of twelve Praisas; see above, if 152, I54.


$B$ 101. One should understand that these constitute (in reality only) single parts of (what is technically called) a hymn, as well as other stanzas which belong to the Kuntāpa (kuniyū] ${ }^{\text {b }}$ and are separated by pãdas ${ }^{c}$, as the Aitasa (pralappa) d and the verses technically called Devanitha, \&c. ; for in the Kuntāpa (section) all that constitutes one hymn ${ }^{\text {e }}$.





Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com
a That is the Nivide in the Nivid-sukias and the Praisas in the praisikana sūktam. ${ }^{5}$ The word kuntya, which is not found clecwhere, must mean 's stanza bolonging to tho Juntäps section.' The latter is defined as a hymer containing thirty stanzas (kuntāpa-
 eniminates the constituent parts in hils commentary on $\Delta B$. vi. 32. 3-25. On tho Kuntāpa section (AV. XI. 12\%-13 ${ }^{6}$ ) cp. Bloomfield, SBE ., vol, xlij, pp. 688 ff. ${ }^{\text {E }}$ The AB. states thast the Aitaśa pralapa (vi. $33.14,1_{5}$ ) and the Devanitha (vi. 35. 22) are recited (sams), like a Nivid, by padas with om after each. As the MSSS. all have the prefix ni and practically all $\bar{a}$ in tho verb, I have retained the reading nitástāh, 'separated' (seo St. Petersburg Dictionary undar $\sqrt{\prime} \sin _{s}$ ), thaugh greatly tempted to make the correction wi-sastäh, 'separatoly recited'; op. AB. iii. 19.8: trir nitidē sīhtant vifquset. In the Kuntūpa hymn Sāyaña also takes io be included the (AV. xy. rag-x $3^{2}$ ) Aitus'a pralāpa (whick he states to consist of an aggregate of soventy padas: comm. on $\Delta \mathrm{B}, \mathrm{yi} .33 .1 ; \mathrm{cp} .6$ and AS's. viii. 3. I4) and the Devanithe ( $\Delta \mathrm{V}$. xs. 135.6 -ro) which he states to consist of
 agroes with Sayana's statement that the (whole) Kuntãpa bymn inciudes the Aitaća pralina, the Deyanitha, and other groups of piidas.
102. Now the first supplementary passago (puris $\alpha-p a d \alpha)^{n}$ of these (Mahänãmnī stanzas) should be (regarded as belonging) to Prajäpati, (then) one is addressed to Agni, one to Indra, one to Viṣ̣u, and the fifth to Pūşan.


 पोप्षां चैवमन: पर्म् $\mathrm{fr}^{2}$, पौधं चैवमन्: पर्म् K .

* These are supplementary pieces ved to fill up (like rubble, purisa) in the racitafion of the Mahanamnnī gtanzas. According to the reading of $B$, there fould only be four of these, Prajepati being omitted. According to the Faugitaki Brahmann (zxili, 2), thero are, however, flve (connceted with Praj̄ptati, Agni, Indra, Pūean, Devāh): éāni pañcapadēni puriscmiti sasyontc. Accordiag to the Anukramani of the khiles collection slso there are five: parissa-padäny ägneya-vaisnanagindra-pauspa-ĭavinti; omitting Prajipati, but adding Vignu, like tho BD., Fhich omits the Devīh; Mitra's reading, having both Prajüpati and Devaty, inctudes six deities. On the Purípa-padas cee further Peficnvimés Brăhmaṇa aiti. 4, 12, 13; $\Delta S S$. vil. 12 ; Lätyāyana iv. 10. 18, \&e.

103. To Agni belong the Prayajas and the Anuyajas, the Praisas and the oblations. Now whatever may be the divinity of the oblations, must also be the divinity of the Praisas.


 fact that h marks the end of the previous tearga aftor 98 and of the present one here, though the $t$ wenty-Arst $r a r g a$ would thus contan only two alokes, is an indication that 99 -1on belonged to the onginal text; a conelusion corroborated by these lines being composed mo the trastrbh metre.

## 22. Deities of Kivids, Tigadas, and metres.

104. The derties of the Nivids and of the Nigadas a (can bos ascertained) by their respective characteristic names ${ }^{\text {b }}$; and those stanzas are recited with a Nigada which are (thus employed) in conformity with the ceremonial.



* See St. Peterzburg Dectionary, tub voee. ${ }^{\text {b }}$ That is, by the Damo of the detry occurting in the formulas emploged as Ninds ar Nigadas.

105. Now to Agai are traditionally held to belong the Gayatris, to Savitr the Dspihs, to Soma the Anustubhs, to Brhaspati the Brhatis a.


- On this and the followng silokas ( $\mathrm{roz-109}$ ) are based the atatements regardang the dettes of metres in KEtyäyana's Sarvâuukramasi of the White Yejur-veds (Weber's
 BD rol, i, p 153

108. The Panktis and the Tristubhs, one should know, belong entirely to Indra²; and all Jagatisb whatsoever belong to the All-gods.


109. The Virajes belong to Mitra, the Svarajes to Varuma ${ }^{\text {a }}$. The Nierts are declared to be Indra's, and the Bhurjes are traditionally held to be Vasyu's ${ }^{\text {b }}$ :

325] -viii. ito TRANSLATION AND NOTES [Conclusion


${ }^{n}$ Op. VS. Anukramañi: virājo mitrah, coarājo vartmệ. ${ }^{\text {b }}$ No statement, VS.Anok.
A 108. or these two ${ }^{\text {a }}$ may belong (to the god) in whose sphere ${ }^{b}$ (they are), or they may (both) have Vayuz for their deity ${ }^{\text {c }}$.

But all the Atichandas metres have Prajapati for their deity d.
 is hexo marked by pe in bfk, not in hdm².
n That is, riert and bhurij each taken as a singular. b That is, each of theso would belong to Indra of Yiyyu according as tho stanzas composed in these metrical forms hrppened to be connected with the one or the other. © This line ( $108^{\text {ad }}$ ) is found in $A$ and $m^{1}$ only. It has this position in $m^{1}$, but comes after $107^{a b}$ in $A$, I have placed it hers because it seeme much mora naturally connected with $108^{a t}$, as ndding an alternative referring to the same two deities (Indra and Vayu), than with $10 \gamma^{a b}$; and because we may infer from the silence of the VS. Anulmannin about both, that the two lines are thus connected. If the alternative in $108^{a b}$ had any referonce to $107^{a b}$, it would probably beve been montioned in the VS. Anulramani, which makes the amo statemont about the viräj and svaraj as the BD. in roy ${ }^{\text {ab }}$. ${ }^{\text {d }}$ Op. VS. Anukramanit : atichandasal? prajapatiz.
23. Deities of metres, Vedus, Vagatizaza, Svãhaltris. The Svaras. A 109. But formulas consisting of various metres (vichandas) belong to Väyu. As for those which are measured by pädas,
all Dvipadas are sacred to Purusa, Ekapadās are traditionally beld to be sacred to Brahmāa,
 पीरूपं दन्द्रो bfkr${ }^{2}$.- न्नात्रम एक० $\mathrm{hm}^{2} \mathrm{r}$, ज्राही लेक० $\mathrm{brkr}^{2}$ :-ro9 ${ }^{a b}$ is found in $\Delta$ and $m^{1}$ only.

110. All stanzas of the Rg-veda ( $r$ c $)$ are sacred to Agni ${ }^{a}$, sacrificial formolas (yajus) are sacred to Yäyu, all chants (säman) and Brāhmaṇas are sacred to Sūrya ${ }^{b}$.
 चिव $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{r}$, बेब fk , ल्सव b ,-सामानि $\mathrm{m}^{1} \mathrm{fkr}$, नामानि hd , मामर्गन $b$.

${ }^{\text {b }}$ Gp. ibid. : sāmānt sabrāni sarvànt brāmañāi ea.
111. The call 'Vaşat' is sacred to the All-gods, (and) the sound 'him' (hımhära) a. (The Āgur formula) ' We who sacrifice' (ye yajamahe) ${ }^{\text {b }}$ is a form of the thunderboltt ${ }^{\mathrm{c}}$ which is preceded by speech The call 'Svāhā' has Agni as its deity.
 -मिद्येपता: $f$, वीवर्वेवतः $m^{1}$

4 Himkära ts mentioned with vasafkara in AB $2 \mu 234$ b The formula used at the begmning of the yäyä. See Haug, Aitareya Brähmana, vol n, p. T33, note. ${ }^{\text {c }}$ Cp AB ii. 28.5 ägūr pagrah
112. To the Gods and the Fathers belong obeisance and oblation (svadluä).

The shrill (kruşta) tone (svara) is to be recognized as in the head ${ }^{a}$; the first tone belongs to the palate ${ }^{b}$.
 मथम bkd.

113 But the second belongs to the centre of the brows ${ }^{\text {a }}$, the thind has its place (samsrita) in the earb, the fourth should be (regarded as) in the tip of the nosec, the low (tone) is stated to belong to the chest d; one pronounces the Atisvara ${ }^{\circ}$ as formed by a protraction (karsana) of the low (tone).




 - This form of the pame, used aluo in 156, 14 not otherwise found, the nsanal form of the nawe, afiseärya, is nsed below, 220 : cy the defintion given thete. eviargena mamdrayja yaklah.

## 24. Deition of the toner.

114. The Gods speak in (cadanti) the shrill (krusta) tone, men in the first, all beasts in the second, Gandharvas and Apsarases in the (next) tone.

Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com

 This end the following two dilokas (II4-II6) eorne before $1 \mathrm{Ir}_{3}$ in bfkr ${ }^{2}$.
115. Egg-born creatures, birds, serpents, omploy the fourth; Pisaccas, Rakşases, and Asuras employ the low tone (mandra).


116. But the Atisvaira is peculiar to everything that moves or is stationary.

The shrill (krustc) tone, which permanently resides in the head, is sacred to the All-gods.
 $r$.-नेप्यद्द्व: $\mathrm{m}^{1} \mathrm{dbik}$, वैग्वद्देन hr .
117. The first tone, belonging to the palate (and) peculiar to the Sāmans, has the Ādityas for its divinities. The second tone, which has its location in the region of the brows, is connected with the Sädhyas.


118. But the third tone here, which has its location in the ears, is sacred to the Asvins; but the fourth tone here, which is nasal, is stated to be sacred to Vayu.

 in han ${ }^{2}$.
25. Deities of the tones (concluded). Deities of the Prastāva, Udgitha, Upadrava, Pratihāra, Midhana.
119. But the fifth tone, which is related to the eyes, is declared to have Surrya as its divinity. But the sixth Säman tone the low (mandra) is stated to be sacred to Soma,

Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com



120 But that which is formed with the protraction of the low (tone) is called Atisvãrya it is to be known as sacred to Mitra-Varuna. It is located ${ }^{\mathrm{a}}$ in the position of the low (tone).


 bdm ${ }^{1} \mathrm{r}^{3}$, मद्र्रसानि हमानि पट् bfk
a Samahtiah beng used in much the same sense as tamafritah in ir $7^{d}$ and $188^{b}$ The reading tamant saf keems to be a corroption dee perhaps to the following saptanam

121 These have here been stated to be the gods of the seven Saman tones But (the gods) of the other three are the three Lords of the World ${ }^{b}$.


*That is, of the three tones of the Rg veda. ${ }^{\text {b }}$ That is the three forms of Agni, npoken of in : 73 as the three chief lords of the world, losadyprtayaz trayah
122. The Prastāva in the Sāmans has Vāe as its derty, or is sacred to Agnı, the Udgitha and the Upadrava are sacred to Indra, or they may have Vayu for their dexty.






123 Now the Response (pratzhüra) should be (regarded as) sacred to Sürya, the Finale (ndhana) to the All gods, by pronouncing them with the sound 'hm' and with the sacred syllable a Om (pranara) at the beginning ${ }^{\text {b }}$.

 $123^{\text {ed }}$ is wantring).
a In the Braibmaṇa account of the division of tha Semans into firo parts all tho above foma, (1) om and him, (2) udgifha, (3) pratihara, (4) upadrava, (5) nidhana, are

 tavyab sämna ädau him ify evana sabodo hignh ärah.

## 26. Tarious đeities inciđental in Veiśvadeva hymins.

124. Thus he who knows the deities (of the Rg-veda) should here consider the divinity of the individual and the collective formulas in (their) application to all rites.
 $\mathrm{hm}^{1} r$, द्वेता बदुपेचेत $f$, द्वता तट्पेचेने $k$, द्वता तिदुपेचेत $b$.
125. The Seven Seers ${ }^{n}$, the Vasus, the Gods, the Atharvans, the Bhrgus, Soma, Sürya, and Sūryăb, 'Pathya svasti, the Two Worlds for whom formulas are stated ${ }^{\text {e }}$, Kuhü, Gungū, Aditi, Dhenu, Aghnyā;

 क्रथर्वा $h d$ - सीस


- With the names onumornted in this and the folloring thre eslokes (125-128) cpthoso containod in i. $\mathbf{x 2 5} 5 \mathbf{1 2 9}$. "As all the other names in the lino aro in tho phatal, and the MS, oridence atrongly favours it, I bava adopted the reading somasiryanh, assuming that it in inteaded for a condensed compound $=$ Soma and Sürynu, Moon and Sun and Süry (cp. RV. $x .8_{5}$ ). ${ }^{\circ}$ I take this dual to be added to Rodasi in order to distinguith tho dunl name rodasi from the singular rodasít. All the other names in the line are, bowever, in the singuler, ond Rodesi in i. 12 9 is also mesnt to bo singular; moreover ono mimnan of the RV. (vi. 50.5 ) is stated in the BD. to be raudesi (r. $\mathbf{1 1 7}$ ), whoro the gediess is doubthess mesmt, the name in the text of the IVV. being distinctly singular and being mentionerd with tho Sinruts; ca, above, ii. I43.

126. Asuniti and $\prod_{\bar{a}}{ }^{\mathrm{a}}$, the Äptyas ${ }^{\text {b }}$, Vidhātr, Anumatic, together with the Angirases, - these should be (regarded as) deities for whom formulas are stated $d$.

असुनीविरिका $h \mathrm{hm}^{1}$, ख्रमुनी f.-या स्राद्रु $h \mathrm{dm}^{1} 5^{3} r^{2}$, दा स्यात् $f$, का सा $k$, वा धी: $r$ चाप्या $b$ - ${ }^{\circ}$ तानुभ्भतिर्मया $r$, II. Downloaded from httpv:Nawww.holybooks.com


- Cp Nirukta x. 48
${ }^{5} \mathrm{Cp}_{\mathrm{p}} 128$.
by the samo collocation, ha yo, lower down ( 130 ) a tion seems to bo that, though these are deities of rare occurrence, they all bave formulas nidressed to them, and are found, with those that follow, in Vaisudeva hymns.

127. Vaúsvänara, Suparna, Vivasvat, Prajāpati, Dyaus, Sudhanvan, Nagohya ${ }^{\text {a }}$, Apām napāt, Aryaman, Vātajūti ${ }^{\text {b }}$, Ilaspati, and Rathaspati;
 $b$, मुधन्वा मं न गोप्य: $f$, सुधन्वा नं न गोध: $k$, सुधन्वा ग गोध: $r^{2}$, सुधन्वा गोग्a: $r^{1} r^{4} r^{5}$,




#### Abstract

*That 19, Agohya, tho form nagohya being used probably to evoid coalescence with suchantāa Saudhanvana and Agohya are commented on in Nirukta ni. i6 b Thas seems to be a corruption, as there is no delty of thas name anywhere, it may stand for  there.


128. the Rbhus, Parjanya, Mountains, and the Females (gnäh); Daksp, Bhaga, the Wives of the Gods, the Regions (disah); the $\bar{A}{ }^{2}$ dityas, the Rudras, the Fathers, and the Sädhyas-all (these) are incidental in hymns addressed to the All-gods a.

 probably erept sato the text as a gloss on पाt:. Bessides, द्वपपन्नोर् ocerrs un tho next



- Cp above, u. rzo, on the charactor of Vasivadeva hymas.


## 97. Rezarin sbowt deities and kowledga of them.

129. The deities which own hymns and own oblations have (thus) been stated in succession, in both cases together with (those which occur in) incidental mention Whether (this) be
so in both ways ${ }^{5}$ or in the other way ${ }^{b}$, no formula is directly known (pratyalisc) to any one who is not a seer 0 .


${ }^{3}$ That is, whether the gods bero indosed own both hymns and obitaions. Op. Nirukta vii. 13; x. 42. b That is, whother they are incidental. o That is, knowledge of the deitios of a formula can only sest on sncred tradition.
130. These deities are altogether to be adored with concentration, assiduity, self-control, intelligence, deep learning, austerity, and by injunctions (to others). He who knows the stanzas (of the $\mathrm{R}_{\mathrm{i}} \mathrm{g}$-veda) knows the gods.
A He who knows the sacrificial formulas (yajus) knows the sacrifices. He who knows the chants (sūman), knows the truth (tattva).



 by seven horizontal atrolese in $f$, and by a space in $k$ ).-Tho third line of 130 is not found in bfk, but in $h \mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{r}$ only.
131. Of him who knowing the deities of the formulas $a$, at any time employs a rite, the deities taste the oblation, but not that of him who is ignorant of (those) deities ${ }^{\text {b }}$.


 VS. Anukramaṇi, loc. cit.: devatän avjizāiza yo juhoti, devatās tesya havir na jusante.
132. For an oblation assigned (pradista) without correct knowledge a divinity would not desire (fieta).

Therefore one should offer an oblation (only) after carefully committing (samnyasya) the deity to mind ${ }^{a}$.
 Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com

 bikr-I have conjecturally placed $\boldsymbol{\imath} \bigcirc$ here as the end of the varga, because that Gigure in brt comes after $\mathbf{B}_{5}$, whach occuples the position of $\mathrm{r}_{32}$ in thosg MSS


## 28. Importance of knowing the đeities.

133 n He who knoming the divinties of the formulas, being pure, also devotes himself to study, is, like one seated at a sacrificial session in heaven, lauded even by those who are engaged in such a session ${ }^{b}$.





- This áloke is quoted by Sadgurusisya, with a few enght venations, $P$ 167, 10 , 11 ${ }^{6}$ That 19 , by the gods cp VS Anukramañi, loc cit evädhyayam apı yo 'dhufe mantradatactagñah, so "muxmin take devar apidyate

A 131 In muttered prayer and in offering an oblation this is a necessity-the seer, the metre, and the divinity a; and applying them wrongly one is here deprived of their fruit $b$.
 following foor ciokas ( 334 -ry 3 ) are found in $\Delta \mathrm{m}^{3}$ only.
pkatam ucyate
${ }^{3}$ Cp SarvinuEramani, iatroduction, § I

A 135. As to the knowledge of the seer, the metre, the divinity, and the rests, acquired (srutam) at sacrifices and the like, it should be understood that by resorting to it, the faculty of seeing the Spirit (präna) is here established (rihitä).


- $135^{\text {a }}$ a quoted by Sadguraisje, p 166, ślota 2

333] -viii. 140 TRANSLATION AND NOTES [Conclusion
A 136. He who without knowing the seer, the metre, the divinity, and the application (yog $\alpha)^{\text {a }}$, should teach or even mutter


${ }^{2}$ Yoga appearg to bo nesd here in tho sense of prayoga. b This sloka is quoted by Şadgarusisya, 1. 57 (bottoms, and by Sāyans in his introduction, M. M.,
 ŚB. xiil. 1, $5^{4}$.

A 137. In olden times the seers, desirous of wealth, resorted with metres to the deities a : it is for this reason (iti) that the great seers mention metre in the middle.

* This sloke was known to the author of ths Sarviñulcramani as most of it has been incorporated in the introduction, §ii. 7 : arthepsavar rsayo devatās chandobhir abhyầ dhävan ; cp. Şadgurušigya, p. 60.

A 138. Now one should first state the seer, next the metre, and then the deity of the formulas in regard to the rites in this order (evam), so says a sacred text.
139. Distinguishing the Self in bis self as the receptacle a ( $\bar{a} d h \bar{a} r a$ ) and at the same time not the receptacle (of all things), one who knows the divinities should recite (the formulas) having an eye to both-the euphonic combination (samdhi) (and) the stanzas (themselves).
-- पार चानाप्तारं $b$, आप्तार घाश्यनाधारं $f$, आत्मारं वाप्यनाधारं $k$, आवाजं वाप्यमधारं $r^{2}$, सात्माजं साषनाधारं $r^{3}$, घ्रात्मांमें स्वाथनाधारं $h \mathrm{~mm}^{2}$, अात्तानं खात्मनाधारं d , भ्राप्तय बा प्रनामत्य r - विविच्या $\mathrm{bm}^{2} \mathrm{rfk}$, विचिय्या० b . ${ }^{\circ}$ त्वनि $\mathrm{hm}^{1} \mathrm{rb}$,

 $\mathrm{m}^{1}$, द्वेत्व - हेत् f , द्रिबत्य- घते k .
${ }^{a}$ Op. Vedāntabãra, 1 : ämānam akhitādhāram āsraye; Bhogayadgita iv. 13 : tasya kartäram api māpr viddhy akartāram acyayam.
140. Such an one enters into the Brahma, the immortal, the Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com
infinite, the permanent source of that which is and is not, both vast and minute, the lord of all, the light supreme


 b-The lat puids is repeated in hdufk -The end of the varga is here mariked by ק̄ sa mithry not in hd
 HEINTEE TO THE UAIVERSITY

# Books for the Study of Indo-Iranian Languages 

 (Sanskrit, Präkrit, Pâli, Avestan),Literatures, Religions, and Antiquities.

PUBLISHED BY Messrs. GINN AND COMPANY, BOSTON, NEW YORK, CHICAGO, AND LONDON.

## Whituey's Sanserit Grammar.

A Sanskrit Grammar, including both the classical languege, and the older dialects, of Veda and Brahmana. By William Dwight Whitney, [late] Professor of Sanskrit and Comparative Philology in Yaie University. Third (reprinted from the second, revised and extended) edition. ${ }^{1896}$. 8vo. xxvi $+55^{2}$ pages. Cloth: Mailing price, $\$ 3.20$. Paper: \$2.90.

## Supplement to Whituey's Sanskrit Granmar.

The Roots, Verb-forms, and primary Derivatives of the Sanskrit Language. A Supplement to his Sanskrit Grammar, by WILLIAM Dwight Whitney. 8885 . 8vo. xiv +250 pages. Paper: Mailing price $\$ 2.00$.
The fact that the roots are briefly and clearly defined, and the forms conveniently given, makes this work useful even in the early stages of Sanskrit study.

## Cappellez's Sanskrit-English Dictionary.

A Sanskrit-English Dictionary. Based upon the St. Petersburg Lexicons. By Carl Cappeller, Professor at the University of Jena. Royal 8vo. Cloth. viii $+67^{2}$ pages. By mail, $\$ 6.25$

## Lanman's Sanshyit Reader.

A Sanskrit Reader: with Vocabulary and Notes. By Charles Rockweet Lanman, Professor of Sanskrit in Harvard University. For use in colleges and for private study. Royal 8vo. Complete: Text, Notes, and Vocabulary, xxiv +405 pages. Cloth: Mailing price, 32.00 . Text alone, for use in examinations, ro6 pages. Cloth: Mailing price, 85 cents. Notes alone, viii +100 pages. Cloth: Mailing price, 85 cents.
This Reader is constructed with special reference to the needs of those who have to use it without a teachcr. The text is in Oriental characters. The selections are from the
Maha-bharata, Hitopadeca, Kathà-sarit-sagara, Laws of Manu, the Rigveda, the Brah-Mahá-bhãrata, Hitopadeça, Kathi-sarit-sägara, Laws of Manu, the Rigveda, the Brah-
manas, and the Sütras. The Sanskrit words of the Notes and Vocabulary are in English letters. The Notes render ample assistance in the interpretation of difficult passages.

## Sauskrat Text min Eughsh Letters

Parts of Nala and Hitopadeça in Englısh Letters Prepared by Charles R Lanman Royal 8vo Paper vi +44 pages Maring price, $3^{\circ}$ cents
The Sanskr teat of the first forty four pates of Lamman's Jeader, reprinted in English characters

## Perry's Sanskrat Praner

A Sanshrst Prmer based on the Leitfaten fur den Elementarcursus des Sanskrit of Prof Georg Buhler of Vienna By Cdivard Delavan Perry, Professor of Greeh in Columbia Unversty, New York 188, 8 vo xil +230 pages Maling price, \$1 60

## Kinegi's Rtgveda

The Rigveda the oldest literature of the Indans By Adolf Kaeci, Professor in the University of Zurich Authonzed translation [from the German] with additions to the notes, by Robert Arrowswitil PhD 1886 8vo Cloth vil +198 pages Malling price, Si 65

## Hopkins's Religions of Indua

The Religions of India. By Edward Wasuburn Hophins, Professor of Sanskitt in Yale University 1895 12mo Cloth xys +612 pages Malling price, S 200
This is the first of Professor Morrrs Jastrow s Seres of Handboaks on the History of Religions The book gives an account of the religions of India in the chronological order of their development. Extracts are given from Vedic, Drahmanic, Jan, Buddhistic, and later sectaran literatures

## Jackson's Avesta Grammar

An Avesta Grammar min comparison with Sanskrit By A V Williakis Jach 50 O Professor of Indo-iranian Languages in Columbia University, Vew York City Part I Phonology, Infection, Word Formation With an introduction on the Avesta 1892 8vo Cloth sivin +273 pages Malling price, $\mathbf{S 2}_{2} 20$
The netroductron gires a luend account of the Avesta and of Avestan studies of the
rontents and characecr of the Accsta of the relig on of Zoroaster, eic. In the treaument
of the language, coastant reference is made to the Sanskrit and to Whatney s grammar

## Jachson's Avesta Reader.

Avesta Reader First Series Easter texts notes and vocabulary By A V Wilimays Jachsov 1893 8vo Cloth vintine pages Mathing pnce, $\mathcal{S i}_{5} 8_{3}$
 the text is bised on Gelder's eduran The book is intended for beginners

## Harvard Oriental Series.

EDSTED, WITH THE COÖPERATION OF VARIOUS SCHOLARS, BY
CHARLES ROCKWELL LANMAN,
PROLESSOR OF SANSKRIT IN HARVARD UHIVEREITX.

# Published by Harvard University, Cambridge, Massachusetis, United States of America. 

** A copy of any one of these valnmes, posenge pind, may be obtained cireetly anywhere within the limits



Volume I.-The jãtaka-mālā : or Bodhisattvãvadāna-mālä, by Āryaçūra ; edited by Dr. Hendrik Kern, Professor in the University of Leiden, Netherlands. 189 I . Royal 8 vo. Cloth. xiv +254 pages.
This is the editio princeps of a collection of Buddhist stories in Sanskrit.' The text is printed in Nagari characters. An English translation of this work, by Professor Speyer, has been publshed in Professor Max Müller's Sacred Dooks of dic Duditisir, London, Henry Frowde, 1895.

The price of Volume $I$ is one dollar and fify cents ( $\$ \mathrm{j} .50$ ) $=6$ shillings and a pence F6 marks and 25 pfenigigs $=7$ francs or lire and 70 centimes $=5$ kroner and 55 örc $=$ 3 florins and 65 cents Netherlandish.

Voxume II.-The Sāmkhya-pravacana-bhāsya: or Commentary on the exposition of the Sānkhya philosophy, by Vijüñabhiksu: edited by Rtchard Garde, Professot in the University of Tübingen. 1895. Royal 8vo. Cloth. xiv +196 pages.
This volume contains the original Sanskrit text of the Sānkhya Aphorisms and of Vijnana's Commentary, all printed in Roman letters. A German translation of the whole work was published by Professor Garbe in the Abhamiltongent fir die Kusede des Morgenfandes, vol, jx, Leipaig, Brockhaus, 1889 . 'In spitc of all the false assumptions and the errors of which Vijnamabhikst is undoubtedly guilty, his Commentaty . . is after all the one and only work which instructs us concerning many patticulats of the doctrines of what is, in my estimation, the most significatht system of philosophy that India has produced.'-Ediior's Preface.

The price of Volume II is the same as that of Volume I.
Volume III.-Buddhism in Translations. By I1896. 8vo. $x x+520$ pages.

This is a series of extracts from Pali writings, done into English, and so arranged as to give a general idea of Ceylonese Buddhism. The work consists of over a hundred selections, comprised in five chapters of about one hundred pages each. Of thesc, chapters if, ifi, and iv are on Euddhist doctrine, and concern themselves respectively
with the phalosophical conceptions that underise the Buddhist relggous system with the doctme of Kama and rebirh and with the scheme of salvation from musery Chapter: gves the account of the prevous existences of Gotama Buddha and of his life in the last existence up to the attanment of Buddhaship, while the sections of chapter $v$ are about Buddurst monastic hife

The pnec of Volume 111 is one dollar and twenty cents ( $\$ 120$ ) $=4$ shallings and 11 pence $=5$ marls $=6$ frates or lire and 20 centmes -4 kroner and 44 ore $=2$ forins and gt cents Ketherlandish.

Volunic IV -Rāja-çehharas Karpura-mañjana a drama by the Indan poet Raja çekhara (about goo AD) critically edited in the orignal Prakrit, with a glossarial mdex and an essay on the life and wntings of the poct, by Dr Stey Kovow of the University of Christiania, Norway, and translated fnto Engltsh with notes by Professor Lanman 1901 Royal 8vo Cloth xxvit +289 pages

Here for the first time in the history of Indan philology we have the text of a Prakrt play presented to us in strictly correct Prakrit Dr Konow is a pup 1 of Professor Pischel of Berlin whose Prakrit grammar has made his autbority upon this subject of the very highest The proofs have had the benefit of Professor Pischels revision The moportance of the play is prmanly lingustic rather than laterary

The price of Volume IV is the same as that of Volume I

Volumes V AND VI -The Brhad Devata attributed to Çaunaka, a summary of the deities and myths of the Rig Veda critically edited in the original Sanskrit with an introduction and seven appendices, and translated into English with critical and illustrative notes, by Arthuk A Macdovell, Boden Professor of Sansknit in the Unversity of Oxford, and Fellow of Balliol College 1904 Royal 8vo Cloth

Volume $V$ (or Part I) contans the introduction and text and appendices Volume I (or Part IJ) costains the translation and notes

The price of each Volume is the same as that of Volume I

Volumes VII And VIII -Atharsa Veda Samhita translated with a critical and exegetical commentary, by Willlan Dwigirt Wiritvey, late Professor of Sansknt in Yale Unversity Revised and brought nearer to completion and edited by Cifarles Rockwell Lansian Professor of Sansknt in Harvard University 1904 Royal 8vo Cjoth $A$ bout cx +1050 pages

[^48]
[^0]:    - Corresgondug to the (rtaptam) we hare vilapa in 53
    ${ }^{\bullet}$ Sumply $a k k y$ āna
    in 53 -Tho endofthfi|b

[^1]:     Hang, vol n, p $434 \quad{ }^{\text {b }}$ Cp AB vL 33 19, Havg, vol. u, p 435 Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com

[^2]:     ${ }^{5}$ Paramina, Suci, Paskaka are the three names in TS. ii. 2. $4^{2}$, and in the Parăpas (see St. Petersburg Dict.). Cp. the pames of Agri's brothers below (vii. GI).

[^3]:    * This etymology differs from the first of the five given in Nurdkta vu. 19, but the
     Three others (agreeing with Yaska) are given below ( $\mathrm{L} .30,31$ ). b Satainulah (c. $\mathrm{c}^{4}$ ) would be the uscal word in this sease "That is, the terrestral and the celentisi.

    93. He (Agni), as the middlemost of these (three), shines in the air discharging (rain) ${ }^{\text {a }}$ : thus some (names) of Agni are mentioned only incidentally.
    
    
[^4]:    ${ }^{*}$ Cp u. 59: zupann apah, elo 2 69: eargati.

[^5]:    - The four etycaologies of Paranya given in thas and the following filoke are deentical with Yastn's in Nirukts $x$ to parjanyas trper ädgantaviparizatya tarpayzä janyah, paro
     - Vasistha, several times this referred to by bis metronymic (e g i. i. 44. 155, wi 56 ;
    

[^6]:    * Puvers, watera, plants are here mentionged in the same order as in Naighanţuka v. 3, and above, 1152

    D Enam, which all the MSS bave, is ungrammatically used for enad, with reference to the neuter sunktam, cp v.r of starad, win 17

[^7]:    * Of the nneteen names of the moddle Yae enumerated in $7^{6}$ to $7^{8}$, all except
    
    
    

[^8]:    - The word tsate in BV wn 4537 is explained by Yaska in hiss comment on thas stanza (Nirubta iv 2 ) as palyocte, while in Narghantika in 14 it is enumerated among the verbs which mean "to go'

[^9]:    *Yäska, in his comment on RV 11168 (Miruktan $\mathbf{y}$ 36), explems himenc by udakena grimunte, ep also Slyana on 1.1168

[^10]:    * The two deites would be the host of the Marnts and Indra, bat cp Griffith Tranclation of the Rig veda on $\mathbf{L} 67$ and Grassmann Worterbuch, under mandu ${ }^{6}$ Mandu is treated as pragitiga in the Padapatha

[^11]:     accented rodasi) This etanzs also ocears in the Atharra-veds vi. $4^{6} 8$ It 15 commented on by Tāsks (Virukts int 46) who however explans rodant bere ka rudranya patne $\mathrm{Cp}_{\mathrm{p}}$ Sigans on RY $1468 \quad{ }^{b}$ That the praise of the Marats is predominant here is supperted by the wording of the Sarpanukramapi 'the sur (stanzay) ad aha ( 6 4-9) are addreased to the Marrats $t$ fend (6) indrena (6 7) ere also addressed to Indra'

[^12]:    - Thig agrtes with Täska's explanation in Murpkta nu in datyau hotāañ ayam eägntr coas ca madhyamah b That is, dateya is treated as a patropymu formation from drya DBwhifgaded from https://www.holybooks.com

[^13]:    - That is, the stsmza contanong Tanumpazt.
    - That us, apart from their wanal sacrifictal application as X prı staneas

    Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com

[^14]:    * In other words that it if a prthatsfeth, one of the three kinds of hymns to the A11.grads, cp below, 43.

    Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com

[^15]:     dasah. te eninam gnnayantt,' rxinäm putro adhträa esa' 'tty apa nigama Bhavatı Cp Roth, Etlanterungen, p 116. note ${ }^{2}$ The worle rsinäm putrah ocear in VS v ${ }_{4}{ }^{\text {b }}$ Agui is often addressed in the RV aq 'sahato yaho,' 126 10 \&c Op Nirukta vin 2 balena mathyamāno găyate, tasmäd enam äha sahasas putram, sakasah sūnum, sahaso yahum The expression sahasy yaho su used in explanntion of rsiñam puitoh, as the priests produce Agm by means of strength (bee above, 62) © That 18, he is Drännodass ns denved from Drayinodas, cp Nirchts via, 2 athäpy agnim díävinodasami äha -esa pumar ctasmōj jayate

    A 65. It is this (terrestrial) Agni who is wealth-giver (dravinoda) ; it is then ' that he is called 'Dravinodas' . it is only in (hymns) addressed to Agni that mention of Dravinodas appearsb.
    
     ( 65 ) is found in A MSS. only, hdris (preaumally $r^{1} r^{4} r^{6}$ ) The ararga nould therefore Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com

[^16]:    - This line is quoted from vs syil 22, the last two words puramathr yosă leing changed, owing to the exigency of metre, to puramdhaya It has already been alluded to in tl 50 That is, in these two stanzas Mitra and Varana are practically praised as "gracturs' and 'protector' respectively

    Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com

[^17]:    - That 19, : 22, the thurd hymn mentioned after the digreasion ( $\mathbf{m} 78-89$ ), the first lexag : 20

[^18]:     vah. saffit sahatram . . gazyam.

    150 Kakspat, who obtained a (all this) from Svanaya Bhavayarya, both praised (him) after recenving (it) and recited (the
     Downloaded from hitps:/\$ww.holybooks.com

[^19]:     - Thas does not mean, as the text of the hymn ohows, prase in the dusi (armstuth) as Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com

[^20]:    * Cp i. 162.9* afoaza kravisch; see also 10, 12, 13 b The form occurring in the IVV (i. 162. I3) is tünäh; if the readtng of $\mathrm{hm}^{2} \mathrm{r}$ is onginal, the gender has beed cbanged, pognibly becanse this form was taken as a masc.; but in its two other occurrences in the HV ., the word, being aved in the engg, is elearly fem. The reading of B , sounarya ea mätsarya would mean 'flesh collected in the baskets', cp. BY. i. 15t. 10: Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com

[^21]:     ${ }^{3}$ According to the Sarvañokramani, tho whole of the hast inplet ( $\mathbf{y} 9-21$ ) is addressed to either Heaven and Earth or the two Sama carts, while Agrt ss optional in $19^{\circ}$.

[^22]:    - Thus and the following sloka are quoted by Sadgaraixya (p 104) on RY. in 13
     Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com

[^23]:    a Indra and Bavitr aro mentioned in the oixth, and Indra in tho boventh. The Sarvänukramoṇì saye: sastizistoplanyos lv indrastutik.

[^24]:    $=$ Thas must mean the fifth hymin of the group ut. 57-62, the seer of wheh is Visvimitra, whlle the seer of the preceding three (54-56) 2a Prajipatı Visuanutas or Vāça It conld not mean 'the fifth hymn to Uass,' as at. 6x is the sixth hymn in the RV. addressed to that dety
    125. and (then come three respectively) addressed to Püsan (7-9), Savitr ( $10-12$ ), Soma ( ${ }^{13-15}$ ), while the last ( $16-18$ ) is addressed to Mitra-Varunar And with that (final treplet) Jamadagnia praised the two gods who delight in law (rtäurdhau) ${ }^{\text {b }}$.
     end of the varga is here toarked by ₹4 in bf, not in hulk.
     alternative ster of this triplet.
    b This epithet of Mitm - Yerups ocears in IV. mi. 6218 as ptārydhā

[^25]:    * I take this word (haram) for the neuter word haras, 'beat,' irregularly used as a macculine. Slog, p. 68, regards it as another word (hara, masc.), meaning ' robber' (Räuber). This does not seem likely, especisilly as haras again occurs (in 21) in the eerise of 'heat.'

[^26]:    ${ }^{2}$ This alternative viess, that Atri is the seer of the whole bymn, is stated on the
     sid in the Arañukramani ( 7 14, 15) or Atr Bhavma alone is bere the seer, for in the act of guing (read danakryagam) one and the same person cannot be proclazmed (na sagyate) as both giver and receiver' Cp Eadguruisisa, p ins

    B 33 Rnamcaya chose the seer Babhrua, son of Atri, to offictato as priest at a Soma sacrifice in which a thousand sacrificial fees were bestowed So he (Babhru) sacrificed for hum (Rnamcaya) ${ }^{\text {B }}$
    
    

    - Gantivit (the readiog of bfm') cannit te nght, as be is the seer of v 29 , white the hymin m question is $\quad 30$ (ace 36 ), in mbich Rnamenya and Babhra arc mentioned
     stutas $\quad 33-36^{65}$ are groted in the Nitimalianion RV v $3^{\circ} \quad 15$.

[^27]:    * Because this word is the refram in the second pada of every stanza of the bymn ${ }^{5}$ That $w$, the hymin for whech another may be substituted That this must be the meaning of the word (whech has not been noted elsewhere) appears from $\Delta \mathbb{N}$ n $30{ }^{15}$ and the comment, on that pasayge, of Sagana, who remarks that, at the midary hbotion, instead of the Eragianarut hyma an ladra byma, 'dyaur na' (in z0), wheth makes mention of Fisma (visnu-ayango), ahould to sabsifituted

[^28]:    ${ }^{n}$ There is no statement as to tho deity of vi. 47. 6-19 and 21; cp. above, ro5; on
     gurafisya on RV. Y. 49 and vi. 48.

[^29]:    " Aht in Nirukta ii. 17 is derived from ayana, 'going,' or ahanti: ahir ayanäd: eltegntarikse . . . nirhrasitopasarga ähantitit. ${ }^{\text {b }}$ Cp. Nirukta $工$. 44: ya'hiha sa budhnyo:讠zdhnam antariksam, tonniväsāt.

[^30]:     * It is perhaps owing to this remask that the Sarranukramani states the denty of $\Omega \mathrm{F}$. vu $3^{8} 6^{\text {ra }}$ to be Savit or Bhaga thajam ts biajo tändiarcah Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com

[^31]:    - That is, living mith him as his wrfe, though he had been furned into a woman
     сӓгy

[^32]:    * Op Earıānokramani: Ifeo 'nfyas tirindirazya pārfaryasya dānastuth

[^33]:    * I hevo followed B in reading savarnā, as thes is aupported by Sadgurusisys, p $\mathrm{I}_{3} 9$ :
    
    

[^34]:    
    
    

[^35]:    * According to the Sarrannckramanì the detty of 25 is Agnt or Savitf, of 26, Agni or Agni and Sarity

[^36]:     Downloaded from htips://www.holybooks.com

[^37]:    a This is probably meant to oxpress that the Asvins granted Ghosás prayer at once,

[^38]:    a. The earliest oxpression of the notion of paris of the body leeing united with or turned into something analogous in nature appears in one of the funeral hymns of the RV.,
    

[^39]:    

[^40]:     ${ }^{5} \mathrm{CF}$ the text of RV x. 8035 afasaram ovamanam atho aditetikatanam

[^41]:     of the seven nsmes of Sürga or the celestal form of Agal Cp. Max Müller, RY. ${ }^{2}$ vel. ir, p 27 (rar lect on RY. $x$ 86) The refran of RV. x. 86 , which is also quoted above, 116.
    142. (The hymn) beginning 'The demon slayer' (ralsohanam x. 87) is addressed to Agni. The following one, 'The oblation' Downloaded from https://www.holybooks.com

[^42]:    © I have preferred the reading aintryan to asyām, os the formor ecems to the sup-
    
    145. Rathitara has said that in this (stanza) Soma is incidental (niputabhaj); for in (hymms) addressed to Indra there is here (such) incidental mention. In 'Together' (sam: x. 9r) Agni is praised by Aruma.
    11.

[^43]:     jathimabhärgatar $\quad$ fo has one ayllable too many, cp $68^{6}$.

[^44]:    

[^45]:    - The Sarranukramant uses the eame word to deecribe this hymn, cp Revidhana iv 225 mayubledanam etat

[^46]:     kramani deveribes only one hyon 1 gh as jatacedasyam and the BD alsai 58 98, us ${ }^{*}$ Cp Sarvancirarioni sarperajii, atmadavatam eauryam ea

[^47]:    a This is the first khila in the fifth adhyâas of the Kashmir collection. It is identical with $\Delta$ ffrecht's xxv. It is separated from nejarresa (83) by one khild of one gtanza, anikevantam, coming before RV. x. 188 end identical with Aufrecht's xxiv.

[^48]:    This work anclades in the first place crit cal notes tpon the text giving ohe vanous read ngs of the mantseripts and not alone of those collated by Whuney in cutrope but aloo of those of the apparatus used by S I Pandit in the great Jombay eduon Sccond the readings of the Fa ppalada or Cashmare vertion furmished by the late Professor Roth. Further, notice of the corresponding passiges in all the other Vedsc texts with report of the vanous readings Further, the tata of the Hindu scholiast respecting atithorship divinity and meter of each verse. Also referemces to the ancillary 1 terature, especially to the well-eduted hauçika and Vatama Sutras, with account of the ntualistte use therein made of the hymns or pars of hymns so far as this appears to cast any fight upon their meaning Also extracts from the printed commentary And finally a simple literall translation with introduction and indices.

